## THE COPTIC GNOSTIC LIBRARY

EDITED WITH ENGLISH TRANSLATION, INTRODUCTION AND NOTES published under the auspices of

THE INSTITUTE FOR ANTIQUITY AND CHRISTIANITY

# NAG HAMMADI CODEX I

(THE JUNG CODEX)

INTRODUCTIONS, TEXTS, TRANSLATIONS, INDICES

#### **CONTRIBUTORS**

HAROLD W. ATTRIDGE - ELAINE H. PAGELS GEORGE W. MACRAE - MALCOLM L. PEEL DIETER MUELLER<sup>†</sup> - FRANCIS E. WILLIAMS FREDERIK WISSE

VOLUME EDITOR
HAROLD W. ATTRIDGE



LEIDEN
E. J. BRILL
1985

# NAG HAMMADI STUDIES

#### **EDITED BY**

## MARTIN KRAUSE - JAMES M. ROBINSON FREDERIK WISSE

## IN CONJUNCTION WITH

Alexander Böhlig - Jean Doresse - Søren Giversen Hans Jonas - Rodolphe Kasser - Pahor Labib George W. MacRae - Jacques É. Ménard Torgny Säve Söderbergh Willem Cornelis van Unnik† - R. McL. Wilson Jan Zandee

## XXII

GENERAL EDITOR OF THE COPTIC GNOSTIC LIBRARY

JAMES M. ROBINSON



LEIDEN
E. J. BRILL
1985

### **SIGLA**

A dot placed under a letter in the transcription indicates that the letter is visually uncertain, even though the context may make the reading certain. A dot on the line outside of brackets in the transcription indicates an uncertain letter from which some vestiges of ink remain.

- [ ] Square brackets in the transcription indicate a lacuna in the MS where writing most probably at one time existed. When the text cannot be reconstructed but the number of missing letters can reasonably be estimated, that number is indicated by a corresponding number of dots; where the number of missing letters cannot be reasonably estimated, the space between the brackets is filled with three dashes. In the translation the square brackets are used only around words which have been substantially restored.
- Double square brackets indicate letters cancelled by the scribe.
- Braces indicate letters unnecessarily added by the scribe.
- ' High strokes indicate that the letter so designated was secondarily written above the line by the scribe.
- Pointed brackets in the transcription indicate an editorial correction of a scribal omission. In the translation they indicate words which have been editorially emended.
- ( ) Parentheses in the transcription indicate scribal abbreviations which have been editorially explicated. In the translation they indicate material supplied by the translator for the sake of clarity.

#### INTRODUCTION

This volume contains Codex I from the collection of thirteen codices found near Nag Hammadi in Upper Egypt in December, 1945. For a time during the 1950's and 60's this codex was in the possession of the Jung Institute in Zürich and hence is also known as the Jung Codex. The codex, which is generally well preserved, contains five texts: the brief Prayer of the Apostle Paul (I,1) in the front flyleaf; The Apocryphon of James (I,2); The Gospel of Truth (I,3); The Treatise on the Resurrection (I,4) and The Tripartite Tractate (I,5). All of these important texts, which have already been published in one form or another make significant contributions to our understanding of various forms of Christian Gnosticism in the second and third centuries A.D.

This edition provides for each tractate a new transcription of the Coptic text; a translation; a critical apparatus indicating alternative restorations for damaged portions of text and emendations proposed by previous editors and other scholars; an introduction which discusses briefly the language, background and content of the tractate; and a set of notes which treat major philological and interpretative issues. Since a codicological analysis has been published elsewhere, <sup>4</sup> it has not been repeated here.

A few notes about the principles of this edition are in order.

1. The Coptic text is printed as it appears in the MS with a few major changes. Most significant is the fact that we have abandoned the format of diplomatic transcription wherein the text is arranged as it is in the MS. Instead, the text has been organized in sense units, as they have been determined by each editor. If one wishes to observe the

<sup>1</sup>For an account of the discovery of the collection and of its subsequent history, see James M. Robinson, *The Facsimile Edition of the Nag Hammadi Codices: Codex I* (Leiden: Brill, 1977), Preface, VII-IX. For a brief survey of the same history, see James M. Robinson, *The Nag Hammadi Library in English* (San Francisco: Harper and Row, 1977) 1-25.

<sup>2</sup>For a history of the publication of Codex I, see also James M. Robinson, "The Jung Codex: The Rise and Fall of a Monopoly," RSR 3,1 (January, 1977) 17–30.

<sup>3</sup>For bibliography, see the introduction to each tractate.

<sup>4</sup>See James M. Robinson, The Facsimile Edition of the Nag Hammadi Codices: Codex I (Leiden: Brill, 1977) Preface, XV-XXXI.

layout of the original, he may consult the facsimile edition or the various editiones principes.

The readings of the MS have been preserved in the transcription, except where emendation involves the insertion or deletion of certain letters. These alterations are indicated in the transcription by the use of angular brackets < > for additions and curved brackets { } for deletions. Other emendations adopted in the translations are indicated in the apparatus.

In one particular the transcription differs for the MS. Abbreviations have been written in full with supplementary letters included in round backets ( ).

2. The transcription of punctuation and diacritical signs in the MS follows the following principles:

A raised dot appears frequently throughout the codex both as a syllable marker and as a clause marker. Occasionally a double dot (:) appear (52.29) with a similar function. The single raised dot often takes the form of a raised comma ('). No attempt has been made in the transcription to distinguish between the two types of raised dots.

A circumflex accent appears in several forms, the normal circumflex (^), an inverse circumflex (^) and a horizontal stroke with a curvature at the left end. The last form of this sign may simply be a hastily formed inverse circumflex, or possibly, as Kasser suggests, 5 a rough breathing ("esprit rude epigraphique"). The same sign also appears frequently in the position of a supralinear stroke, especially over p, and it is often simply a variant form of that mark. No attempt has been made in this transcription to indicate a distinction between the supralinear stroke and the variant forms of the circumflex.

The circumflex appears irregularly over words consisting of a single vowel, such as H, O, or O; over long vowels at the end of a word, such as TCAEIO (102.31); once each over word-initial A, in ACEIO

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>R. Kasser, Tractatus Tripartitus, Pars I (Zürich: Francke, 1972) 20.

(118.32), and H, in HAH (95.6); and frequently over diphthongs such as  $\epsilon\gamma$  (61.35) and particularly over  $\epsilon$ I (passim).

The supralinear stroke appears throughout the codex with several familiar functions. Most frequently, it marks, as in Coptic MSS generally, the resonant peak of a syllable or a syllable-final consant. In form the stroke varies between a simple dot over the appropriate letter to a line over several letters. Occasionally this line will have a curvature at the left end, as noted in connection with the reverse circumflex. No attempt has been made in the transcription to reproduce scribal vagaries in this matter and the use of the stroke has been standardized. Thus, when a stroke appears over two consonants in the MS it is usually shown only over the second. In cases where an initial M or N has a stroke which continues over the next letter, the stroke appears only over the first letter. When a stroke appears over three letters in the MS, it is shown only over the middle letter. Strokes over restored letters are not shown, unless part of the stroke itself is visible.

A supralinear stroke also appears in the MS in certain other contexts: over abbreviations, such as  $\pi N\lambda$ ,  $C \omega P$ , XPC and IC; and as a substitute for a line-final N, as in  $E 20 \overline{Y}$  (53.26). In these cases, no stroke appears in the transcription. Instead, the missing letters in the full form of the abbreviated word or the line-final N have been supplied within round brackets.

Line fillers appear at numerous points in the text, often at the end of a page (e.g., 59.38; 66.40 and frequently). These marks and other marginal sigla are not indicated in the transcription, but are mentioned in the apparatus.

Page numbers of the MS, where extant, have been indicated in the transcription beside the arabic numeral in the left margin of the Coptic page. In the MS they regularly appear at the center of the top of the appropriate page.

3. The critical apparatus provides the following information: (a) the sources of restorations of the Coptic text, except when the restorations of the *editiones principes* have been adopted; (b) an explication of ambiguous forms; (c) conjectural emendations involving more than the deletion or addition of individual letters or words; (d) conjectural emendations not adopted in this edition; (e) various paleographical notes.

#### PRAYER OF THE APOSTLE PAUL

#### I,*I*:A.I-B.IO

#### Dieter Mueller

#### I. BIBLIOGRAPHY

Kasser, Rodolph, et al., Oratio Pauli Apostoli, in Tractatus Tripartitus Partes II et III (Bern: Francke, 1975).

#### II. LANGUAGE

Originally composed in Greek, the *Pr. Paul* is preserved only in Coptic translation, the sole extant copy of which is written in a practically pure Subachmimic that displays few remarkable features.

The suffix pronoun of the 1st pers. sing., whether used as object of a preposition or infinitive, or as subject in a conjugational prefix, is consistently spelled either  $\epsilon_1$  (A.4,9,18,20,33) or  $\tilde{\imath}$  (A.3,6,7,15); for the i-sound after long vowels cf. also  $[\pi]\epsilon\kappa\mu\epsilon_1$  in B.2, and  $\lambda$ 2PHI (scribal error for  $\lambda$ 2PHI?) in A.29. Of the independent pronouns, only the 2nd pers. sing. occurs in the extant portions of the text where it has consistently the A² form  $\tilde{\kappa}\tau\lambda\kappa$  (A.6,7). The prepositions  $\epsilon$ -,  $\epsilon$ PO-,  $\tilde{\kappa}$ -,  $\tilde{\kappa}\mu$ MMO-, and  $\tilde{\kappa}$ ,  $\kappa\lambda$ - always have the A² forms  $\lambda$ ,  $\lambda$ - (A.8,13,25, 27,35),  $\tilde{\kappa}\mu\lambda$ - (A.4.11,19,32), and  $\kappa$ - (A.3,7,9,15,18).

The verb form most frequently employed in this text is the imperative, in two instances continued by a subjunctive (A.[22],35). It is often distinguished by the prefix MA (MAT A.I,9,[15],19; MAXΠAÏ A.6), but also occurs without it (CCTE A.4; YAΠT A.8; [6λλ] Π4 A.25); in line 7, the form OYHN (for AYHN) is rather abnormal, but the reading is not entirely certain. The perf. II and the perf. rel. are both formed with -A2 (A.5 and 30); the neg. praes. cons. has both regular (MAKF 2THK A.I3) and archaic (MAPOYY) EMA2TE A.I0) forms. The neg. perf. apparently occurs three times (A.26,27,28); but the text is at this point marred by lacunae and at least one scribal error so that no conclusions can be drawn from the very peculiar form NΠE- (for MΠE-?)

in line 26. The qual. of XICE has the form ending in -I ([ETX]XCI A.13) that characterizes the qual. of verba IIIae inf. in certain A<sup>2</sup> MSS.<sup>1</sup>

In its grammatical regularity, morphological purity and orthographical consistency, the language of the *Pr. Paul* is clearly distinguished from the other tractates of the Jung Codex, especially from the *Tri. Trac*. which makes up the bulk of this volume and is obviously the work of a different translator.

#### III. FORM AND CONTENT

The Pr. Paul, which occupies the front flyleaf of the Jung Codex, is a short text of unknown date and provenance, very similar to other compositions of the same genre but with decidedly Gnostic overtones. It may be a work of the Valentinian school.

Since the Ap. Jas. begins on p. 1 of the codex, the Pr. Paul was first thought to be the last of the five tractates in this collection. However, subsequent investigations carried out by Stephen Emmel in 1976 revealed that the page containing the prayer came from the same papyrus sheet as pp. 4 and 81 and must, therefore, constitute a front flyleaf. Since the handwriting closely resembles the somewhat cramped ductus found at the end of the Tri. Trac. and is thus quite distinct from the sprawling letters of the first pages of the Ap. Jas., the scribe must have added the Pr. Paul to the collection after he had completed the Tri. Trac.

The title, followed by a brief benediction, retains the Greek language of the original and is placed at the end of the prayer. Partly destroyed, it was first thought to be "Prayer of Pe[ter] (the) Apostle." The correct reading was established by H.-Ch. Puech and G. Quispel

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>E. Edel, "Neues Material zur Herkunft der auslautende Vokale -€ und -1 im Koptischen," ZÄS 86 (1961) 103–106.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>J. Doresse, Secret Books of the Egyptian Gnostics (New York: Viking, 1960) <sup>236</sup>, <sup>239</sup>.

in 1954.<sup>3</sup> In form and content, the *Pr. Paul* displays a striking resemblance not only to prayers in the *Corpus Hermeticum* (1.31–32; 5.10–11; 13.16–20), but also to the invocations found in magical texts, especially those of Christian provenance.<sup>4</sup> Its beginning is almost identical with that of the hymn on the First Stele of Seth (*Steles Seth* 118.30–119.1), and this may well be due to the use of a common source. Otherwise, the phraseology of the *Pr. Paul* is heavily indebted to the Psalms and the Pauline Epistles. In several instances, the thoughts expressed have parallels in the *Gos. Phil.* (cf. esp. the notes on A.8 and A.10), and the possible description of Christ as an image of the Psychic God (A.26–31) have prompted the authors of the *editio princeps* to attribute the *Pr. Paul* to the western or Italian branch of the Valentinian school.

The text of the *Pr. Paul* does not furnish any criteria to determine its place of origin. The *terminus ante* for the date of composition is the date of the MS. However, its apparent affiliation to the Valentinian school points to an origin sometime between the second half of the second century and the end of the third century of our era.

<sup>3&</sup>quot;Les écrits gnostiques du Codex Jung," VC 8 (1954) 2, 5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>PGM, Vol. II no.s 1. 8a. 9. 13. 21. 24; cf. E. Norden, Agnostos Theos (Leipzig: Teubner, 1913) 177-308; R. Reitzenstein, Poimandres (Leipzig: Teubner, 1904) 15-30.

фтшвұ ммак петфо[оп] ұүш петфрп фооп гар ммак петфо[оп] ұүш петфрп фооп гетформа матаро пределенте право пределенте пред

еы хуыхе ы[так] миетемиевеу иль. цеўс в мемос. «ми шмастньюй [мфин] в мемос. «ми шмастньюй петеми петеми

A.3. [nekoy] Deim Attridge 4 [peqc] wte ed. pr. (Eng.) 5 [DNAK] Mueller: [2wc] ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): [neay] ed. pr. (Eng.) 1 [ent] Deim Attridge: N[T] Deim ed. pr. (Eng.) 7 OYH[N] NHI ed. pr. (Eng.) 7 OYH[N] NHI ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.): MA[T] MONTH ed. pr. (Ger.) 9 T< DANAMAYCIC ed. pr. 10 [IT] EAGION < NOYDEIN> (?) Mueller 16 [DNAOY] Mueller: [NCWOY] ed. pr. 17 [ITENDE] YMA Mueller: [MN TIND] YMA ed. pr. 1 TINDAKAHTOC MS: MITAPAKAHTOC (?) ed. pr. 17-18 N[TME] ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): N[TEK] ed. pr. (Eng.) 18 NTE(K) DOYCLA ed. pr. 19 [EEL] Ped. pr. (Eng., Ger.): [ATPI] Ped. pr. (Fr.) 1 LITI MMAK < MMAC> Mueller 22 [NT] cwte ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): [AYW] cwte ed. pr. (Eng.) 24 T< TANPWMA ed. pr. 25-26 N[TAK] Emmel: N[HEI] ed. pr. 33 EOYNTHEI, H written over a partially formed et.

light, give me your [mercy! My] | Redeemer, redeem me, for <sup>5</sup> [I am] yours; the one who has come | forth from you. You are [my] mind; bring me forth! | You are my treasure house; open for me! You | [are] my fullness; take me to you! | You are (my) repose; give me <sup>10</sup> [the] perfect thing that cannot be grasped! |

I invoke you, the one who is | and who pre-existed in the name | [which is] exalted above every name, through Jesus Christ, | [the Lord] of Lords, the King of the ages; 15 give me your gifts, of which you do not repent, | through the Son of Man, | the Spirit, the Paraclete of | [truth]. Give me authority | [when I] ask you; give 20 healing for my body when I ask | you through the Evangelist, | [and] redeem my eternal light soul | and my spirit. And the First-born of the Pleroma of grace - 25 reveal him to my mind!

Grant | what no angel eye has | [seen] and no archon ear | (has) heard and what | has not entered into the human heart 30 which came to be angelic and (modelled) | after the image of the psychic God | when it was formed | in the beginning, since I have | faith and hope. 35 And place upon me your | beloved, elect, | and blessed greatness, the | First-born, the First-begotten, B.1 and the [wonderful] mystery | of your house; [for] | yours is the power [and] | the glory and the praise

по **х**(істос) **у**гіос еи єїьнин шьоселхн ш**у**[луол] <sub>і</sub> ушостоуол еин5є <u>и</u>єин5є [57мни] <sub>і</sub>

B.7. π**a**[γλογ τογ] Mueller <sup>1</sup>

10

5 and the greatness | for ever and ever. [Amen.] | Prayer of Paul | (the) Apostle. | In Peace.

<sup>10</sup> Christ is holy.

## THE APOCRYPHON OF JAMES

1,2:1.1-16.30

#### Francis E. Williams

#### I. BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Brown, Scott Kent, "James: A Religio-Historical Study of the Relations between Jewish, Gnostic and Catholic Christianity in the Early Period through an Investigation of the Traditions about the Lord's Brother," (Diss. Brown, 1972).
- Colpe, Carsten, "Heidnische, jüdische und christliche Überlieferung in den schriften aus Nag Hammadi VII," JAC 21 (1978) 127-131.
- Heldermann, Jan, "Anapausis in the Epistula Jacobi Apocrypha," Nag Hammadi and Gnosis (NHS 14; ed. R. McL. Wilson; Leiden: Brill, 1978) 34-43.
- Kipgen, Kaikhohen, "Gnosticism in Early Christianity, A Study of the *Epistula Jacobi Apocrypha* with Particular Reference to Salvation," (Diss. Oxford, 1975).
- Kirchner, Dankwart, "Epistula Jacobi Apocrypha, Die erste Schrift aus Nag-Hammadi-Codex I, neu herausgegeben und kommentiert," (Diss. Berlin-Humboldt Universität, 1977).
- Malinine, Michel, et. al., Epistula Jacobi Apocrypha, (Zürich: Rascher, 1968).
- Orbe, Antonio, S. J., "Los Primeros Herejes ante la Persecución," Estudios Valentinianos V, (Rome: Libreria Gregoriana, 1956) 286-290.
- Perkins, Pheme, "Johannine Traditions in Ap. Jas. (NHC I,2)," JBL 101 (1982) 403-414.
- Rudolph, Kurt, "Gnosis und Gnostizismus, ein Forschungsbericht," TR 34 (1969) 169-75
- Schenke, Hans-Martin, "Der Jacobusbrief aus dem Codex Jung," *OLZ* 66 (1971) 117-130.

Van Unnik, W. C., Evangelien aus der Nilsand (Scheffer: 1959) 93-

#### II. LANGUAGE

The language of the *Apocryphon of James* is the type of Subachminic Coptic which is found in Codices I, X and XI of the Nag Hammadi Library, but is to be distinguished, for example, from that of the Manichaean texts. The orthography, phonology and syntax are all normal for this type of Subachminic. However, the text reveals certain inconsistencies, and it is clear that the stage of standardization had not been reached.

## 1. Orthography

 $\tau$  and 2 normally assimilate into  $\Theta$ , but  $\tau_2 \varepsilon$  occurs at 4.8,10, and there are five instances of the partially assimilated form  $\Theta_2 \varepsilon$ .  $\tau$  and  $\iota$  are regularly written  $\uparrow$ .  $\pi$  and 2 appear not to assimilate; we find  $\pi_2 P_2 Y$  at 15.11, and a mutilated word at 8.1 begins  $\pi_2$ .  $\overline{M}\pi_0 O_Y$  at 14.30 is the normal  $A^2$  form.

In dipththongs 1 is most often spelled ε1: ΜΜΔΕΙ, 2ΕΝC2ΕΕΙ, ΟΥΧΕΕΙ. The scribe's, or translator's, preference for ε1 sometimes extends to his spelling of long vowels: 2ΟΥΕΙΤΕ, ΜΜ[PPΕ]IT etc. When I does occur in dipththongs, it is most commonly after H: 2PHI, ΠΑΧΗΙ, ΝΗΙ. We find one instance each of ΑΡΑΙ, ΑΡΑΙC, ΝΑΙ, and three of ΧΑΙC. The spelling οΥ for Υ in dipthongs (2ΑΟΥΤ, CΕΟΥ-ΗΟΥ) is comparatively rare, and is used with only seven words. Of these, ΤΝΝΑΟΥ, ΝΝΗΟΥ and ΠΗΟΥΕ can be spelled either with ΟΥ or with Υ. On the other hand, ΟΥ is regularly contracted to Υ in the verb form †ΧΟΥ, and the same contraction occurs in the pronominal suffix of ΝΕΤΟΥΝΑΧΠΑΥ (16.5). When ΟΥΝ is used with the circumstantial it is spelled εΥΝ. The contracted forms ΜΕΥΕ and ΛΑΥΕ are preferred to ΜΕΕΥΕ and ΛΑΑΥΕ, though each of the latter occurs three times.

N regularly becomes M before M or  $\pi$ , both at the beginning of a word and within it. We find the complete assimilations  $\overline{B}B\overline{P}PE$  (7.35) and  $\overline{B}B\overline{A}BIAE$  (8.20). However, N remains unassimilated in forms on the order of  $\overline{N}\overline{M}\pi APENOC$ . Our document follows the A<sup>2</sup> practice of writing the definite article as  $\pi$  or  $\tau$  before a double consonant, but there are six instances of  $\pi E$  or  $\tau E$ .

In Greek words  $\epsilon \iota$  is most often represented by  $\iota$ , but  $\pi \epsilon i \theta \epsilon \iota \nu$ ,  $\chi \rho \epsilon i a$  and  $\nu o \epsilon \hat{\iota} \nu$  may be spelled with  $\epsilon \iota$  or with  $\iota$ .  $\hat{\nu} \pi o \mu \hat{\epsilon} \nu \epsilon \iota \nu$  is spelled  $2 \gamma \pi o \min$  at 9.29-30.  $\delta \hat{\epsilon}$  and  $\gamma \hat{a} \rho$  occur with about equal frequency in the nasalized and nonnasalized forms.  $\hat{\epsilon} \pi \epsilon \hat{\iota}$  appears to be spelled  $\epsilon \pi \epsilon \epsilon$  at 8.35, but perhaps this is an error.  $\mu \hat{\epsilon} \nu$  is spelled  $\bar{m} \epsilon \nu$  at 7.33, unless this is a confusion with  $\bar{m} \mu \lambda \nu$ . The Greek rough breathing is represented either by 2 or by  $\epsilon \nu$ . Hebrew "Amen" is spelled  $\epsilon \mu \nu$ 

MEGYXE, rather than MEGYTE, is the usual spelling of the word for "ear." The spellings OYAAB and OYAAG both occur; likewise 6ωXB and 6ωXQ. Indeed, spelling in our document is so generally inconsistent as to make emendation a perilous venture. The Coptic translator may in fact have deliberately varied spellings, syntactical forms or vocabulary in certain passages to avoid repetition. Note the alternations of 6ωXQ and 6ωXB at 4.5–20; ΜΜωΤΝ, ΤΗΥΤΝ, ΤΗΝΕ, 5.9–20; ΧΡΕΙΑ and ΧΡΙΑ, 9.11–16; the perf. I. prefixes AN and AQN, 15.7–23; 2ΜΜΑΚΑΡΙΟC and ΝΕΙΕΤΟΥ, 3.19; 30–31. It is possible that this practice of varying forms for stylistic purposes accounts for the puzzling juxtaposition of ωΗΡΕ ΜΠΡωΜΕ, Son of Man, and ΡωΜΕ, Man, at 3.12–30. Commentators have tended to seek a theological explanation of this where perhaps none is needed.

## 2. Vocalization

Vowel values are as usual in Subachminic. The S forms πεχλα at 6.29 and εθίμλμ at 16.9 may be errors, as may the unusual spelling λπο τοοτκ at 16.20. Words which ended in jw in New Egyptian tend to end in the 1 sound (Cf. Edel, "Neues Material zur Herkunft der auslautenden Vokale ē and Γim Koptischen," ZÄS 86 [1961] 103–106.) However, our document's preference for the spelling ε1 results in such forms as κεκει (also attested in Gos. Truth), Nλβει (Nλβε at 11.39). At 13.19 we find χιζε, not χλζι.

The A<sup>2</sup> final ε is used rather sparingly. We find κωε, cayne, ογωωε, πκατκε, μεωεκε, but not πτωτης, 6ωαβε, ωκμε, etc. There is a previously unattested plural, κεια†, at 8.9.

# 3. Morphology

The fut. I is normally formed with Na, but the specifically A and A<sup>2</sup> formation, NEKAGNTC, seems to occur at 7.35. Affirmative purpose clauses are regularly formed with fut. II, twice with fut. III. The conditional is regularly  $\varepsilon(q)\omega an$ , not  $\varepsilon(q)\omega a$ . Beatitudes are often

couched in the fut. II, though in three instances the present is used.

The conjugation base of the perf. I and II, and that of the perf. rel. varies between  $\mathbf{a}$  and  $\mathbf{a}$ 2 (or  $\mathbf{a}$ 2 $\mathbf{a}$ 0 or  $\mathbf{a}$ 2 $\mathbf{a}$ ). In the perf. I,  $\mathbf{a}$  seems to be preferred for the second and third person singular,  $\mathbf{a}$ 2 for the first person singular and plural, and  $\mathbf{a}$ 2 for the second person plural; others vary. In the perf. II and the perf. rel. ( $\mathbf{e}$ ) $\mathbf{n}$  $\mathbf{n}$ 2 is preferred for the third person singular, and ( $\mathbf{e}$ ) $\mathbf{n}$  $\mathbf{n}$ 2 for the third person plural.

The document's 127 Greek words include nouns, verbs, adjectives, adverbs, conjunctions, particles and interjections. Twenty-three Greek words or expressions are also represented by Coptic equivalents. The occurrence of such expressions as MNT2EBPAIOIC and 2NOYMEPOC NAWPEA strengthens our impression that we are dealing with a document which has been translated from Greek to Coptic.  $\vec{P}$  regularly precedes Greek verbs. The Greek  $\epsilon$ -contract infinitive ending is represented by 1 or  $\epsilon$ 1, the uncontracted ending by  $\epsilon$ , and the  $\alpha$ -contract by  $\lambda$ .

#### III. TITLE

"Apocryphon of James" is our title for the untitled work which occupies the first sixteen pages of Codex I. The tractate purports to be a letter from James of Jerusalem to a recipient whose name is now mutilated. Included in the body of this "letter" is an "apocryphon"-in the sense of "secret writing"-allegedly revealed by the Savior to James and Peter. The revelation is said to have been made 550 days after the resurrection (2.19-20), and the wording of 2.18-19 suggests that the author also placed it after the event commonly referred to as the ascension. The avowed purpose of the "letter" is to transmit this "apocryphon," which-presumably to enhance its authority-is said to be written "in the Hebrew alphabet" (1.15-16).

Various names have been suggested for our document: "The Apocalypse of James"; "The Apocryphal Letter of James"; "The Apocryphon of James." We prefer the last for several reasons. The term "apocryphon," is taken from the document itself (1.10), and the alleged "apocryphon," which extends approximately from 2.6 to 16.11 (or, alternatively, to 15.28), is of far greater importance than the "let-ter." "Epistula Apocrypha," the editio princeps' choice for a title, seems inappropriate, since, while the recipient is directed to keep the "apocryphon" secret from all but a chosen few, the prohibition is not extended to the "letter." Finally our document is scarcely an apoca-

lypse, though it does indeed end with a vision of the Savior's ascent to heaven.

The name of the "letter's" alleged recipient is doubtful. It ended in **50c**, and Schenke has ingeniously restored, "to the brother, Cerinthus." But as this restoration appears somewhat speculative, it has seemed best to place it in our apparatus rather than in the text. It can be argued that the document's character is not quite what we would expect of a tractate intended to teach "Cerinthian" doctrine. Schenke does point out certain parallels between Epiphanius' polemic against "Cerinthians" and material in the *Apocryphon of James*, but such topics as the resurrection (cf. *Epistula Apostolorum*, Epiphanius), or the millennium (cf. Eusebius) are entirely ignored by our author.

#### IV. GENRE AND SOURCES

Our document contains a mixture of literary genres. The "letter" opens in an expanded and somewhat flowery version of Hellenistic letter form-though it lacks a closing greeting or benediction. The "apocryphon" begins with Jesus' post-resurrection return, delivers its message in a series of speeches by Jesus interspersed with occasional questions and comments from James and Peter, and closes with the vision of the Savior's final ascent. It does not mention a mountain, but its opening scene, in which the Savior returns to teach the disciples the real truth, is reminiscent of the form often called a "mountain revelation." Finally, the long section 4.24–6.20 might be termed an "exhortation to martyrdom," and has many traits in common with such exhortations in the early Christian centuries.

The body of the document is parenetic rather than doctrinal, and is composed of speeches which exhort, encourage and threaten. Moreover, despite their lack of a tight logical structure, these speeches do show a certain progression of thought; they are more than a collection of sayings in the manner of the *Gospel of Thomas* or *Philip*. It may also be remarked that our tractate is not precisely a didactic dialogue. James and Peter do interject remarks, but not as often as we might expect in the true dialogue form. If one wished to cite a formal parallel to the largest block of material in the "apocryphon," the Farewell Discourses of the Fourth Gospel would serve as well as any.

This mixture of genres has encouraged the formulation of theories of partition. Rudolph was the first to propose that the "apocryphon" may have been a section of a longer apocalypse, detached from its

original setting by a redactor who added the "letter" as an opening and conclusion. This suggestion has been taken up and developed by S. K. Brown, who argues from the mixture of genres, the reference to the "other apocryphon"—which he sees as editorial reflection on 8.30–32—and certain inconsistencies which, he feels, betray a process of editing. Notable among these last are the discrepancy between the Savior's prediction of his ascent and the vision of it which James and Peter actually see (contrast 14.26–28 with 15.9–28), and the manner in which James' and Peter's report to the other disciples differs from what has previously been said to them (15.34–16.2). There are comparable inconsistencies on page two.

Brown posits a redactor who was concerned to enhance the position of James, correct certain features of the account of the ascent, and alter the reader's attitude toward the "apocryphon" as a whole. On this view the same redactor might have been responsible for insertions here and there in the "apocryphon" which lay particular stress upon the importance of James.

Since we are dealing with a rather small body of material whose author may not have been deeply concerned with consistency, it is difficult to know how far to press arguments of this sort. A hypothesis of glossing might explain the inconsistencies as well as one of whole-sale redaction. And it is not quite clear whether the stylistic evidence bears Brown's theory out. True, the "letter" employs some technical terminology not found in the "apocryphon", such as "holy life" (1.7-8), "minister" (1.19), "faith of this discourse" (1.28), and "teacher" for Jesus at 15.32. Also, the use of the verb  $6\omega\lambda\bar{n}$  abad ( $=anoka\lambda v\pi$ - $\tau\epsilon\iota\nu$ , cf. 16.24-25) seems limited to the "letter"; in the "apocryphon" we find  $0\gamma\omega n\bar{2}$  abad ( $=\phi a\nu\epsilon\rho o\hat{v}\nu$ , cf. 7.9-10) exclusively. But on the other hand, "letter" and "apocryphon" share the unusual trait of using the future tense in the beatitude formula. This might suggest that both "letter" and "apocryphon" come from the same author-unless it is deliberate imitation, or attributable to a translator or copyist.

At bottom, this hypothesis rests on the assumption that our tractate's author is unlikely to have thought of the device of "enclosing" a fictitious apocryphon in a fictitious letter. But this seems overly critical. Certainly, someone did think of it; and if a redactor, why not the author himself? The Letter of Peter to Philip (CG VIII,2) begins as a letter and becomes a mountain revelation, thus affording some sort of analogy to our document.

Another hypothesis possibly worthy of consideration is that the ex-

hortation to martyrdom, 4.24–6.20, and the section about prophecy which follows at 6.21–7.10, were inserted into an earlier work. Together these constitute the longest discussion of a single issue in the *Apocryphon of James*; if removed, they would leave our document more homogeneous in tone than it now is. They contain an unusually high concentration of Greek words and of Biblical allusions, and they employ the technical terms, "providence," "free choice," "election," and "believe in my cross," not found elsewhere. Further, they employ the expression "Kingdom of God"–twice, if our emendation at 6.17 is correct—while, except at 3.34, the *Apocryphon of James* uses "Kingdom of heaven," or simply "Kingdom." If this hypothesis were accepted, it would provide an important clue to the history of our document. However, it too must be called speculative. At this stage it seems best to treat the *Apocryphon of James* tentatively as a literary unity.

Assuming that the text is a unity, it may still be asked whether the Apocryphon of James was composed de novo by its author, or whether it was assembled from traditional materials. Some evidence seems to point to the latter. The paragraphs concerned with "hypocrisy and the evil thought" (7.17–22), and with faith-love-works (8.10–27) might well have originated in a thought-world foreign to that of the rest of the document. The difficulty at 8.1–4, where James and Peter are reproached for delaying the Savior a mysterious "eighteen days more, because of the parables," might be solved by assuming that this passage originated in a separate source. Once again, the exhortation to martyrdom and the discussion of prophecy (4.24–7.10) may reflect a different source.

On the other hand, certain themes and terms are seen to repeat themselves fairly often. Furthermore the speeches, despite their apparent lack of logical connection, do build, through 11.6–12.17 and 12.17–13.25, to a kind of climax at 13.25–14.19. The author seems to show an awareness that the reader may find his manner puzzling. At 13.25–14.10 the Savior is made to comment on and defend the style of presentation. It therefore seems best to treat our document, or the bulk of it, as the work of one author. If he did employ traditional materials, he probably shaped and adapted them to his own purpose.

Of interest is the reference to "another apocryphon," sent "ten months ago" to the recipient of the "letter," and to be regarded as "revealed to me, James" (1.28-35). One would like to know, first, whether this document ever existed, and then, whether it was doctrinal in character (as *Ap. Jas.* is not), and whether it can be identified

with the First or Second Apocalypse of James (CG V,3 and V,4).

Our document does contain parallels to these, but there are many differences. 1 Apoc. Jas. 25.15 shows James commanded to leave Jerusalem, whereas our document implies that he stayed there and sent the apostles forth (16.8-9). 1 Apoc. Jas. also is unlike our document in making frequent specific references to scripture, and in taking a docetic view of the crucifixion (1 Apoc. Jas. 30.14-22, contrast Ap. Jas. 5.6-20). 2 Apoc. Jas., in turn, refers to an arrogant deity intermediate between God and the world (2 Apoc. Jas. 54.1-15, et al.), thus going a good deal farther than anything in our document. And in general the two Apocalypses are far more overtly Gnostic than is the Apocryphon.

In fact the "other apocryphon" may well fall into the same category as the "Hebrew alphabet"-a detail added for the sake of atmosphere. Kirchner (126-7) has pointed out that the author of Pseudo-Aristeas refers to an obviously fictitious letter for this purpose (*Ep. Arist.* 6), and the citation of imaginary sources is by no means rare in esoteric religious literature.

#### V. HISTORY OF RELIGIONS OBSERVATIONS

As the "James" of our document is placed at Jerusalem (16.8-9), and dispatches the other disciples on their mission (16.6-8), we may presume that he is meant for James the Just, that is, James the Lord's brother. (His identification as one of the twelve disciples need not contradict this; it would merely show that the author did not distinguish clearly between this James and James the son of Zebedee.) Our document thus stands in the tradition of those Gnostic and Jewish Christian sources which represent James as leader of the apostles and the font of true teaching (cf. Gos. Thom. 12; Ps.-Clem. Rec. 1.44.1; 1.66.1; 1.72.1 et al.). Peter's appearance with James is not surprising; other literature associates the two as the recipients of Jesus' post-resurrection revelation (cf. Eusebius, HE 2.1.4).

But our document takes noticeable pains to elevate James above Peter. James is regularly named before Peter, and-unless 13.39-14.2 is an interpolation-is once shown by the author as receiving the answer to a question which Peter has asked. The Savior says that he has taught James individually, and that James knows "what to say before the archons" (8.31-36). When the document calls for the voicing of a gauche or inappropriate idea, the tendency is to assign this to Peter. One suspects that Peter, the typical representative of orthodox Chris-

tianity, has been introduced to lend authenticity to the variant tradition taught by our tractate. The observation that all twelve disciples "believed the revelation" (16.2-5) may be there for the same purpose.

For whether it was Gnostic or not, the Apocryphon of James was surely meant for a community which considered itself distinct from the main body of Christians. It was conscious of its own identity (cf. 1.18-28; 16.20-30, et al.), and its hero was James, rather than the orthodox Peter. The contents of its apocryphon were reserved for a chosen few (1.18-25). The twelve disciples-they are not termed apostles-are said to have known and accepted its revelation, but whether they actually preached this revelation is left in doubt (16.2-8). The fact that James and Peter had seen and been healed by the Son of Man prior to the resurrection was held to be insufficient; they needed, over and beyond this, to be properly "filled" (3.11-4.22). Thus our author and his co-religionists would have thought of the canonical Gospels, and the type of religion that relies on them, as inadequate for salvation. They would have considered them an incomplete revelation, for during his earthly ministry Jesus had spoken only "in parables"; it is not till after the ascension that he speaks "openly" to James and Peter (7.1-5).

And though our document is less obviously Gnostic than many Nag Hammadi tractates, one would scarcely term its theology "orthodox." It condemns the flesh as such (12.12-13), concentrates on the ascent of the spirit (soul?) to heaven, and says nothing of a bodily resurrection or the second coming. Despite some remarks with a traditional ring to them, it is doubtful whether the tractate contains a doctrine of atonement, for Christ was crucified "senselessly" (5.16-18), and one person cannot be granted remission on another's behalf (11.32-33). Some passages seem to suggest that the elect existed before their earthly lives (10.34-37; 14.38-41), or even that their earthly existence is a sort of punishment (5.29-30) or fall (10.1-5). (However, at 5.25, where the text seems to read "before your fall," we prefer Schenke's emendation, "before you.")

Despite its general theological conservatism and its points of contact with Christian orthodoxy, most interpreters have seen our tractate as Gnostic. It presupposes the existence of a small, elect community, who possess a secret, superior revelation communicated by Jesus at a special post-ascension appearance, and who, though by no means indefectible, are firmly assured of salvation (14.14-19, et al.). "James" addresses this community in the enigmatic, paradoxical style which

some Gnostic writers employed, using many terms and ideas which are at home in Gnostic documents elsewhere: "full" (2.33, et al.); "drunk and sober" (3.9–10; 8.29); "awake and asleep" (3.11–12; 9.33–34); "healing and illness" (3.25–34); "becoming kings" (3.27; 10.5–6); the deprecation of the soul as against the spirit (4.18–22); the polemic against flesh (12.12–13); renunciation, with allusion to Matt 19:27–30 (4.23–30); knowledge (8.26, et al.); hostile archons, before whom the ascending elect must defend themselves (8.35–36); the world as "defilement" and "darkness" (10.1–5); "man of light" (10.4); "light that illumines" (13.20); "stripping oneself" (of the flesh) in connection with one's heavenward ascent (14.35–36); the beloved to be "made manifest" (16.10–11). Many of these traits are also found in orthodox Christian writings, but the occurrence of so many, in a work of this particular type, suggests that the Apocryphon of James is indeed Gnostic.

But beyond this, it is doubtful whether it can be fitted into any Gnostic category named and described by the Fathers. The only clear resemblance between its teaching and the Valentinian is its tripartite division of the human being, with the place of honor accorded to the spirit; but this is found in the teachings of various Gnostic schools. Otherwise, the mythology typically associated with Valentinianism is missing; where, for example, is the fall of the suffering Sophia? Besides, as Orbe was the first to point out, it would be surprising if Valentinians would write or use a document which advocates martyrdom as strongly as ours does.

We would likewise query the more recent suggestion that the *Apoc-ryphon of James* is "Carpocratian." The most impressive argument for this identification would be the references to being equal with Christ (5.2) or surpassing him (6.19). But again, thoughts of this sort occur in other Gnostic works—and even sometimes in orthodox ones, when martyrdom is being discussed. Otherwise, the "Carpocratian" mythos, as Irenaeus reports it, seems to be a vulgarized version of the myth of the soul's ascent in Plato's *Phaedrus*, and there is nothing of this in our document.

#### VI. THEOLOGY

The theology of the Apocryphon is simple, and has a certain experiential flavor. The author's fellow-believers—a small group of elect, beloved sons of God, who may have been in existence before their

births-are called to follow the Savior to the place from which he came, stripping off the body in the process. They expect to be received by the Kingdom of Heaven or Kingdom of God-unlike the *Gospel of Thomas*, our Apocryphon appears to employ both terms. To arrive at this destination, be received by the Kingdom and reign there, is to "be saved" (cf. 7.11-16).

But being saved can also refer to one's state here and now (cf., e.g., 12.1-5). The author's language suggests that the Kingdom is within the believer, and must be cared for by him (13.17-19). He is filled with the Kingdom (12.30-31), or with the Spirit (4.18-19); the Savior dwells in him (9.1-8). He has received the word, believes, knows, and is enlightened. He is awake and sober. He will never depart from the Kingdom "even if the Father wishes to banish" him (14.15-19).

Though he is emphatically promised salvation, he is by no means indefectible. Indeed, by the very token that the Savior has been sent to his aid, he must regard himself as in danger (13.9–11). Effort, earnestness, fervent prayer and zeal are required of him. He must "hasten to be saved" (7.10–11), obtain "grace" (11.15–16), and "save himself" (11.4)—the emphasis on salvation by one's own efforts is notable. The Kingdom within must be tended, like a palm tree or wheat field. The promise of salvation, though sometimes couched in all but unconditional terms (cf. 14.15–19), can also be accompanied by strict conditions: "You are the beloved; you are they who will be the cause of life in many...Keep (his) will that you may be saved..." (10.29–11.2).

Our document lays considerably more stress on faith than is usual in Gnostic writings. At the same time, it also stresses knowledge, and, seemingly, inner experience. A mere call from the Savior is not sufficient for salvation; one must be "full" (1.24–36). Fullness, in turn, is equated with knowledge, as at 12.18–30 where the filling of the field, knowledge of oneself, and being filled with the Kingdom appear to be different ways of saying the same thing. There is a comparable linkage between receiving the word "with knowledge," and being earnest about it, at 8.1–27. And at 14.8–9 knowledge is paired with faith.

The author has criteria for the evaluation of knowledge and fullness. It is important to know, but it is also possible to be a "falsifier of knowledge" and a "hypocrite" (9.26–27); by the same token, there are such things as satisfactory and unsatisfactory "fullness" (3.34–4.22). In sum, the quality of the believer's inner life is considered important. A condition of mind which can be identified and, in parables at least, discussed, is required for salvation. A clarion call to martyrdom sounds at 4.22-6.21. Not content with directing his readers to suffer if necessary, the author seems to urge them to volunteer for martyrdom (6.17-18). Attested in other early sources, this represents the extreme form of the Christian response to persecution. It was not necessarily heretical, but was never approved by the leading orthodox teachers.

At the same time the author appears to reject any linking of martyrdom with prophecy-as might have been done, for example, by enthusiasts like Perpetua or the Montanists. The exhortation to martyrdom is immediately followed (at 6.22-7.10) by a passage which says that prophecy came to an end precisely with the martyrdom of John the Baptist. 7.10-11 then continues, "Hasten to be saved without being urged!" "James'" hearers were not to wait for direction from a prophet before turning themselves over to the authorities.

The length of these sections and their prominent placement in the work suggest that they represent the author's main purpose in writing-or the redactor's main purpose, if our tractate is composite. Related to this purpose was the further one of rekindling in the community a zeal which the author may have felt to be flagging. Thus the warnings against hypocrisy, and the implication, at 5.6-23, that the community has not been willing to undergo many hardships for its faith. Most of the body of the work, however loose its structure and unclear its transitions, appears to be centered around the topics of zeal and earnestness. With the caution that the Apocryphon is not an easy document to understand, and that other schematizations are possible, we offer the following interpretive outline:

#### A. The Letter

- I. Credentials of James and the Apocryphon (1.1-28)
- II. The "other apocryphon" (1.28-2.7)

# B. The Apocryphon

- I. The appearance of the Savior
  - Stage setting: the disciples at work on their books (2.7-16)
  - Jesus' appearance and invitation to salvation, and the singling out of James and Peter (2.17– 39)
- II. Discourse on the importance of the definitive revelation

- 1. Opening admonition to James and Peter (2.39-3.16)
- 2. Condemnation of those who have "seen the Son of Man" (3.17-25)
- 3. True and false recovery from illness (3.25-34)
- 4. True and false fullness (3.34-4.22)

## III. Martyrdom and related topics

- 1. Call to voluntary martyrdom (4.22-6.21)
- 2. Rejection of prophecy as an incentive to martyrdom (6.21-7.16)

## IV. Discourse on earnestness and understanding

- 1. Exhortation to right thinking (7.17-22)
- 2. The tending of the Kingdom within: Parable of the palm shoot (7.22-35)
- 3. Exhortation to understanding
  - a. Reproach for not understanding the parables (7.35-8.10)
  - b. Earnestness concerning the word: Parable of the grain of wheat (8.10-27)
- 4. Call to sobriety (=earnestness), based on the Savior's work (8.27-9.9)
- 5. Call to enlightenment (=understanding), coupled with the warning that the Father does not need the believer, whose salvation, therefore, is not assured without effort on his part (9.10–18)
- 6. Assurance of salvation to those who listen, understand, and love (eternal) life (9.18-23)
- Warning to the sluggish, whose understanding is false
  - a. Invective (9.24-10.6)
  - b. Call to penitence (10.6-21)
- 8. Promise of salvation to those who heed these admonitions (10.22-11.5)
- V. Invective against the sinful and flesh-oriented (11.6-12.17)
- VI. Assurance that the invective's purpose is benevolent; appropriate exhortations (12.17-13.25)
- VII. Concluding assurance of salvation (13.25-14.19)
- VIII. The Savior's ascent (14.19-15.28)

IX. Dispatch of the disciples (15.28-16.11)
C. Conclusion of the Letter (16.12-30)

#### VII. DATE AND PROVENANCE

Indications of our document's date and provenance are few. Since martyrdom is shown as an all too live option, the date must be earlier than the peace of the church in 314 A.D. It is difficult to say how much earlier. Van Unnik proposed a dating in the early second century, chiefly because he came to the conclusion that the author of the Apocryphon knew Christ's sayings, and other New Testament material, only from oral tradition.

But this can be questioned. 2.7-15 portrays the Twelve as writing books; 8.6-10 mentions by title a number of parables which are found here and there in the four canonical Gospels. Admittedly, our author's version of the Passion (5.9-20) is odd; but an apocryphal Passion narrative, or even exegesis of the canonical one, might account for this.

Though our author does not quote the New Testament-except perhaps at 12.40-13.1-he frequently appears to echo its phraseology. His employment of the beatitude formula, of "Verily I say unto you," and especially of the un-Coptic and un-Greek phrase, "answered and said," all suggest that his style was imitative of the New Testament's. It may be that he preferred to avoid direct quotation. He was, after all, claiming to transmit a subsequent and superior revelation, and may have felt that to quote the earlier one would be out of character.

As arguments for a specifically early date, others have mentioned the discussion of prophecy (6.21–7.1), the "low Christology" (cf. 9.11–17), and the parallels to the Ascension of Isaiah. The first of these might be more persuasive if our author had not taken the position that prophecy is a thing of the past. As it is, any of the ancient attempts to revive prophecy might have occasioned his remarks. Third-century sources sometimes link prophecy with persecution and martyrdom, and even such fourth-century authors as Cyril of Jerusalem and Epiphanius mention prophecy in various connections. Our document's Christology (cf. 9.11–15) is so unusual that it is difficult to associate it with any other; and parallels to the Ascension of Isaiah are not numerous or impressive enough to be an indication of date.

The editio princeps argued tentatively for a late second or early

third century date, because such topics as voluntary martyrdom are also discussed by Clement of Alexandria. Alternatively, one might wish to place our document a little later in the third century because of the parallels to Cyprian's and Pseudo-Cyprian's exhortations to martyrdom. But none of this is conclusive.

The question of provenance is even more difficult. Since the document's original was Greek, not Latin, one would tend to place it at the eastern end of the Mediterranean rather than in Roman North Africa. 7.21–35 might suggest that the author lived in an area where date palms grow; this, coupled with the points of contact with Clement of Alexandria, Origen and the Second Epistle of Clement, seems to suggest Egypt as the place of writing. More than this it is not possible to say.

- ολπν $\underline{S}$  | εποληγή.

  2 ολαισμη η ολά[σδις σβηγ δ]νη ολανδί σβηγ δή ολυισμις η ολανδίς η ολ[ισκς σβηγ δνη] όλειδηνη η όλ[σισμη πβηγ δ] $\underline{W}$ [ισκς σβηγ δνη] όλειδηνη η όλ[σισμη πβηγ δ] $\underline{W}$ [ισκς σβηγ δνη] όλειδηνη η όλειδηνη ολανηδίς η ολ-

  - νεκ μεν ι ολσεεικ συνσ επς μικ ι ολελμηδεδενς σεει. η μωμτσεβρσιοίς σειμμησολά νεκ.
  - της μπολπε $_{\parallel}$ εί, μνετοληγή εδι γυση τηδη ματο $_{\parallel}$ ολα $_{\parallel}$ ολα $_{\parallel}$  μυπαρμε γύση τηδη ματο $_{\parallel}$ ολα $_{\parallel}$  μυπαρμε γύση τηδη ματο $_{\parallel}$  μ
  - $^{25}$  мйт $^{\parallel}$ сиаус ймаөнтне сеиа $^{\parallel}$ сиос. йбі  $^{\parallel}$ иетиаоужееі  $^{\parallel}$ сый  $^{\parallel}$  тпістіс йпілогос.
- [B]/2 NTA20Y6A $\lambda$   $\pi$ Q [A]BA $\lambda$   $\pi$ [ - ] | NETE NOY.
  - 5 [ - ]  $^{\dagger}$ 6 $\varepsilon$   $\tilde{N}$ ΓΚω $\tilde{T}$  [ - ] $^{\parallel}$ Τ $\varepsilon$  $\varepsilon$  $\tilde{I}$  Τ $\varepsilon$   $\tilde{\Theta}$ [ $\varepsilon$  -  $^{\dagger}$ Ο $^{\dagger}$ ]  $^{\dagger}$ Εκλογ [...

1.1 [IAKKWBOC] Kasser: [IAKWBOC] ed. pr. | [Π]ΕΤ[C2]ΕΕΙ KASSER: ΕΥ[C2]ΕΕΙ Schenke 1-2 Μ[ΠΙΧϢΜΕ...]ΘΟC ed. pr.: Μ[ΠΕΥΕΥΜΠΑ]ΘΟC OF
Μ[ΠΜΑΕΙ ΠΑ]ΘΟC KASSER: Μ[ΠΟΟΝ ΚΗΡΙΝ]ΘΟC Schenke: Μ[ΠϢΗΡΕ ΚΗΡΙΝ]ΘΟC
Kirchner 3 [NEK ABAN 2N (2NN Mueller)] Kasser: [ΟΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ ABAN 2N] ed.
pr. 11 6ΑΝΠ
2.1-4 ΑΕ 2Φ[ωγ - - ] ΤΑ2Ο [ΑΒ]ΑΝ Π[ - - ] ΝΕΤΩΝ ΟΥ[ - - ]
6Ε΄ ΝΓΚϢΤ [ - - ] ed. pr.: ΑΕ 2Φ[C ΝΤΑ2ΟΥΘΑΝΠΟΙ ΑCΝΕΥ] ΤΑ2Ο
[ΑΒ]ΑΝ Μ[ΠΕΟΠΕΘΗΠ] ΝΕΤΩΝ ΟΥ[ΑΝΩ ΑΒΑΝ ΝΤΕΟ] Schenke: ΑΕ 2Φ[ωΟ ΟΥΝ

ΨΘΑΜ ΑΤΡΟΥ]ΤΑ2Ο [ΑΒ]ΑΝ Μ[ΠΜΟΥ2 ΜΜΑΥ ΝΘΙ] ΝΕΤΩΝ ΟΥ[ΑΧ (SIC) ΕΡΙ
ΑΠΑΤΟΟΤΚ] ΘΕ΄ ΝΓΚϢΤ[Ε 2Α ΠΡΑ ΜΠΕΕΙ] ΚΙΡΘΕΠ: ΑΕ 2Φ [ΕΜΠΑΤΟΟΥΚ] ΘΕ
ΝΓΚϢΤ[Ε ΝΟΑ ΠΕΟΓΑΥΝΕ] Kirchner 4 ΝΓΚωΤ[Ε 2Α ΠΡΑ ΝΝΕΕΙ] Kasser 5-7
ΤΕΕΙ ΤΕ Θ[Ε - - ΟΥ]ΧΕΕΙ ΜΝ [ΝΕΚΩΘΗΡ Ν]ΤΘ[Ε ΕΤ]ΕΚΑΟΥ[ΑΝΩ]

ΕΚΑΟΥ [ΑΒΑΝ] ΚΙΡΘΕΠ: ΤΕΕΙ ΤΕ Θ[Ε ΕΡΕΤΝΑΥΣΙ ΜΠΟΥ]ΧΕΕΙ ΜΝ [ΝΕΚΟΝΗΥ] ΝΘ[2Ε ΑΥΦ]
ΕΚΑΟΥ [ΑΒΑΝ] ΚΙΡΘΕΠ: ΤΕΕΙ ΤΕ Θ[Ε ΕΤΚΝΑΧΙ ΜΠΟΥ]ΧΕΕΙ ΜΝ [СШС ΝΕΕΙ

ΤΗ]ΡΟΥ [ΑΝ] ΕΚΑΟΥ[ΑΝΕ2Ω] Kirchner 1

1.1 [James] writes to | [. . .] those: Peace | [be with you from] Peace, | [love from] Love, 5 [grace from] Grace, | [faith] from Faith, | life from Holy Life! |

Since you asked I that I send <sup>10</sup> you a secret book I which was revealed to me I and Peter by the Lord, I I could not turn you away I or gainsay (?) you; <sup>15</sup> but [I have written] it in I the Hebrew alphabet and I sent it to you, and you I alone. But since you are I a minister of the salvation <sup>20</sup> of the saints, endeavor earnestly I and take care not to rehearse I this text to many – this I that the Savior did not wish I to tell to all of us, his <sup>25</sup> twelve disciples. I But blessed will they be I who will be saved through I the faith of this discourse.

I I also sent you, 3° ten months ago, another secret I book which the Savior I had revealed to me. Under the circumstances, however, I regard that one I as revealed 35 to me, James; but this one 2.1-7 [untrans-

 $^{-1}$ иминеј унній  $^{-$ 

NEN  $\underline{LMNHO\lambda}$   $\mathbf{V}$   $\mathbf{V}$ 

толсьява, убул правод толсь в пробрант в п

 $^{1}[--]$  Tame. Sac.  $^{1}[--]$  HC  $^{2}[5]$  Olocse  $^{1}[--]$  HC  $^{2}[5]$  Olose  $^{1}[--]$  HC  $^{2}[5]$  Olose  $^{2}[5]$ 

7 [NEY2]MACT Mueller: [EY2]MACT Schenke 8 21 OY[CA] T Schenke 14 EYF TAÇE M Emmel; EYF TAÇE M Schenke 15 A[NAK AE] ed. pr.: A[YW E] Kirchner 16-17 T[NXA]EIC ed. pr.: Π[AXWME] Kasser: Π[IXWME] Schenke: Π[H ΠΕ] Kirchner 117 ΟΥWN 2 ABA E] Mueller: ΟΥWN[2 ABA ] ed. pr.: ΟΥWN[2] ABA [E] Kirchner 118 2 ΤΟΟ[ΤΝ] Ε[Ν6]WW[Τ] Emmel: 2 ΤΟΟ[ΤΝ A2N6]WW[Τ] ed. pr.: 2 ΤΟΟ[ΤΝ] A[N6]WW[Τ] Mueller 32 ΚΕΛΕΥΕΙ, 1 inserted secondarily. NEY, E corrected over an erased letter.

3.1-3 [ - - - ] yune [ - - - маөнт]нс [2]оүс2e[eI - - - ]xame ed pr: [amme xe epe nkeyux]<math>n yune [aI aI aI aI aI aI aII aII aII aII aII aII aII aII aII aIII a

latable fragments] I the twelve disciples I [were] all sitting together <sup>10</sup> and recalling I what the Savior had said I to each one of them, whether I in secret or openly, I and [putting it in books] <sup>15</sup> in books – [But I] I was writing that which was in [my book] – I lo, the Savior appeared, [after] I departing from [us while we] gazed I after him. And after five hundred <sup>20</sup> and fifty days since he had risen I from the dead, we said I to him, "Have you departed and removed yourself from us?" I

But Jesus said, "No, but | I shall go to the place from whence I came. <sup>25</sup> If you wish to come | with me, come!"

They all answered | and said, "If you bid | us, we come."

He said, I "Verily I say unto you, 30 no one will ever enter | the kingdom of heaven at my | bidding, but (only) because | you yourselves are full. Leave | James and Peter to me 35 that I may fill them." And | having called these two, | he drew them aside and bade | the rest occupy themselves | with that which they were about. 40

The Savior said, "You have received mercy 3.1-

- 20 р]фме сенафште  $^{\dagger}$ ймакаріос йбі нетей $^{\parallel}$ поүнетейпоүфехе иймец  $^{\dagger}$ аүш нетейпоүсштй
- 130 маие. Те сеитт $_{\parallel}$ стул ун ушмаие. Истериолисти и те тими 1 уголсолан и тими емиоле. Те сеитт $_{\parallel}$ стул ун ушмаие. Исе $_{\parallel}$ стол

<sup>5-7</sup> λγω [.]ΘΕ [ - - - ]ΟΥ C WTH λγω N[ - - - ]ΟΥ P NOI ed. pr.: λγω [N]ΘΕ [NNAΘΗΤ N]ΟΥ C WTH λγω N[ΘΕ NNAΛ] NΟΥ P NOI Schenke: λγω [N]ΘΕ [N2ΕΝΚΟΥΟ ΜΠ]ΟΥ C WTH λγω N[ΘΕ NNAΘΗΤ Μ]ΠΟΥ P NOI Kipgen: λγω [N]ΘΕ [NNAΘΗΤ λ2]ΟΥ C WTH λγω N[ΘΕ NNAΛ] ΜΠΟΥ P NOI Kirchner 9 Τλ2 C MS: Τλ2Ε ed. pr. 1 16 The line ends with a decorative filler. 29 C E NAT, C Written over a partially formed N. 1 31 < N>NETE Kirchner 34 (Τ) PPO ed. pr. 1 40 The line ends with a decorative filler.

<sup>4.1</sup> λλλλ] Mueller 2-3 λλλλ Mueller 3-4 λλλλ Mueller 4-5 λλλλ Mueller 3-5 λλλλ Mueller 3-5 λλλλ Mueller 3-5 λλλλ Mueller 3-7 λλλλλ Mueller 3-7 λλλλλ Mueller 3-7 λλλλλ Mueller 3-7 λλλλλ Mueller 3-7 λ

<sup>7</sup> [untranslatable fragments] | Do you not, then, desire to be filled? | And your heart is drunken: 10 do you not, then, desire to be sober? Therefore, be ashamed! Henceforth, waking or sleeping, remember that you have seen the Son of Man, and 15 spoken with him in person, and listened to him in person. Woe to those who have seen the | Son [of] Man; | blessed will they be who 20 have not seen the man, and they who have not consorted with him, and I they who have not spoken with him, I and they who have not listened to I anything from him; yours is 25 life! Know, then, that he healed I you when you were ill I that you might reign. Woe I to those who have found relief from I their illness, for they will 30 relapse into illness. Blessed are I they who have not been ill, and I have known relief before | falling ill; yours is the | kingdom of God. Therefore, I 35 say to you, 'Become I full and leave no space within you empty, for he who is coming | can mock you."

Then | Peter replied, "Lo, 40 three times you have told us, 4.1 'Become [full'; but] | we are full."

The [Savior answered] and said, ["For this cause I have said] to you, ['Become full,'] that <sup>5</sup> [you] may not [be in want. They who are in want], I however, will not [be saved]. For it is good to be full, I and bad to be in want. Hence, just as I it is good that you (sing.) be in want and, I conversely, bad that you be

10 Σαπά ζαν τεει τε "τζε. Μαά σε γεγν ζω ι μυνοιος 10 Σαπά ζαν τεει τε "τζε. Μαά γεν ζω ι μυνολζολο. Μά[με] θε ι εδετμημό 20 παελη γεκ σε εδετησομού[μ] ὑνί[ολζ] ἡ ματμ 21 γεν ι μπόπαε. Μαε θε σαπά "ζαν ελυ 22 καν ι μπόπαε. Μαε θε σαπά "ζαν ελυ 23 καν ι μπόπαε. Μαε θε σαπά "ζαν ελυ 24 καν ι μυνοιος 25 μυνοιος 26 μυνοιος 27 μυνοιος 28 μυνοιος 28 μυνοιος 29 μυνοιος 20 μυνοιος 20 μυνοιος 20 μυνοιος 21 μυνοιος 22 μυνοιος 23 μυνοιος 24 μυνοιος 25 μυνοιος 26 μυνοιος 26 μυνοιος 27 μυνοιος 28 μυνοιος 28 μυνοιος 29 μυνοιος 29 μυνοιος 20 μυνοιος 20

плогос йгар пе т $\psi\gamma$ 'хн. оү $\psi$ үхн ал те артоуш\ш в ае пажні нец же пжаєїс  $^{\dagger}$  оүй бам ймал апіне нек  $^{\parallel}$  шпе гнек артором нен $^{\dagger}$  артоуарй йсшк  $^{\dagger}$  нен вен $^{\dagger}$  артоуарй йсшк  $^{\dagger}$  өре  $^{\dagger}$  і нен аттороупірахе ймал  $^{\parallel}$  авах рітоот $^{\dagger}$  йпаіа-

вохос. є<sub>І</sub>**өх**ү.

πετη2ματ | ερετηείρε μπολαώε μμιώτ. | ελтмт инти авал стооти си поливьос и тобет. 35 2Й ПТРОУ ПІРАЗЄ ЙМШТЙ АВАЛ 2ЇТООТО І ЙПСАτανας εψωπε αε ιεγλωαξ μηματή αβαλ 5110001 MUCSTANSC. SAM  $6A_{\parallel}$ UHT. NCS THUE 40 αγω ῆτετῆρ πεμογώωε. ↑[Χολ] μμός κε ανσ- $[\epsilon]/5$ мүк эние жүш шшшкир шүк эние мүк жүш ANTWEALE TEMPTIN. TE STELLEMONLE " WWELE ]IT 2PHΙ 2Ν ΤΕΥΠΡΟΝΟΙΑ ΙΚΑΤΑ ΤΕΤΝ[Π]ΡΟ2ΑΙΡΕCIC SIE. 1 ИТЕТИНАТО ЕН. ЕБЕТИОЕІ 1 ММУЕІСУБЯ αγω ερετήρ Ι γα τε γητη ήππαθος η ήτε-<sup>∥</sup>ΤῆCΑΥΝΕ΄ ΕΝ ΧΕ ΜΠΑΤΟΥΡ 2Ϋ ΒΡΙΖΕ ΜΜΩΤΝ. ΑΥΩ 10  $\overline{M}$   $\overline{M}$  ογαε μπατολωτμ ι τηνε σσολν. σλώλεκο. ογτε "εμπατογόαειε τηγτή ζή ογιμήτανο-15 мос· ογτε μπατολιδ ς δοίλ] μηστύ δην ολνώτ-<a>>νοιος. ολιε μιστολιπως ι μησ. δην

<sup>11</sup> маүмоүг MS Kirchner: Read мацмоүг ed. pr. 1 17 йм[оүг] Emmel 1 21 пе түүхн MS: Read патүүхн Schenke 1 22 ан те MS: Read ан пе Kirchner; а written over ε 1 28 өге б[ε] ed. pr.: өгес Mueller 1 35 n<τ>аωреа Schenke 1

<sup>5.4</sup> a[pwt]n Emmel: at[hn]e Kirchner 118 <a>λογος Mueller: <aτ>λογος ed. pr. 1

full, so 10 he who is full is in want, | and he who is in want does not become full as | he who is in want becomes full, and | he who has been filled, in turn, attains | due perfection. Therefore, you must be in want 15 while it is possible to fill you (pl.), and | be full while it is possible for you to be in want, | so that you may be able [to fill] | yourselves the more. Hence become | full of the Spirit, 20 but be in want of | reason, for reason < belongs to > the soul; | in turn it is (of the nature of) soul." |

But I answered and said to him, "Lord, | we can obey you <sup>25</sup> if you wish, for we have forsaken | our fathers | and our mothers and our villages | and followed you. Grant us, therefore, | not to be tempted <sup>30</sup> by the devil, the evil one." |

The Lord answered | and said, "What is your (pl.) merit | if you do the will of the Father | and it is not given to you from him 35 as a gift while | you are tempted by | Satan? But if | you (pl.) are oppressed by | Satan and 40 persecuted and you do his (i.e. the Father's) 5.1 will, I [say] that he will | love you, and make you equal | with me, and reckon | [you] to have become 5 beloved through his providence | by your own choice. So | will you not cease | loving the flesh and being | afraid of sufferings? Or do 10 you not know that you have yet | to be abused and to be | accused unjustly; | and have yet to be shut | up in prison, and 15 condemned | unlawfully, and | crucified <without> | reason, and buried | <shamefully>, as

20 ОҮШОҮ ЙТА2 $\varepsilon$  21ТООТ $\overline{q}$  МППОИНРОС ТЕТЙТОХМА АТ СО АУСАРЗ  $\overline{\omega}$  ИСТ $\varepsilon$  ППИ( $\varepsilon$ УМ)А ОСІ ЙСАВТ  $\varepsilon$ ЧКШТ $\varepsilon$  АРАУ  $\varepsilon$ Р $\varepsilon$ ТЙДАИМАК АПКОСМОС Ж $\varepsilon$  ОУНР П $\varepsilon$  3 Т $\varepsilon$ ТЙ АТ $\varepsilon$ ТЙ

устани  $\mathbf{z}_{\mathbf{z}}$  атеги $\mathbf{z}_{\mathbf{z}}$  ерепетивіос оугооу йоушт і пе

30 мучуна тетиму по тетиму по тетимо тетим

агіоүшшв йле па $^{1}$ хні нец же пхаєїс  $^{1}$ ншр $^{1}$  сеоуноу  $^{1}$  ймак

| μπωολ. τωμτ<u>b</u><br/>
| μπωολ. μωσς | μπολ. με μυσολ η ε μυσολ

 $1000 \, \mathrm{MeV}$  иетоүмоүоүт. Ммау те  $1000 \, \mathrm{mm}$  метоүмоүоүт. Тиме апшире мпепи(еүм)а ет $1000 \, \mathrm{mm}$ 

τοτε αξιώντζ ανακ | χε πχαϊς νέω νέσματ εναώ| ηροφητέγε| ναθωογ γαρ νόι νέτ| ατρνή προφητέγε | νέγ| ναθωογ γαρ νόι νέτ| ατρνή προφητέγε | νέγ| ναθωογ γαρ νόι νέτ| ατρνή | νέγ| ναθωογ γαρ νόι νέτ| ατρνή | νέγ| ναθωογ γαρ νόι νέτ| ατρνή | νέγ| ναθωογ | ναθωογ | νάγ| ναθωογ | ναθωογ | νάγ| ναθωογ | ναθ

19 ΟΥΨΟΥ MS: Read ΟΥΨΟ Schenke: ΟΥΨΟΟΥ Kasser 25 ΑΤΕΤÑ2ΑΕΙΕ MS: Read 2ΑΤΕΤÑ2Η Schenke 28 εγ[N]ΟΥ ed. pr. 29 NAΓΑΘΟ MS: 2ÑAΠΑΘΗΤΟ Schenke 37 ΑΤΕΥΟ, ΑΤΕ Written over crased APAN 1

<sup>6.5</sup> NENTA[2] Mueller: NENTA[p] Emmel | [ra]p Emmel | 7 {π}NΟΥΤΕ (?) ed. pr. | 12 π<τ>pετετῆ ed. pr. | 14 <c>emma Schenke | 15 {NE} ed. pr. | 17 MNΤΡO ed. pr. | ΜΠΜΟΥ MS: Read ΜΠΝΟΥΤΕ ed. pr.: <Ñ>MΠ<H>ΟΥ<ε> Schenke |

(was) I myself, <sup>20</sup> by the evil one? | Do you dare to spare the flesh, | you for whom the Spirit is an | encircling wall? If you consider | how long the world existed <sup>25</sup> <before> you, and how long | it will exist after you, you will find | that your life is one single day | and your sufferings one | single hour. For the good <sup>30</sup> will not enter into the world. | Scorn death, therefore, | and take thought for life! | Remember my cross | and my death, and you will <sup>35</sup> live!"

But I answered and | said to him, "Lord, | do not mention to us the cross | and death, for they are far 6.1 from you."

The Lord answered | and said, "Verily I say | unto you, none will be saved | unless they believe in my cross. 5 But those who have believed in my | cross, theirs is the kingdom of | God. Therefore, become seekers | for death, like the dead | who seek for life;

for that which they seek is revealed to them. | And what is there | to trouble them? As for you, when you examine | death, it will | teach you election. Verily <sup>15</sup> I say unto you, none | of those who fear death will be saved; | for the kingdom <of God> | belongs to those who put themselves to death. | Become better than I; make <sup>20</sup> yourselves like the son of the Holy Spirit!" | Then I asked him, | "Lord, how shall we be able | to prophesy to those who request | us to prophesy <sup>25</sup> to

аіті мман. аүш єтбшшт авал Ізнтй атроу-

мурчи учет  $\underline{u}$  дет  $\underline{u}$  де

35 ПАХЕ "ПХАЄІС ИНЇ ХЕ ДОТАИ ЄРЕТЙ $^{\parallel}$  ШАЙМЕ ХЕ ЕУ ПЕ ÂПЕ АУШ  $^{\parallel}$  ХЕ ШАРЕТПРОФИТІА  $^{\parallel}$  ПВХ

10 меьос "Зьні зі молты увуу.

2/2 мітуце. еы моет же ел це узоля "тесуце.

2/2 мішчіше. еы моет же ел це узоля "тесуце.

2/2 мішчіше. ен моет же ел це узоля "тесуце.

2/2 мішчіше. ен моет же ел це узоля "тесуце.

олнол у<sub>в</sub>яу итине. стана вобрать во

ятароү† оүш | адоүтретате шаүеіе: те-25 тант: нгар аүшаб нвй<mark>і</mark>не: ентаданецкарпос 26†є | йпецкште: адтеуо авал йіденбшве: аүш йтароү† оүш | адоүтретате шаүеіе: те-

LOC SILM STS. HENTHONC WHEN LE. ENE LONM THOOME MOMEN. MITTOMATHWAY THE DE MUKTUOC MITTOMATH. THEN SUMPLY SUMPLY

35 **фбам †иоү а**р иітш∥бе вврре иєк

33 (χε) ed. pr. <sup>1</sup> 36 εγ πε <πωεχε χε> απε Kirchner <sup>1</sup> 38 εγ πε <χε> αζογγι Kirchner

7.24 αγωλζ MS: Read αγωλζ ed. pr. 124-26 N<T>βΝΝΕ ΕΝΤαζαΝΕΣ... ΜΠΕΣΚωΤΕ Schenke: N<NOY>βΝΝΕ Kirchner 126 αφτεγο MS: Read αγτεγο Kirchner 131 τακνά MS: Read τακνά Zandee: τακ (ν) Τίμι 35 ΝΕΚ <ΝΕΚ>αδΝΤΕ Williams: ΝΕΚ <ΝΕΚΝ>αδΝΤΕ Kirchner 1 ΕΠΕΣ MS: Read ΕΠΕΙ ed. pr.: ΕΠΕΣΕΑΥ Schenke 1

them? For there are many who lask us, and look to us to hear an oracle from us."

The Lord | answered and said, "Do you not 30 know that the head of | prophecy was cut off with John?" |

But I said, "Lord, I can it be possible to remove I the head of prophecy?"

The Lord <sup>35</sup> said to me, "When you (pl.) come to know what 'head' means, and I that prophecy issues from the I head, (then) understand the meaning of 'Its head was <sup>7.1</sup> removed.' At first I spoke to you (pl.) in parables I and you did not understand; I now I speak to <sup>5</sup> you openly, and I you (still) do not perceive. Yet I it was you who served me I as a parable in I parables, and as that which is open <sup>10</sup> in the (words) that are open.

"Hasten I to be saved without being urged! Instead, be leager of your own accord and, I if possible, arrive even before me; 15 for thus I the Father will love you. I

"Come to hate | hypocrisy and the evil | thought; for it is the thought <sup>20</sup> that gives birth to hypocrisy; | but hypocrisy is far from | truth.

"Do not allow I the kingdom of heaven to wither; I for it is like a palm shoot <sup>25</sup> whose fruit has dropped down I around it. They (i.e., the fallen fruit) put forth I leaves, and after they had sprouted, I they caused their womb to dry up. I So it is also with the fruit which <sup>30</sup> had grown from this single root; I when it had been picked (?), I fruit was borne by many (?). I It (the root) was certainly good, (and) if I it were possible for you to produce the <sup>35</sup> new plants now,

<NEK>YQNIG.

10 τμ γλη μος μνει 10 τμ γλη μος μος μης μαρενος, γλη μεκε μνει τος γλη μεκε μνει τος γλη μεκε μνει τος γλη μος τος μος πλη μος τος μος γλη νος μος μνει τραφη στη τιμος μκεμμπημίζη μος μος μνει πυμός μος μνει τος μναι κατ. Σίσολ εμτος μναι κατ. Σίσολ κει μναι κατ. Σίσολ εμτος μναι κατ. Σίσολ κατ. Σίσολ εμτος μναι κατ. Σίσολ κατ. Σίσολ εμτος μναι κατ. Σίσολ εμτ. Σίσολ εμτ. Σίσολ εμτ. Σίσολ εμτ

υππης: | τεει ερετητηχίτς. Σίτη ολιηπίς: η τεει ερετητηχίτς. Σίτη ολιηπίς: η τετηγή ολιηπής: ολιηπής:

<sup>8.1 2[</sup>Ic] & Kirchner: 2[OOY] & ed. pr.: 2[AI] & Kasser: 2[M] & Schenke 3 
ωμή<n> (or ωμ<h>n) ν̄2ΟΟΥ ed. pr. ν̄2ΟΟΥ MS: ν̄εΒΟΤΕ Robinson 5 
Α<τρο>Υσω[τμ] Mueller 1 11 πλογος ν̄τΑρ, λ written over erased ωε. ν̄ 1112 ωμρπ - τπιστις MS: πεαρμ ν̄ωμρπ πε τπιστις Kirchner 31 
Νετνέρη Υ <κε ογκεει> Schenke 38 μ2<ν̄ρ ed. pr. ν̄

<sup>9.3</sup> ETPENA MS: Read EPETNA ed. pr. 1

<you> (sing.) would find it.

"Since | I have already been glorified in this fashion, | why do you (pl.) hold me back | in my eagerness to go? 8.1 For after the [labor], you have | compelled me to stay with | you another eighteen days for | the sake of the parables. It was enough 5 for some <to listen> to the | teaching and understand 'The Shepherds' and | 'The Seed' and 'The Building' and 'The Lamps of | the Virgins' and 'The Wage of the | Workmen' and 'The Didrachmae' and 'The 10 Woman.'

"Become earnest about I the word! For as to the word, I its first part is faith; I the second, love; the I third, works; <sup>15</sup> for from these comes life. I For the word is like a I grain of wheat; when someone I had sown it, he had faith in it; and I when it had sprouted, he loved it because he had seen <sup>20</sup> many grains in place of one. And I when he had worked, he was saved because he had I prepared it for food, (and) again he I left (some) to sow. So also can you yourselves receive

<sup>25</sup> the kingdom of heaven; I unless you receive this through knowledge, I you will not be able to find it.

"Therefore, I I say to you, I be sober; do not be deceived! <sup>30</sup> And many times have I said to you all together, I and also to you alone, I James, have I said, I 'Be saved!' And I have commanded I you (sing.) to follow me, <sup>35</sup> and I have taught you I what to say before the archons. I Observe that I have descended I and have spoken and undergone tribulation I and carried off my crown <sup>9.1</sup> after saving you (pl.). For I I came down to dwell with I you (pl.) so that you (pl.) in turn I might dwell with me. And, <sup>5</sup> finding your

ΜΕλωΤαν Μπολη εειωληεί την ΜεναΤαν Μπολη Ειωληνί Ταν Μπολη εειωληεί Την Μπολη Ειωληνί Ταν Ταν Ταν Ειωληνί Ταν Ταν Ειωληνί Ταν Ειωληνί Ταν Ταν Ειωληνί Ταν Ειωληνί Ταν Ειωληνί Ταν Ειωληνί Ειωληνί Ταν Ειωληνί Ειωλη

LM OATEL. THUE  $_{\rm I}$  COLM MCT LYONG  $_{\rm I}$  LOTS THUE, OATE LM OATEL LYONG LYONG  $_{\rm I}$  ENI NOE! MLLNMCIC. WELE LM OATEL LYONG  $_{\rm I}$  ENI NOE! MLLNMCIC. WELE

25 Θ ΝΤΑΧΑΙΠΌΡΟς Θ ΝΊΚΑΚΟ ΑΙΜΟΝ Θ ΝΊ ΖΎΠΟΚΡΊΤΗς ΝΤΜΗ Ε: Θ ΝΡΜΝΝΟΥΧ ΝΤΓΝΟΣΙς. Θ

ΚΑΣΠΑΡΑΒΑΤΗς ΜΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΙΖΊΕ ΜΑ ΤΝΟΥ ΑΝ

ΤΕΤΝΡ ΖΥΠΟΙΜΙΝΕ Α ΣΟΥ ΑΝ ΤΕΤΝΡ ΖΎΠΟΜΙΝΕ.
ΑΝΙΚΑΤΚΕ. ΕΘΟΕ ΑΡΟΤΝ ΑΡΑΙς ΙΧΙΝ ΝΌΑΡΠ ΧΕ
35 ΚΑΣΕ Ε ΚΝΑΙ ΘΕΠ ΤΗΝΕ. ΑΡΑΣ Ν΄ ΤΜΝΤΡΡΟ

Ι/10 ΙΝΜΠΗΥΕ Ι CE. ΜΜΑΝ ΤΧΟΥ ΜΜΑΣ ΝΗΤΝ Ι ΧΕ
35 ΚΑΣΕ ΕΚΝΑΙ ΘΕΠ ΤΗΝΕ. ΑΡΑΣ Ν΄ ΤΜΝΤΡΡΟ

Ι/10 ΙΝΜΠΗΥΕ Ι CE. ΜΜΑΝ ΤΧΟΥ ΜΜΑΣ ΝΗΤΝ Ι ΧΕ
ΚΑΣΤΗ ΑΤΡΕΟΥΡΜΝΟΥΑΕΙΝ ΕΙ ΑΠΙΤΝ ΑΥΧΟΡΜ

5 ΑΥΟ ΝΊΤΕΟΥΡΜΝΟΥΑΕΙΝ ΕΙ ΑΠΙΤΝ ΙΑΠΚΕΚΕΙ Ν20ΥΟ ΑΡΌΤΝ ΑΡ ΡΊΡΟ Η ΑΤΜΕΙΡΕ.

16 петімеү <0722 йса йпшнре> Schenke 17 йпшнре <222 йса йтштій ймац> Schenke 128 <м>параватнс ed. pr. 1 й<пе>ппеүма ed. pr. 136 импнує, The word is surrounded by a decorative line. 1

10.16 же <еімнті> Schenke 121 <2>ажі Mueller 123 ітвшк MS: Read тавшк ог ітавшк ed. pr. 1

houses | unceiled, I have made my abode | in the houses that could receive me | at the time of my descent. |

"Therefore, trust <sup>10</sup> in me, my brethren; understand | what the great light is. The Father | has no need of me, | – for a father does not need a son, | but it is the son who needs <sup>15</sup> the father – though I go to him. | For the Father | of the Son has no need of you. |

"Hearken to the word; | understand knowledge; love 20 life, and no one will persecute | you, nor will anyone | oppress you, other | than you yourselves. |

"O you wretches; O <sup>25</sup> you unfortunates; O | you pretenders to the truth; | O you falsifiers of knowledge; | O you sinners against the Spirit: | can you still bear to <sup>30</sup> listen, when it behooved you | to speak from the first? | Can you still bear to | sleep, when it behooved you to be awake | from the first, so that <sup>35</sup> the kingdom of heaven might receive you? <sup>10.1</sup> Verily I say unto you, | it is easier for a pure one | to fall into defilement, and for | a man of light to fall <sup>5</sup> into darkness, than for you to reign | or not reign.

"I have remembered | your tears and your mourning | and your anguish, (while you say) 'They are far | behind us.' But now, you who are 10 outside of the Father's inheritance, | weep where it is necessary | and mourn and | preach what is good, | as the Son is ascending as he should. 15 Verily I say | unto you, had I been sent | to those who listen to me, and | had I spoken with them, | I would never have come 20 down to earth. So, | then, be ashamed for these things. |

"Behold, I shall depart from you and go away, and

Μπων $\frac{7}{2}$   $\frac{1}{2}$ Ν  $\frac{1}{2}$ Χ  $\frac{1}{2}$ Ν  $\frac{1}{$ 

Su | νετολσσε. μπιμ με μπνς | δεπε σλπ πε σειπ μησή δυ μσι ιενος σλπ ελ φεσλ νεή εσλιος , με μενισάν ελ σδωτι νημεί , ελίσ-

13/11 теуну шмти 5 сш  $\|5$  5 ст  $\|5$  6 ст

тос. Олует инти m иеть хыр  $_{\rm I}$ , ииолбичт.  $_{\rm I}$  со олует инти  $_{\rm I}$   $_{\rm I}$  иет уги  $_{\rm I}$  и иет уги  $_{\rm I}$  и иет уги иеи тако ие убитки  $_{\rm I}$  и ие  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  ие  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи тако ол  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$  уги иеи  $_{\rm I}$  иеи  $_{\rm I}$ 

15 CENAWMLE Μη ΜΥΚΆΡΙΟς ΜΟΙ ΝΕΝΤΆ, 5,0ΑΣ ΠΆΡ-Ολγετολ. ΤΩΤΩ | THNE ΥδΩΜΨΝΥΕΊ ΧΕ ΕΛΌΟΙΟΩ

20 MNEM MSE. MNT LELLING TELLING TE

25  $| \pi \in TMMA MUUME TETNKUE. MMAQ ABAN ОУА-$ 6T. ТНИЕ ЕРЕ ТЙСАВТЕ ММАД ЙИЕТОУШИЕ <math>| AOY-H2. ЙЗНТ | M = TMMA MMAQ ABAN OYA-

30 олубеі. Елфі пе. Асулье гур шиоломе. Улю «Мудей полебі бу олебі. Н еімуль унехе емул былубе упіть. Тяб олиубірты е н емул былубе тітара полебі. На полебі полебі. За полебі. В полебі полебі. На полебі. На полебі. На полебі полебі. На полебі полебі. На полебі полебі. На полебі полебі. На полебі. Н

28 интй <xe> Kirchner 1 34-36 оүмакаріос - бүташе MS: йтштй зеимакаріос нентаунеў арштй иймец оўмакаріос пе пентацибу арац буташе Schenke 1

11.1  $\overline{m}$ [πq] Williams:  $\overline{m}$ [πεq] ed. pr.  $^{\dagger}$ 8 nea2 $\overline{m}$  MS: Read nea2 $\overline{n}$  ed. pr.  $^{\dagger}$ 9 nentan MS: nentaq Mueller  $^{\dagger}$ 30 meye <en> Mueller  $^{\dagger}$ 31 pwme, m written over π.  $^{\dagger}$ 34 εψαφ $\overline{p}$ , q written over p.  $^{\dagger}$ 

do not wish I to remain with you any longer, just as <sup>25</sup> you yourselves have not wished it. I Now, therefore, follow I me quickly. This is why I I say unto you, 'for your sakes I came down.' You are <sup>30</sup> the beloved; you are they I who will be the cause of life I in many. Invoke the Father, I implore God often, I and he will give to you. Blessed <sup>35</sup> is he who has seen you with Him I when He was proclaimed among the I angels, and glorified among I the saints; yours (pl.) is life. I Rejoice and be glad as <sup>11.1</sup> sons of God. Keep his will I that you may be saved; I accept reproof from me and I save yourselves. I intercede <sup>5</sup> on your behalf with the Father, and he will I forgive you much."

And when we had heard these words, we became glad, I for we had been grieved lat the words we have mentioned 10 before. But when he saw us rejoicing, he said, "Woe to you (pl.) I who lack an advocate! I Woe to you, who stand in need of grace! Blessed will they be 15 who have spoken out and obtained grace for themselves. Liken | yourselves to foreigners; | of what sort are they in the eyes of your 20 city? Why are you disturbed when you cast yourselves away of your own accord and I separate yourselves from your city? Why do you abandon your dwelling place 25 of your own accord, I making it ready for those who want to dwell in it? O you loutcasts and fugitives, woe I to you, for you will be caught! Or 30 do you perhaps think that the Father lis a lover of mankind, or that he is I won over without prayers, or that he I grants remission to one on another's behalf, or I that he bears with one who asks? - 35 For he knows the

МИ ПЕТЕРЕТСАРЗ Р ХРІА МІМАЧ. ЖЕ ИТАС ЕН ПЕ. етепівуімі атүүхн ай марепсшма р навег поре: «етемарет ухн 1B/12 оүхееі ажы і пи(еүм)а ерешайт үүхн ωγι γιθοπ Μχι Ιοουγ Naoa<sub>l</sub>aeei пкепи(еум)а шарепсшма пшшпе патиавен πεπν(εγμ)α περ πε |εωασταρο πτψγχΗ LCMMY 5 MIMA LE. EMYAMOLOLI. WHYC LETE **ЙТАС ЙМЙ ЙМАС ПЕТМОУОУТ ТЙМАС 2АМНИ** TXOY MMAC NHTN XE "NUNAKA MNABELEN ABAX" ñτψγ<sup>ι</sup>χη. μυσλέ. Ολιε τσιτισ μιτοσό μω υσλέ ΓΑΡ' 2Ñ ΝΕΝΤΑ2ΙΡ ΦΟΡΙ ΝΤΟΑΡΞ ΝΑΟΥΧΕΕΙ ΕΡΕΙΤΜмече йгар же йтазазаз бі не йтмйтеро им-THYE' NEELETY MITENTAGNEY APAG EGOEL IM-

маритау йррні рй йпнує νείει πταρποατμογ αδ<u>ν</u>δ υλμι μτα δεάνελ σε

APAN ME AZMP AYMEI " MAMEY ME ETBE MEEI **ΤΧΟΥ ΜΙΜΑ** ΕΝΝΤΙ ΧΕΚΑ ΕΡΕΤΝΑΙ COYWN THNE. тмптеро гар Іммпнує есеіме пиоуумс є а-

deat sun olomme. The uemei utterates. 25 αφείτε μμεσίκαδμος σλη το παθολό μεση στερίησε 

TLELUMSE INHLU MNOASMC. MMNS. TEKT. ICE **ΕΡΕΤΝΑΜΟΥ? ΑΒΑ**Λ' ?Ν ΤΜΝΤΙΡΡΟ'

тум ефосои меи еегтооц зате тние. просехе уругі ула міступеное инен псуц йче. е∔ичолчеіе чьти певі шчиеєле, еві TAMEEYE DE LABAN ME NEERMOOD SATH THNE І миетисолмит, сенямміше шиякавіос иді

NENTA2 COYWNT. OYAEI NNEEI NTA2 CUTM AYW мполь иістеле, се<sub>І</sub>иттте. шитктыос июі

 $NE^{\parallel}TE \overline{M}\PiOYNEY A[\lambda\lambda]A AY[NA2TE]$ 15/13 η ετι λη η [Πι]Θε μμ[ω] η η τογωης Γλ[ρ]

וב. זאַ [חבּ]  $ed. pr. ^1$ 6 דאַס, א written over erased  $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$ : דאסס Kirchner  $^1$ 8 אסץסץד, The first  $\gamma$  may be written over a partially formed q or  $o. ^1$ 16 הפאדאן MS: MENTAY Schenke 36 <E>NEELWOOD Schenke 37 <AYW> MOTHER COYWNT Quispel

<sup>13.1</sup> a[λλ]a ay[na2τε] Attridge: a[λ]λa [ayna2τε] ed. pr.: a[y]Tan-[20YT] Kirchner!

desire and lalso what it is that the flesh needs! – I (Or do you think) that it is not this (flesh) that desires I the soul? For without the soul I the body does not sin, just as <sup>12.1</sup> the soul is not saved without I [the] spirit. But if the soul I is saved (when it is) without evil, and I the spirit is also saved, then the body <sup>5</sup> becomes free from sin. For it is the spirit I that raises the soul, but the body that I kills it; I that is, it is it (the soul) which kills I itself. Verily I say unto you, <sup>10</sup> He will not forgive the soul the sin I by any means, nor the flesh I the guilt; for none of those who have I worn the flesh will be saved. I For do you think that many have <sup>15</sup> found the kingdom of heaven? I Blessed is he who has seen himself as a fourth one in heaven!" I

When we heard these words, we were distressed. I But when he saw that we were distressed, <sup>20</sup> he said, "For this cause I tell I you this, that you may I know yourselves. For the kingdom I of heaven is like an ear of grain after it I had sprouted in a field. And <sup>25</sup> when it had ripened, it scattered its I fruit and again filled the field I with ears for another year. You I also, hasten to reap I an ear of life for yourselves that <sup>30</sup> you may be filled with the kingdom! I

"And as long as I am I with you, give heed to me I and obey me; but I when I depart from you, <sup>35</sup> remember me. And remember me I because when I was with you, you did not know me. I Blessed will they be who have I known me; woe to those who have <sup>40</sup> heard and have not believed! I Blessed will they be who <sup>13.1</sup> have not seen, [yet have believed]!

"And once more I [prevail upon] you, I for I am re-

үйсе тоош еи. 

усе тоош еи , текус е ье диу ты ие де поош еи , текус е ье диу ты ие де поош еи , текус е ье диу ты ие де поош еи , текус е ье диу ты ди и ие де поош еи , текус е ы диу ты ди е о минти те о м

<sup>4</sup> Ψεγ Emmel: Ψε[γ N] ed. pr. 5 [x]epetn ed. pr. 6 2apaq, q written over c. 1 25 A diagonal line precedes ερετναογάεει and a decorative line filler follows. 1

vealed to you (pl.) | building a house which is of great value to 5 you when you find shelter | beneath it, just as it will be able | to stand by your neighbors' house | when it threatens to fall. Verily | I say unto you, woe 10 to those for whose sakes I was sent | down to this place; blessed | will they be who ascend | to the Father! Once more I | reprove you, you who are; 15 become like those who are not, | that you may be with those who are not.

"Do not make I the kingdom of heaven a desert I within you. Do not be proud <sup>20</sup> because of the light that illumines, but I be to yourselves I as I myself am I to you. For your sakes I have I placed myself under the curse, that you <sup>25</sup> may be saved." I

But Peter replied to these words and said, I "Sometimes you urge I us on to the kingdom of 30 heaven, and then again you turn I us back, Lord; sometimes I you persuade and draw I us to faith and promise I us life, and then again you cast 35 us forth from the kingdom I of heaven."

But the Lord answered | and said to us, "I have given you (pl.) | faith many times; moreover, | I have revealed myself to you (sing.), 14-1 James, and you (pl.) have not | known me. Now again I | see you (pl.) rejoicing many times; | and when you are elated 5 at the promise of life, | are you yet sad, and do you | grieve, when you are instructed | in the kingdom? But you, through | faith [and] knowledge, have received 10 life. Therefore, disdain | the rejection when you | hear it, but when you hear | the promise, rejoice the more. | Verily I say unto you, 15 he who will receive life and | believe in the kingdom will | never leave it,

тимитььо испутет ен увуу изнае, очае испутета и тембет учите и тембет учите и тембет и тембе

20 NEEI  $\uparrow$ NAXOOY  $\overline{N}^{\parallel}$ NHT $\overline{N}$   $\overline{N}^{\perp}$ AE  $\overline{N}^{\parallel}$ AACOY  $\overline{N}^{\parallel}$ NHT $\overline{N}$   $\overline{N}^{\perp}$ AE  $\overline{N}^{\perp}$ ABAACOY  $\overline{N}^{\parallel}$ NHT $\overline{N}$   $\overline{N}^{\perp}$ AE  $\overline{N}^{\perp}$ ABAACOY  $\overline{N}^{\parallel}$ NHT $\overline{N}$   $\overline{N}^{\perp}$ ABAACOY  $\overline{N}^{\parallel}$ ABAACOY

25 АУШ АПМА ЙТЕТЙТ?ПАЕІ АВАЛ ?А ТЕТЙР АІШ-КЕ ЙСШЕТ ЕРІ ПРОСЕХЕ ДЕ АПЕДУ ЕТОШЩТ ГАВАЛ ?НТ АУШ Е?АТЕТЙОУНИ АПЕТЙ?НТ СШ-ТЙ АИ? ЙМИОС ЕТОШЩТ А?РНІ Й?РНІ ?Й ЙПНУЕ

30 μυνική ΐνδ. Τόσε μα μοολ  $\mathbf{y}_1$  Σύνου μυνική ΐνδ. Τόσε γε μώεχε γίχοολ 30 μυνική ΐνδ. Υρνεί μποολ  $\mathbf{y}_1$  Σύνου μοσί μποολ  $\mathbf{y}_1$  Σύνου μοσί μποολ  $\mathbf{y}_1$  Σύνου μοσί μποολ  $\mathbf{y}_2$  μοσί μποολ  $\mathbf{y}_1$  μοσί μποολ  $\mathbf{y}_2$  μοσί μποολ  $\mathbf{y}_3$  μοσί μποολ  $\mathbf{y}_4$  μα μποολ  $\mathbf{y}_4$  μοσί μπον  $\mathbf{y}_4$  μασί μπον  $\mathbf{y}_4$  μασί μπον  $\mathbf{y}_4$  μασί μπον  $\mathbf{y}_4$  μοσί

μοσέχε σε. δωμγκαρίος  $_1$  νε νεεί μτας $_2$  ελαικαγκ $_2$  της  $_1$  καγκ $_2$  της  $_2$  εκάσε εξίνα $_3$  της  $_2$  ελαιμός  $_2$  μης  $_3$  της  $_4$  της  $_2$  ελαιμός  $_4$  της  $_4$  τ

40 ГЕЛІЙЕ ІЙПШНРЕ ЕМПАТЙЕЇ АПІТЙ «ЖЕКАСЕ» ЕІШАНЕЇ ЕЕІНАВШК І АЗРНЇ ЗМНАКАРІОС ЙШАНЙТ /15 "ЙСАП НЕ[[ЕІ]] НЕЕІ НТ[АЗОҮ] ТАШЕ АЕІШ ЙНАЎ

> $_{\parallel}$  мұ олияр ұфдурды. ушбыл ұбышоуе. $_{\parallel}$  мос ялт олсын ұсуушілу бұ  $_{\parallel}$  иеиметте ялт яииел бың  $_{\parallel}$  бұ иеивеу. хул  $_{\parallel}$  иеиметте ялт яиноле уисты быеі цет  $_{\parallel}$  уияк мұ шетьос яитта быт  $_{\parallel}$  улт уби убұ иееі ұдыстары уде уирту у

12 Αγω μιταρά ολ ολοπε τε σλα τη σαπη η συμοί, υμμηλε μελίδ σλημιε με σλα τη σαπη η συμοί με τη συμοί με τη συμοί με το συμοί

 $\mathsf{MNNCP}$  NEEL I AN SOMOLME. THEN- 92 MUNCS NEEL I AN SOMOLME. THEN-  $\mathsf{SMNL}$  WILL WILL WAS NEEL I WILL WAS NEEL I WELL WAS NEEL IN WILL WAS NEEL IN WAS NEEL IN

<sup>14.29 2</sup>N, 2 inserted secondarily.  $^{1}$  31 moy2 MS: 2mact ed. pr.  $^{1}$  NCa MS: MTCA NOYNEM Till  $^{1}$ 

<sup>15.1</sup> ΝΕΕΙ [Ε]ΝΤ[ΔΖΟΥ] Wisse<sup>1</sup> 14 (ΟΥ)ΟΥΜΤΒ ed. pr. 121 <Ν>ζΕΝΜΝΤΝΔΟ Kirchner 25 ΔΡΕΤΤ MS: ΔΡΕΤΤ Kirchner 1

not even if the Father wishes to banish him.

"These are the things that I shall tell 20 you so far; however, I shall I ascend to the place from whence I came. But you, when I was eager to go, have cast me out, and | instead of accompanying me, 25 you have pursued me. | But pay heed to the glory that awaits | me, and, having opened I your heart, listen to the hymns that await me up in the heavens; 30 for today I must I take (my place at) the right hand of the Father. But I have said (my) last word to I you, and I shall depart from you, I for a chariot of spirit has borne me aloft, 35 and from this moment on I shall strip myself | that I may clothe myself. | But give heed; blessed | are they who have proclaimed | the Son before his descent 40 that, when I have come, I might ascend (again). | Thrice blessed 15.1 are they who [were] | proclaimed by the Son | before they came to be, that you might have a portion 5 among them."

Having said these words, | he departed. But we bent (our) knee(s), | I and Peter, and gave thanks | and sent our heart(s) upwards | to heaven. We heard with 10 our ears, and saw with | our eyes, the noise of wars | and a trumpet blare | and a great turmoil.

And I when we had passed beyond <sup>15</sup> that place, we sent our I mind(s) farther upwards and I saw with our eyes and heard I with our ears hymns I and angelic benedictions and <sup>20</sup> angelic rejoicing. And I heavenly majesties were I singing praises, and we too I rejoiced.

After this I again, we wished to send our 25 spirit

итурите. Убры миол<sub>і</sub>куун. Унел. Олде устан уруч троні мішсуб. Улт те ел ше уруч троні мішсуб. Улт те ел ше уруч троні мішсуб. Улт те ел ше мітурите. Убры мішсуб. Улт те ел ше мітурите. Убры мішсуб. Улт те ел ше мітурите. Убры мішсуб. Улт троні мітурите. Убры мішсуб. Убры троні мітурите. Убры троні мішсуб. Убры троні

35 анан йде агйоүшшб " неү же ацвшк агрні аүш же ' ац† нен йноүдейіа аүш ' ацшпшп нен тнрй йпшнг ауш ' ацбшлп нен авал йгй-15/16 шннре ' еүйннү мйисшн еацт келеүе " [нен] а[тр]еимерітоү гшс енао[ү] [х]е[еі] етве нетймеү

OAMN S YBYY. I SOME DOC MY WWELLE I NEE! ELNY-NHY. THE OAME DOC MY WWELLE I NEE! ELNY-NHY. THE OAME DOC MY WWELLE I NEE! ELNY-NHY. THE OAME DOC MY WWELLY WAS ANOTOTICAL WEINTS TO WAS ANOTHER WAS ANOTHER WEINTS TO WAS ANOTHER WEINTS TO WAS ANOTHER WAS ANOTHER WAS ANOTHER WAS ANOTHER WAS ANOTHER WEINTS TO WAS ANOTHER WAS ANOTHER

† προς εγχεςθαί αε ατρετεί 20 γείτε ψωπε αβαλ ΜΜΑΚ Τεεί Γαρ τε θε ε† Ναψ ογαεί εῖ 2ως ερεκετώμεν Νααι ογία είν Νίζρη Νίζρη

<sup>16.1-2 [</sup>NEN] a[τρ] εν... εναο[γχ] ε[ει] Schenke<sup>1</sup> 20 απο MS: απα ed. pr. 1 28 ταψε, ω possibly written over c. 1 30 Decorative fillers complete this line. Two decorative lines follow. 1

upward to the | Majesty, and after ascending we | were not permitted to see or hear | anything, for the other | disciples called us and 3° asked us, "What did you (pl.) | hear from the | Master? And what has | he said to you? And where | did he go?"

But we answered <sup>35</sup> them, "He has ascended and I has given us a pledge and I promised life to us all and I revealed to us children (?) I who are to come after us, after bidding <sup>16.1</sup> [us] love them, as we would be I saved for their sakes."

And I when they heard (this), they indeed believed I the revelation, but were displeased 5 about those to be born. And so, not wishing I to give them offense, I I sent each one to another I place. But I myself went I up to Jerusalem, praying that I 10 might obtain a portion among the beloved, I who will be made manifest. I

And I pray that I the beginning may come from you, I for thus I shall be capable of 15 salvation, since they will be I enlightened through me, by my faith — I and through another (faith) that is I better than mine, for I would that I mine be the lesser. 20 Endeavor earnestly, then, to make I yourself like them and I pray that you may obtain a portion I with them. For because of what I I have said, the Savior did 25 not make the revelation to us I for their sakes. We do, indeed, proclaim I a portion with those I for whom the proclamation was made, I those whom the Lord has made his 30 sons.

#### THE GOSPEL OF TRUTH

# 1,3:16.31-43.24

# Harold W. Attridge and George W. MacRae, S. J.

#### I. BIBLIOGRAPHY

- 1. Editions, Translations and Commentaries:
- Giversen, Søren, Sandhedens Evangelium, De gnostiske håndskrifter fra Nildalen (Theologiske Studien, Raekke 2, Nr. 2; Copenhagen: Gads, 1957).
- Grobel, Kendrick, The Gospel of Truth: A Valentinian Meditation on the Gospel: Translation from the Coptic and Commentary (New York, Nashville: Abingdon, 1960).
- Kasser, Rodolphe, et al. Evangelium veritatis: Supplementum Photographicum (Bern: Francke, 1975). See the bibliography to the Tripartite Tractate.
- Malinine, Michel, et al., Evangelium Veritatis: Codex Jung f. VIII $^v$ - $XVI^v$  (p. 16–32) / f.  $XIX^r$ - $XXII^r$  (p. 37–43). (Studien aus dem C. G. Jung Institut 6; Zürich: Rascher, 1956) = ed. pr.
- ——, Evangelium Veritatis (Supplementum): Codex Jung F. XVIII<sup>r</sup>- F. XVIII<sup>v</sup> (p. 33-36). (Zürich and Stuttgart: Rascher, 1961). = ed. pr.
- Ménard Jacques-É., L'Évangile de Vérité: Rétroversion grecque et commentaire. (Paris: Letouzey et Ané, 1962).
- —, L'Évangile de Vérité: Traduction française, introduction et commentaire. (NHS 2; Leiden: Brill, 1972) = L'Évangile.
- Säve-Söderbergh, Torgny, Evangelium Veritatis och Thomas-evangeliet (Symbolae Biblicae Upsalienses; Supplementhäften til Svensk Exegetisk Årsbok 16; Uppsala: Wretmans, 1959).
- Schenke, Hans-Martin, Die Herkunft des sogennanten Evangelium Veritatis (Berlin: Evangelischer Verlag, 1958; Göttingen: Vandenhoeck und Ruprecht, 1959).
- Till, Walter C., "Die kairener Seiten des 'Evangeliums der Wahrheit," Or. 28 (1959) 170-85.
- , "Das Evangelium der Wahrheit: Neue Übersetzung des vollständigen Textes," ZNW 50 (1959) 165-85.

#### 2. Studies:

- Aland, Barbara, "Gnosis und Christentum," Rediscovery 1.319-50.
- Arai, Sasagu, Die Christologie des Evangelium Veritatis: Eine religionsgeschichtliche Untersuchung (Leiden: Brill, 1964).
- ——, "Zur Lesung und Übersetzung des Evangelium Veritatis: Ein Beitrag zum Verständnis seiner Christologie," NT 5 (1962) 214–18.
- Barrett, C. K., "The Theological Vocabulary of the Fourth Gospel and the Gospel of Truth," Current Issues in New Testament Interpretation: Essays in Honor of Otto A. Piper (eds. W. Klasen and O. F. Snyder; New York: Harper and Row, 1962) 210-23, 297-98.
- Bellet, Paulinus, O. P., "Analecta Coptica: 4. An Etymological Speculation in the Gospel of Truth," CBQ 40 (1978) 49-52.
- Böhlig, Alexander, "Zur Ursprache des Evangelium Veritatis," Muséon 79 (1966) 317-33.
- Cerfaux, Lucien, "De Saint Paul à 'L'Évangile de la Vérité.'" NTS 5 (1958-59) 103-12.
- Christensen, C. R., "John's Christology and the 'Gospel of Truth,'"

  Gordon Review 10 (1966) 23-31.
- Colpe, Carsten, "Heidnische, jüdische und christliche Überlieferung in den Schriften aus Nag Hammadi, VII," JAC 21 (1978) 125–46.
- Cramer, Maria, "Zur Deutung des Ausdrucks 'Gnosis' in Evangelium Veritatis," Studia Biblica et Orientalia 3, Oriens Antiquus (Analecta Biblica 12; Rome: Pontificio Istituto Biblico, 1959) 48-56.
- Dubois, J.-D., "Le contexte judaïque du 'nom' dans l'Évangile de Vérité," RThPh 24 (1974) 198-216.
- ——, "Remarques sur le texte de l'Évangile de Vérité (CG I,2)," VC 29 (1975) 138-40.
- Emmel, Stephen, "Unique Photographic Evidence for Nag Hammadi Texts, CG I, 1-5," BASP 15 (1978) 251-61.
- ——, "Proclitic Forms of the Verb ti in Coptic," Studies Presented to Hans Jacob Polotsky (East Gloucester, MA: Pirtle and Poulson, 1981) 131-46.
- Fecht, Gerhard, "Der erste 'Teil' des sogennanten Evangelium Veritatis (S. 16, 31-22,20). I:Kapitel<sup>4</sup> 1, Str. I-III; II: Kapitel<sup>4</sup> 1, Str. IV=Kapitel<sup>4</sup> 2, Str. VII; III: Kapitel<sup>4</sup> 2, Str. VIII K

- tel<sup>4</sup> 3, Str. IX," Or . 30 (1961) 371–90; 31 (1962) 85–119; 32 (1963) 298–335.
- Fineman, Joel, "Gnosis and the Piety of Metaphor: The Gospel of Truth," Rediscovery, 1.289-318.
- Finnestad, R. B., "The Cosmogonic Fall in the Evangelium Veritatis," *Temenos* 7 (1971) 38-49.
- Giversen, Søren, "Evangelium Veritatis and the Epistle to the Hebrews," StTh 13 (1959) 87-96.
- Guillaumont, Antoine, "Copte meh moou = 'puiser de l'eau," Rev. d'Eg. 34 (1972) 80-83.
- Haardt, Robert, "Zur Struktur des Plane-Mythos im Evangelium Veritatis des Codex Jung," WZKM 58 (1962) 24-38.
- Haenchen, Ernst, "Literatur zum Codex Jung," TR 30 (1964) 39-82.
- Heldermann, Jan, "Isis as Plane in the Gospel of Truth," Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Eighth International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 3rd-8th, 1979) (NHS 17; ed. M. Krause; Leiden: Brill, 1981) 26-46.
- Jonas, Hans, Review of Evangelium Veritatis. Codex Jung, ed. Michel Malinine, Henri-Charles Puech, Gilles Quispel, Gnomon 32 (1960) 327-35.
- ——, The Gnostic Religion (Boston: Beacon, 1958) 309-319.
- ——, "Evangelium Veritatis and the Valentinian Speculation," Studia Patristica 6 (ed. F. L. Cross; TU 81; Berlin: Akademie, 1962) 96-111.
- LaFrance, Jacques M., "Le sens de γνωσις dans l'Évangile de Vérité," SMR 5 (1962) 57-82.
- Leipoldt, Johannes, "Das Evangelium Veritatis," TLZ 82 (1957) 825-34.
- Lucchesi, E., "Un terme inconnu de l'Évangile de Vérité," Or. 47 (1978) 483-84.
- Ludin Jansen, H. "Spuren sakramentaler Handlungen im Evangelium Veritatis?" Ac. Or. 28 (1964-65) 215-19.
- ——, "Der Begriff pterf, 'das All' im Evangelium Veritatis," Ac. Or. 31 (1968) 115–18.
- Lüddeckens, E., "Beobachtungen zu Schrift und Sprache des 'Evangelium Veritatis,'" ZÄS 90 (1963) 81-89.
- Marrou, H. I., "L'Évangile de Vérité et la diffusion du comput digital dans l'antiquité," VC 12 (1958) 98-103.
- Ménard, Jacques-É., "Les élucubrations de l'Evangelium Veritatis sur le 'Nom," SMR 5 (1962) 185-214.

- ——, "Le 'Sitz im Leben' de l'Évangile de Vérité," *SMR* 6 (1963) 57-66.
- ——, "La plane dans l'Évangile de Vérité," SMR 7 (1964) 3-36.
- ——, "L'Évangile de Vérité et le Dieu caché et invisible des littératures antiques," *SMR* 8 (1965) 193-212; *Rev. Sci. Rel.* 45 (1971) 146-61.
- ——, "La 'Connaissance' dans l'Évangile de Vérité," Rev. Sci. Rel. 41 (1967) 1–28.
- ——, "Die Erkenntnis im Evangelium der Wahrheit," *Christentum und Gnosis* (ed. Walther Eltester, ZNW Beiheft 37; Berlin: Töpelmann, 1969) 59-64.
- ——, "La structure et la langue originale de l'Évangile de Vérité," Rev. Sci. Rel. 44 (1970) 128-37; Mémorial du Cinquantenaire . 1919-1969 (Université de Strasbourg, Faculté de Théologie Catholique; Strasbourg: Palais Universitaire, 1970) 322-31.
- Munck, Johannes, "Evangelium Veritatis and Greek Usage as to Book Titles," StTh 17 (1963) 133-38.
- Nagel, Peter, "Die Herkunft des Evangelium Veritatis in sprachlicher Sicht," OLZ 61 (1966) 5-14.
- Nock, Arthur Darby, "A Coptic Library of Gnostic Writings," JTS 9 (1958) 314-24.
- Orbe, Antonio, Hacia la primera Teología de la Procesión del Verbo: Estudios Valentinianos 1.1 (Analecta Gregoriana 99; Rome: Aedes Universitatis Gregorianae, 1958).
- Orlandi, Tito, "Rassegna di studi sull' 'evangelium veritatis,'" Revista di Storia e Letteratura Religiosa 7 (1971) 491-501.
- Poirier, Paul-Hubert, "L'Évangile de Vérité, Éphrem le Syrien et le comput digital," Revue des Études Augustiniennes 25 (1979) 27-34.
- Puech, Henri-Charles, "The Gospel of Truth," New Testament Apocrypha (ed. E. Hennecke and W. Schneemelcher, trans. R. McL. Wilson; London: Lutterworth, 1963) 1.233-40.
- Quecke, Hans, "Eine missbraüchliche Verwendung des Qualitativs im Koptischen," Muséon 75 (1962) 291-300.
- Quispel, Gilles, "The Jung Codex and Its Significance," The Jung Codex: A Newly Recovered Gnostic Papyrus (London: Mowbray, 1955) 35-78.
- Ringgren, Helmer, "The Gospel of Truth and Valentinian Gnosticism," StTh 18 (1964) 51-65.

- Robison, A. C., "The Evangelium Veritatis: Its Doctrine, Character and Origin," JR 43 (1963) 234-43.
- Säve-Söderbergh, Torgny, "Det Koptiske 'Evangelium Veritatis," Religion och Bibel 17 (1959) 28-40.
- Schelkle, Karl Hermann, "Das Evangelium Veritatis als Kanongeschichtliche Zeugnis," BZ NF 5 (1961) 90-91.
- Schenke, Hans-Martin, "Die fehlenden Seiten des sogenannten Evangeliums der Wahrheit," TLZ 83 (1958) 497-500.
- Schmidtke, F., "Zum Evangelium Veritatis 36,17ff." TLZ 85 (1960) 713-14.
- Schoedel, William R., "Gnostic Monism and the Gospel of Truth," Rediscovery, 1.379-90.
- Segelberg, Eric, "Evangelium Veritatis: A Confirmation Homily and Its Relation to the Odes of Solomon," Or. Suec. 8 (1959) 3-42.
- Shibata, Yoshiie, "Non-Docetic Character of Evangelium Veritatis,"

  Annual of the Japanese Biblical Institute 1 (1975) 127-34.
- Standaert, Benoit, "L'Évangile de Vérité: critique et lecture," NTS 22 (1975-76) 243-75.
- ——, "Evangelium Veritatis' et 'veritatis evangelium': La question du titre et les témoins patristiques," VC 30 (1976) 138-50.
- Story, Cullen I. K., The Nature of Truth in "The Gospel of Truth" and in the Writings of Justin Martyr: A Study in the Pattern of Orthodoxy in the Middle of the Second Christian Century (Supplements to NT 25; Leiden: Brill, 1970).
- Till, Walter C., "Bemerkungen zur Erstausgabe des 'Evangelium Veritatis," Or. 27 (1958) 269-86.
- van Unnik, Willem Cornelis, "The 'Gospel of Truth' and the New Testament," The Jung Codex: A Newly Recovered Gnostic Papyrus (London: Mowbray, 1955) 79-129.
- Wilson, R. McL., "Valentinianism and the Gospel of Truth," Rediscovery, 1. 133-45.
- ——, "A Note on the Gospel of Truth (33,8-9)," NTS 9 (1962-63) 295-98.

#### II. LANGUAGE

The Gospel of Truth is written in the subachmimic dialect, characteristic of all the texts of Codex I with the exception of Pr. Paul and the dialect displays few of the irregularities encountered elsewhere, as in the Tri. Trac.

# I. Orthography and Phonology

Some of the peculiarities found frequently in Codex I and elsewhere in Coptic manuscripts are also in evidence here. These include the interchange of certain consonants, such as q for B (2Wq, 28.10; 29.6; 35.18,19), x for y (xbbiw, 17.20), a for t (0yxeelae, 31.10), r for k (moyne, 19.31; 24.2,5), y for 2 (yapā, 20.11) and 2 for y (2anteq, 20.12). The appearance of x for a (nxe, 18.29-30) and x for x (1xnoc, 37.25) are probably scribal errors.

Gemination of N before an initial vowel is frequent (e.g.,  $2\overline{N}N$  17.18; 25.14; 34.18;  $\overline{N}N$  18.25; 20.15; 25.17; 28.4). Somewhat unusual is the gemination of  $\mathbf{T}$  in  $\uparrow \mathbf{T} \mathbf{M} \overline{\mathbf{N}} \mathbf{T} \mathbf{M} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{\varepsilon}$  (26.33,34; 27.1).

Normal assimilation occurs in φ for π2 (φωΒ, 16.38; φο 26.3), and Θ for τ2(ΘΡτε, 28.29; Θε, 30.11; τθλΗ 21.36; 23.21, but note τ2λΗ, 37.37). N assimilates to M before labials and once to B before B (2ΒΒΡΡε, 31.10).

Nasalized forms of certain Greek conjunctions appear (Nrap, 19.1; 33.8; Nas 21.20), along with non-nasalized forms (rap, 17.23; 19.15; as, 17.11; 18.27).

Among vowels  $\epsilon$ 1 alternates with  $\tilde{\imath}$  (e.g.,  $0\epsilon$ 1, 19.12;  $0\tilde{\imath}$  31.30;  $\omega_{APA}\epsilon_{1}$ , 19.21;  $\omega_{APA}\tilde{\imath}$ , 19.28;  $\epsilon_{PH}\epsilon_{1}$  19.36;  $\epsilon_{PH}\tilde{\imath}$  20.2;  $\epsilon_{PH}\epsilon_{1}$  32.4;  $\epsilon_{PH}\epsilon_{2}$  32.1). The full spelling of  $\epsilon_{PH}\epsilon_{2}$  4 and  $\epsilon_{PH}\epsilon_{2}$  4.4, but note also  $\epsilon_{PH}\epsilon_{2}$  23.7; 25.22).

Crasis of the third-person plural pronominal suffix, -ογ, and word initial ογ, occurs in a20γamq (18.7), εΜΠΑΤΟΥΗΝ (20.16), εΜ-ΠΑΤΟΥΩΝ2 (28.5), and εΤΟγAΩQ (40.24-25).

The supralinear stroke is used here as throughout Codex I. It alternates with  $\epsilon$  in the forms  $\bar{n}\tau \Delta q$  and  $\bar{\epsilon}n\tau \Delta q$  (31.35),  $\bar{\omega}n\bar{\varrho}$  (20.14,19; 25.19) and  $\bar{\omega}n\bar{\varrho}$  (31.16). It is also used for a syllable or line-final  $n\bar{\rho}$  in  $\bar{\lambda}\varrho \gamma n$  (25.14),  $\bar{\epsilon}q\bar{\omega} n$  (28.21),  $\bar{n}\bar{\epsilon}n$  (32.35),  $\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}n$  (38.14,24), and  $\bar{\varrho}\bar{\omega}n$  (26.23). Finally, it is used with abbreviations or compendia of nomina sacra,  $\bar{i}\bar{h}\bar{c}$  (18.16; 20.24; 24.8),  $\bar{n}\bar{n}\bar{\lambda}$  (26.36; 30.18; 31.18; 34.11; 43.17),  $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\rho}\bar{c}$  (18.16),  $\bar{\kappa}\bar{c}$  (36.14), and  $\bar{c}\bar{f}\bar{o}\bar{c}$  (20.27).

Vowel values are normal for A<sup>2</sup>, although there are a few anomalous forms, such as amate, the usual S form (18.36; 19.3; 23.32; 32.6; 37.29), mmay for mmey (29.19), wapaei (19.21,28) for wather There are also alternative vocalizations for forms such as ewae (29.20) and eiwae (35.6); † (19.5 and regularly) and teei (?

21.24); 2000- (28.12) and 200- (38.31); XUUME (19.35; 20.9) and XUME (20.24). Other alternative forms are: KAYE (26.11) and KE-KAYE (26.14); XEKACE (33.32) and KAACE XE (17.13); NTUTNNE (32.32) and NTUTN (33.8); WINA (18.5) and WINE (36.15). Wordfinal I, characteristic of other  $A^2$  texts<sup>1</sup>, is found here in KEKEI (18.17; 24.37; 25.12), CAWI (42.5), and 2ACI (24.16; 33.4; 42.23), XACI (29.17).

One anomalous vocalization of an infinitive occurs in the form oyanz (20.6,23; 23.22). The form could be the qualitative, but that possibility is ruled out by the syntactical context in these passages, where the qualitative is excluded. It is possible that the form is the pre-pronominal infinitive and the suffixed object should be supplied. That, in fact, seems to be required by the parallelism of 28.22; however, at 20.6 and 23 it is possible that the form is a hitherto unattested form of the simple infinitive. A similar formation may also explain the unusual TAKM at 33.9, if that is not a qualitative. Further possible cases of the simple infinitive in a may be found in CAPM (31.23,29; 32.3) and CAMT (34.37; 35.2,3; 42.14).

There are several otherwise unattested forms in the text, such as ογτωω (33.38), clearly a plural of ογτω (Other forms are less easily explained. These include special technical terms such as ΜΟΥΝΓ ΝΩΟ (19.31; 24.2,5); †Η (22.37); ΜΔΕΙΤ (18.19,20; 20.21,35; 22.22,26, etc.); ΕΙ ΑΤΜΗΤΕ (19.19; 20.8–9; 26.4,27). The verb ωτε (34.21) is probably not a special technical term, but its meaning is obscure. Other unusual forms are probably due to corruption or irregular orthography, such as XEC (26.12), CATNE (30.11), ωτω (35.9) and ωc (26.22).

Another peculiarity is the use of Oya2a, or  $Oya2\overline{n}$  in various spellings  $(Oya2\overline{n}, Oya2\overline{n}n, Oye2\overline{n}, ayw2\overline{n}$  and  $Oyw22\overline{n})$  as a conjunction used like ayw. These forms are, etymologically, like ayw, the imperative of Oyw2 (Crum 505b) plus object marker, and they probably represent an archaism. Cf. the analogous forms in other dialects, a2a, F; a2an,  $A^2$ ; Oyo2, B.

# 2. Morphology

The conjugation bases used in the Gos. Truth are standard for  $A^2$ . Certain forms are worthy of note: the future regularly is NA, but the form in A- alone appears in E4A (27.3), ETA (21.2, 30.13 and 38.25),

 $^1\text{Cf.}$  E. Edel, "Neues Material zur Herkunft der auslautenden Vokale -  $\varepsilon$  und -1 im Koptischen," ZÄS 86 (1961) 103–06.

The causative infinitive appears regularly in the form  $\tau poy$  (16.33), but also in the form  $\tau oy$  (30.30,31). The conjunctive appears regularly in the form  $\bar{n}q$ , but once in the form  $\bar{n}\tau\bar{q}$  (34.14), normal in B and found also in the  $Tri.\ Trac.$  The conditional appears regularly as  $\epsilon \gamma \omega a n$  (18.9,30) or  $\epsilon p \epsilon \omega a n$  (33.9–10), but forms without a final n, characteristic of A and found also in the  $Tri.\ Trac.$ , also appear here at 22.3,4, 24.34, and 34.5.

# 3. Syntax and Style

The syntax of the Gos. Truth is generally unremarkable. Worthy of note is the variety of construction in final clauses, introduced by **XE-KACE**, **KAACE XE** (17.13); **WINA** and **WINA XE** (17.33; 24.14). Following these conjunctions, various conjugation bases are used, including pres. II (32.26), fut. II (32.22), fut. III (23.17; 35.26; 36.3; 40.31), neg. fut. III (17.13; 34.32), and conj. (17.33; 18.5-6; 23.6; 24.14; 36.15; 37.28-29).

Comparative clauses, which elsewhere in Codex I, such as the *Tri. Trac.*, exhibit a wide variety of patterns, appear here with an unusual prepositional phrase in the protasis, MMPHTE ABAN 21TOOT-(19.10-11; 24.32); cf. the discussion in the note to the first passage.

The text displays a predilection for certain prepositional phrases, especially NTOOT, used as the equivalent of NTE indicating possession (e.g., 20.3,14; 22.37; 23.1,19,20,21, etc.)

The syntax of some passages is particularly elaborate, and probably reflects a complex original (e.g., 18.11-17; 34.10-12; 41.3-12). Other passages exhibit a careful, balanced parallelism (e.g., 23.18-24.9), probably reflecting a carefully constructed, highly rhetorical original.

Another device which frequently complicates the syntax of the text is the use of parenthetical comments, which some commentators have construed as secondary explanatory glosses, but which are more likely simply a feature of the author's style. Cf. 17.6-9; 19.14-17; 19.36-20.3; 22.35-37; 24.10-14,22-24; 26.6-8,24-25,34-36; 31.22-25; 32.10-11,38-39; 35.4-6; 37.31-33; 41.9-10.

### 4. The Original Language

Most scholars who have dealt with the Gos. Truth have maintained that work is a translation from a Greek original, although there have been some dissenting voices. P. Nagel<sup>2</sup> argued that the work was originally composed in Syriac on the basis of (a) Semitic expressions such as "book of the living" (19.35), "good for" as the introduction to a beatitude (30.12), "from the greatness" (42.12–13), the plural "mercies" (25.15), "sons of the name" (38.28); (b) words used in unusual ways which possibly reflect the semantic range of a corresponding Semitic term, such as ωc (26.22) and μλειτ (20.21–22); (c) plays on words which work in Syriac, but not Coptic, such as τλ2COY ΜΠΙΤως (36.16–17), Cωτηρ-Cωτε (16.38–39), and ΠΙΡΕΝ Μ-ΠΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ-†2ΕΛΠΙΟ (17.1—3); (d) possible mistranslations from Syriac, such as μεωχε (34.9) and Cωτη λπεγνογνε (42.33–34). These and other cases adduced by Nagel as examples of a Syriac source will be discussed individually in the notes. In general it should be noted that those passages which appear somewhat unusual in Coptic — and not all of Nagel's examples are equally problematic — can be just as easily, and in some cases better, explained on the basis of a Greek source. While some phrases may well have a Semitic cast, it is probable that this is due to the incorporation in the language of the author of certain expressions derived from or modelled on the Greek New Testament.

Another challenge to the general consensus that the work was written in Greek was advanced by G. Fecht,<sup>3</sup> who argued that the work was composed originally in Coptic on the grounds that it conforms to ancient patterns of Egyptian prosody. While some of Fecht's observations about the structure of the work and of its individual sections are valuable, the inferences he draws from them are not persuasive. The patterns which he detects could quite easily reflect an elaborate hypotactic Greek rhetorical style or possibly a style which has been in-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>OLZ 61 (1966) 5-14. <sup>3</sup>Or. 30 (1961) 371-90.

fluenced to some extent by such models as the *Wisdom of Solomon*. Hence, there is little reason to maintain that the *Gos. Truth* differs from all the other Nag Hammadi tractates in being a translation from a Greek source.<sup>4</sup>

### 5. The State of the Text

The copy of the Gos. Truth in Codex I was not written with extreme care, and there are numerous examples of scribal errors, many of which were corrected in antiquity and many of which require emendation by modern editors. In the first category, there are many individual letters written over or erased (17.1,31; 18.26; 20.11; 21.38; 22.20,26; 24.2; 25.29; 28.6,17,18; 29.14–15; 30.23; 32.4,10; 34.3; 37.38; 38.24; 39.4,19; 40.13,18,25; 41.9,27; 42.7; 43.9). There are numerous cases where accidentally omitted letters have been added above the line (17.10; 20.9,11; 21.38; 22.10; 24.3,6; 27.27; 28.24; 32.37; 33.16,39; 35.16; 36.38; 39.24; 40.19) or in the margins (21.38; 36.30; 41.9; 43.10); and one case where a whole phrase was omitted and then written at the bottom of the page with indications for its proper placement (32.23,38–39). Finally, there are cases where letters were written erroneously by the scribe and then deleted (28.18; 32.8; 35.16; 40.23; 43.9,10).

Passages requiring emendation include, most commonly, cases where letters were accidentally omitted (17.26,27; 20.1–2; 23.11,16,22; 24.8; 29.6; 31.8,19; 35.35; 36.3; 37.6). In at least one case, a larger body of text has probably been accidentally omitted (41.23). There are also several cases where dittographies or other accidental inclusions of extra material appear (17.10; 18.11; 21.22; 22.25; 27.29; 29.16; 30.12; 33.12; 35.1; 36.13,26; 40.13). There are also several cases where erroneous letters were written and not corrected (18.13; 22.33; 25.32; 30.11; 35.9; 35.35; 40.17; 42.25) and there is one case of a probable metathesis (26.22). Other cases where a scribal error has been suspected may be due to certain orthographic conventions, such as crasis (18.27; 20.16; 28.5; 40.24–25) or to unusual, but, for this text, regular syntax, such as the use of a singular pronominal suffix resumed by a plural nominal object (29.7; 31.23; 40.1; 41.34).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>For a similar judgment, cf. Böhlig, Muséon 79 (1966) 317-33, Ménard, Rev. Sci. Rel. 44 (1970) 128-37 and L'Évangile, 9-17. For criticism of Fecht's metrical analysis, cf. Lüddekens, ZÄS 90 (1963) 85.

#### III. TITLE AND GENRE OF THE GOSPEL OF TRUTH

The third tractate of Codex I of the Nag Hammadi collection is, like the second and fifth tractates, untitled. It has come to be known in modern scholarship by its incipit, the "Gospel of Truth." It is not clear whether this incipit was designed to serve as a title in antiquity, but it is not improbable that it did originally function as the designation of the work, as did the incipits of the Gospel of Mark and the Revelation of John in the New Testament.

A key question in identifying this work with other known Gnostic sources is the issue of its relationship to the "Gospel of Truth" attributed to Valentinians by Irenaeus, in *Haer*. 3.11.9. That important testimony reads:

Those who are from Valentinus, setting themselves outside of any fear and producing their own compositions, take pride in the fact that they have more gospels than there really are. For, they even have advanced to such a degree of audacity that they entitle the gospel written not long ago by themselves as the "Gospel of Truth," although it does not at all conform to the gospels of the apostles, so that not even the gospel exists among them without blasphemy. For, if what is produced by them is the "Gospel of Truth," and if it is dissimilar to those which have been transmitted to us by the apostles, those who wish to do so can learn – as is shown by the scriptures themselves – that what has been transmitted by the apostles is not the Gospel of truth.<sup>5</sup>

As analysis of the context of these remarks indicates, Irenaeus deploys here many of his standard polemical techniques against the Valentinians.<sup>6</sup> One can hardly use this testimony to affirm that the heresiologist knew of a Valentinian document of the same narrative genre as that of the canonical Gospels, and that, therefore, the Gospel of Truth from Nag Hammadi cannot possibly be identical with the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>Hi vero qui sunt a Valentino iterum existentes extra omnem timorem suas conscriptiones proferentes plura habere gloriantur quam sunt ipsa Evangelia. Siquidem in tantum processerunt audaciae uti quod ab his non olim conscriptum est "Veritatis Evangelium" titulent, in nihilo conveniens apostolorum evangeliis, ut nec Evangelium quidem sit apud eos sine blasphemia. Si enim quod ab eis proferetur "Veritatis" est "Evangelium," dissimile est autem hoc illis quae ab apostolis nobis tradita sunt, qui volunt possunt discere (quemadmodum ex ipsis scripturis ostenditur) iam non esse id quod ab apostolis traditum est Veritatis Evangelium.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>For an analysis of these, cf. Standaert, VC 30 (1970) 143-45.

text of which Irenaeus knew.<sup>7</sup> It is quite likely that the term Gospel in Irenaeus' Valentinian text was used precisely as the term in the incipits of the Gospel of Mark and of the Nag Hammadi text, not as a generic label, but as a description of the content of the work. <sup>8</sup> All that can with certainty be inferred from the testimonium of Irenaeus is that the Valentinian "Gospel of Truth" is radically different from the canonical gospels, something which can also be said of the Nag Hammadi Gospel of Truth. That the two "Gospels of Truth" are identical remains a distinct possibility.

Defining the genre of our text is difficult and various suggestions have been proposed. The work has been associated with ancient hymnody and with oriental wisdom literature. Some of these identifications of the genre of the work involve hypotheses about its original language. If, as we have argued above, the original work was probably composed in Greek, some of the proposed associations with oriental genres are made less likely, although it must be recognized that works such as the Wisdom of Solomon or the Revelation of John were composed in Greek, although they incorporate features of syntax and style characteristic of oriental literatures of the first Christian centuries.

Although the literary affiliations of this text are, no doubt, complex, the position maintained by many students of the text, that the work is a sort of "homily," has a good deal of merit. 10 Like other early Christian homilies, such as the Epistle to the Romans or the Epistle to the Hebrews, the Gospel of Truth alternates doctrinal exposition with paraenesis (e.g., 32.31-33.32). More importantly, the work evidences a high degree of rhetorical sophistication and sublety in its use of language, characteristics which appear in the fragments of Valentinus himself, as well as in other products of the literary culture of the sec-

<sup>7</sup>For earlier attempts to associate our text with the work mentioned by Irenaeus, cf. ed. pr., xiv-xv; Puech and Quispel, VC 8 (1954) 22-39 and van Unnik, Jung Codex, 90-97. For criticism of these arguments, cf. Leipoldt, TLZ 82 (1957) 828 and Schenke, Herkunft, 13.

<sup>8</sup>Munck (Studia Theologica 17 [1963] 133-38) argues that the use of an incipit for a book title is not a Greek practice, but whatever the origin of the practice, it is certainly attested among early Christians. In fact, as Colpe (JAC 21 [1978] 144, n. 77) notes, the practice was widespread in antiquity.

<sup>9</sup>For the association of the Gos. Truth with wisdom literature, cf. especially Fecht, Or. 30 (1961) 374 75. For the argument that the work is most closely associated with the circles that produced the Odes of Solomon, cf. Schenke, Herkunft, 26-29.

<sup>10</sup>Cf. ed. pr. xv; Schenke, Herkunft, 10; Haardt, WZKM 58 (1962) 24; Grobel, Gospel, 19-21; Ménard, L'Évangile, 35; and Standaert, NTS 22 (1975/76) 243-75.

ond century.<sup>11</sup> The Gospel of Truth, then, may best be characterized as a homiletic reflection on the "Gospel" or the message of salvation provided by Jesus Christ. That reflection is, however, conducted within a specific theoretical framework which remains to be explored.

#### IV. STRUCTURE OF THE GOSPEL OF TRUTH

Discerning the structure and organizational principles of the Gospel of Truth is extremely difficult and virtually every commentator on the text has proposed his own analysis of the work. Difficulties arise from the fact that the themes and motifs of the text flow into one another without many apparent breaks or seams. After initiating reflection on a topic, the author often explores its implications and ramifications along a series of overlapping paths, but he may then return to his starting point and begin the exploratory process again. This technique, involving frequent recapitulations, anticipatory comments, allusions to earlier developments and catch-word connections between sub-sections, precludes any simple architectonic arrangement of the material under consideration, and any schematic presentation of the contents of the work is, of necessity, an abstraction which cannot reproduce the allusive richness of the text itself. 13

<sup>11</sup>The most perceptive analysis of the rhetorical style of the text is to be found in Standaert, NTS 22 (1975/76) 143-75.

<sup>12</sup>Standaert's description (NTS 22 [1975/76] 245) is apt: "La pensée évolue telle une abeille qui butine de fleur en fleur, a-t-on même écrit très joliment..."

<sup>13</sup>For various approaches to the structure of the work, cf. Grobel, Gospel; Story, The Nature of Truth; Schenke, Herkunft; followed largely by Ménard, L'Évangile. All of these scholars indicate their structural analysis in their various articulations of the text. None offers a detailed analytical defense of their reading of the work's composition. An elaborate, although partial, analysis of this sort has been provided by Fecht (Or. 30 [1961] 371-90, 31 [1962] 85-119, 32 [1963] 298-335), who sees the work falling into five Sections (Teile). For the first of these he has provided a detailed analysis of its component parts (Chapters and Strophes). Colpe (JAC 27 [1978] 125-46) builds on Fecht's work and reports Fecht's analysis of the second Section. Fecht's outline, as it has been developed thus far, may be presented as follows:

Section I (16.31-22.20)

```
Chapter I (16.31-18.11)

Strophe I (16.31-17.4)

Strophe 2 (17.4-21)

Strophe 3 (17.21-36)

Strophe 4 (17.36-18.11)

Chapter 2 (18.11-19.27)

Strophe 1 (18.11-21)

Strophe 2 (18.21-35)

Strophe 3 (18.36-19.10)
```

Nonetheless, it is both possible and useful to consider such an abstraction in order to see the major lines of development in the work. There are some sections of the text which stand out as units clearly delineated by their format or style from their surroundings. Such, for example, are the hymnic reflection on Wisdom and Word (23.18–24.9) and the lengthy paraenetic section (32.31–33.32). Some sections are also demarcated by their attention to a single image or motif, which may be explored in a variety of ways. Thus, for example, the image of "the Book" occupies the author from 19.27 to 23.18, and this image is not featured elsewhere in the text. Similarly the theme of the restoration to Unity is treated intensively from 24.9 to 27.4 and verbal parallels between 24.9–20 and 26.28–27.4 form an *inclusio* defining the section. Likewise, the topic of the Father's name is explored from

```
Strophe 4 (19.10-27)
    Chapter 3 (19.27-21.8)
       Strophe 1 (19.27-20.6)
       Strophe 2 (20.6-22)
       Strophe 3 (20.22-36)
       Strophe 4 (20.37-21.8)
    Chapter 4 (21.8-22.20)
       Strophe 1 (21.8-18)
       Strophe 2 (21.18-22.2)
       Strophe 3 (22.2-20)
Section II (22.20-27.4)
    Chapter 1 (22.20-24.9)
       Strophe 1 (22.20-39)
       Strophe 2 (22.39-23.10)
       Strophe 3 (23.10-33)
       Strophe 4 (23.33-24.9)
     Chapter 2 (24.9-25.19)
       Strophe 1 (24.9-20)
       Strophe 2 (24.20-25.3)
       Strophe 3 (25.3-19)
    Chapter 3 (25.19-27.4)
       Strophe 1 (25.19-35)
       Strophe 2 (25.35-26.15)
       Strophe 3 (26.15-27)
       Strophe 4 (26.27-27.4)
Section III (27.5-33.39)
Section IV (33.9-38.4)
Section V (38.4-43.24)
```

While some of the articulations of the work which Fecht proposes appear to be sound and are reflected in our arrangement of the text, others are quite problematic. In some cases, for example, Fecht finds divisions in passages which clearly cohere either formally (23.18-24.9) or materially (19.27-20.14). Hence, although with Ménard (L'Évangile, 10) we can recognize that Fecht's hypothesis is "ingenious," we cannot follow it in many of its details.

36.39 to 40.23 and this discussion is characterized by a dialectical subtlety remarkable even for this text. Finally, it is possible to detect in at least some of the smaller units of the text an elaborate application of a principle of concentric organization which further helps to define subunits. Any proposed analysis of the principles or organization of this sophisticated work must take into account both such formal and contentual unities in the work.

The following outline attempts to do this. After the elaborate introduction, the work seems to fall into three major segments, demarcated by the two paragraphs, mentioned above, which are clearly distinct in both form and content from the material which surrounds them (23.18–24.9; 32.31–33.32). Each of the three major segments may be further subdivided into three sections, each of which focuses on a particular theme or topic. Within these sections different numbers of paragraph units of various lengths may be discerned. Delineating these units with precision is the most difficult aspect of a structural analysis. The following outline indicates what appears to us to be the most satisfactory analysis of the structure of the work, with some indication of the mutual relations of the various parts.

Introduction (16.31–17.4)

A. Ignorance and Revelation (17.4-24.9)

I. The Rule of Error (17.4-18.11)

Error arises from Ignorance (17.4-17.20)

Qualification: Error is not humiliation for the Father (17.21-29)

Error produces a Fog (17.29-36)

Qualification: Oblivion is not due to the Father (17.36-18.11)

II. The Coming of the Revealer (18.11-19.27)

Revelation comes through Jesus (18.11-21)

Revelation produced persecution (18.21-31)

Qualification: Though the Father retains perfection, he is not jealous (18.31-19.10)

Jesus as teacher (19.10-27)

III. Revelation as a Book (19.27-24.9)

Jesus revealed the living Book in the hearts of the little children (19.27-20.14)

The Book as Edict and Testament (20.15-21.2)

The Book as Book of Life (21.2-25)

Excursus: Reception of the Book predetermined by calling the name (21.25-22.20)

Excursus: Revelation brings return from error (22.20-37)

The Book as Book of Living Letters (22.38-23.18)

Transition: Hymn on the Word (23.18-24.9)

B. The Effects of Revelation (24.9-33.32)

IV. Revelation unifies (24.9-27.7)

Revelation eliminates deficiencies and restores Unity (24.9-25.18)

Revelation destroys the defect (Jars broken) (25.19-26.27)

Revelation unites with the Father (26.28-27.7)

V. Revelation brings authentic existence (27.7-30.16)

Revelation informs, names and matures (27.7-27.34)

Excursus: Ignorance is potential existence (27.34-28.31)

Revelation awakens from a dream-like existence (28.32-30.16)

VI. Revelation brings a return to the Father (30.16-33.32)

The Spirit awakens and reveals the Son (30.16-32)

The Son's speaking brings return (30.32-31.13)

The Son's speaking destroys error and shows a way (31.13-35)

The Son as shepherd (31.35-32.30)

Transition: Paraenesis (32.31-33.32)

## C. The Process of Return (33.33-43.24)

VII. Redemption is a gentle attraction (33.33-36.39)

The Father's children are his fragrance which returns to him (33.33-34.34)

Qualification: Delay in the return is not due to the Father (34.34-35.23)

The breath of incorruptibility produces forgiveness (The Physician) (35.24-36.13)

The Message about Christ is the Father's merciful ointment (36.13-36.39)

VIII. Return is by the will and through the Name of the Father (36.39-40.23)

The will and word of the Father (36.39-38.6)

The name of the Father is the Son (38.6-24)

The greatness of the Name (38.24-39.28)

Excursus: Objection to the "Name" doctrine (39.28-40.23)

IX. Goal of return: Rest in the Father (40.23-43.24)

The Son speaks about the place of rest (40.23-41.14)

The relation of the emanations to the Father (41.14-42.10)

The relation of the blessed to the Father (42.11-38)
The place of the Father's worthy children (42.39-43.24)

## V. THE THEOLOGICAL SYSTEM OF THE GOSPEL OF TRUTH

To discern the formal organization of the Gospel of Truth is only to begin to unravel its complexity. It is also possible and useful to consider the theological system which underlies and finds expression in the work. 14 At the outset, however, it must be recognized that to discuss such a system is also an abstraction. One thing that makes this type of analysis particularly difficult is that the text operates at the same time on a number of different levels, using symbolic language which has a multiplicity of referents. This style of conceptuality is by no means unusual, especially in Gnostic works, but the conceptual program is carried on here in an even more complex way than is customary in Gnostic works. For contrast one might compare the last tractate in this codex, the Tripartite Tractate, which shares many common conceptual features with the Gospel of Truth. In the Tripartite Tractate we find an exposition of theology, cosmology and soteriology which attempts to demonstrate, among other things, the way in which various levels of being are analogously structured. In the process of the exposition various actors on one level of being may receive the names most properly predicated of an actor at a higher level of being, a principle which may be described as one of "analogous predication." Despite the complexities and possible confusions which such a principle introduces, the Tripartite Tractate sets forth its account of the various levels of reality in an orderly and systematic way. The same is not true of the Gospel of Truth, where constant reference is simultaneously made to cosmic, psychological and even historical spheres.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>14</sup>For general attempts to analyze the theological system underlying the Gos. Truth, cf. especially Jonas, Studia Patristica 6, 96–111; Ménard, SMR 6 (1963) 57–66; Ringgren, Studia Theologica 18 (1964) 51–65; Robison, JR 43 (1964) 51–65; Story, The Nature of Truth, 1–42; Colpe, JAC 21 (1978) 125–46, and Aland, "Gnosis und Christentum."

<sup>15</sup>Although the key terms and motifs are quite fluid in their appliction, there may be a certain pattern in the way they are developed, as has been suggested by Fecht (Or. 30 [1961] 387), Ménard (L'Évangile, 10, 15), and Colpe (JAC 21 [1978] 138, 143). The Christological discussion, for instance, begins with a more concrete, quasi-orthodox description of the incarnate Redeemer (18.11-21, 20.11-14) and moves into a more spiritualized, gnostic presentation (24.9-25.19). Similarly, the presentation of Error begins on a mythical, cosmogonic note (17.4-20, 17.29-36) and moves to a more

At the pinnacle of the hierarchy of being implicit in this text stands the unbegotten (38.33) Father, about whom the most important thing to say is that he is "incomprehensible and inconceivable" (17.8-9; 19.32; 30.24). His profoundly transcendent being entails that he is unknowable. Hence, he is a cause of ignorance (22.25; 35.15-17), which, however, he does not intend (17.36-18.11). The Father, furthermore, is the "perfect one" (19.33; 27.24), in whom the perfection of the "all" resides (19.36; 21.9; 21.18). He is also a being characterized by gentle sweetness (31.21; 33.33; 41.3; 42.8).

The Father is the primordial source or "root" (28.17; 41.17; 42.34-35) of a transcendent world, which may be described in a variety of terms. Most simply it is "the all" (19.7-8; 27.9), the components of which are termed "emanations" (27.11; 41.17), "spaces" (20.22; 27.24-25), or "pleromas" (41.15-16). The relationship between the Father and the entities which depend on him may be termed one of mutual coinherence. He is in them (18.32; 27.9) and they in him (17.6-7; 18.34-35; 42.28). Despite that intimate association of the Father and the beings which emanate from him (17.6), he is unknown to them, because of his ultimate transcendence (22.29-33; 27.32-33; 28.5-10). Therefore, the members of the all have need of the Father (18.35; 19.9), who, because of his transcendence, keeps their perfection (18.4) within himself (19.36-37). The members of the all thus must search for the Father (17.5). The retention of the Father's essence in secrecy is not an act of jealousy on his part (19.37); it is simply the natural result of his transcendent being.

The text devotes particular attention to the principal emanation of the Father, who is termed both Word and Son. Note, however, that at least the first of these terms is polyvalent and may be used of more than one actor in the underlying cosmic drama on which the text comments. As Word, this first emanation is in the thought and mind of the Father (16.35), he is in fact the thought of the Father (37.14). At the

personal, psychological perspective (28.32-31.35). There is, however, no simple progression in the text, and the perspectives from which the various terms and motifs are viewed overlap in the various sections of the work. Thus the nature and function of the revealer is presented in a metaphorical, gnosticizing fashion in direct connection with the more "orthodox" description of his incarnate life (18.21-31) and his incarnation can be highlighted within the context of a more metaphorical discussion of his activity (30.32-31.12). Similarly, the psychological dimensions of the figure of Error are made clear early on (17.36-18.11) and the cosmic dimensions of the figure appear in a context which stresses her psychological ramifications (26.19-27).

 $^{16}$ On the affirmations in the text about the Father, cf. especially Ménard, SMR 8 (1965) 193-212.

same time he is the first to come forth from the Father (37.9). He goes forth to and supports the all (23.23-24). This emanation is also described as the Son who is hidden in the Father (24.13-14). The Son is also the head of the emanations (41.20), who reveals the Father to his aeons (24.14-16). The intimate relationship between Father and Son is described principally in the reflections of the text on the theme of the Son as the "Name" of the Father (38.6-40.23). 17 The sense in which the Son is the name of the Father is obscure, but at least two important factors seem to be involved. On the one hand, the Son bears the name of the Father, although that name is not specified. On the other hand, the Son functions as the name Father itself, in virtue of the fact that he reveals who the Father is. In any case, the affirmation that the Son is the name of the Father, which is rooted in esoteric Jewish, Greek philosophical traditions, and Christological reflection, provides a symbolic statement about the intimate relationship of the two highest principles in the theological system underlying the text.

Although, compared to most other expositions of Gnostic doctrine, the Gospel of Truth is relatively reticent about the process by which the world outside of the complex Godhead comes into being, it does provide some information on the topic. The incomprehensibility of the transcendent Father, unknown even to the beings that emanate directly from him, produces anguish and error (17.10–11), which solidifies like a fog (17.12). This solid fog of error acts of its own accord and creates a material world (17.15–20). Only this single fleeting reference is made to the cosmogonic process. <sup>18</sup> More attention is devoted to the psychological condition which obtains under the rule of Error. The archetype of this psychological condition is the state of the aeons, which has already been described. They have their being from and in the Father but are unaware of him until he is revealed by the Son.

Various images are used to portray the correlates of that condition on all levels of being and various aspects of the problematic condition of existence under the sway of error are explored. Ignorance of the Father is "deficiency" (24.28); error is empty, with nothing within it (26.26-27). Existence under error is graphically represented as a

17The treatment of the theme of the divine name in the Gos. Truth has generated a good deal of discussion. Cf. Orbe, Estudios Valentinianos 1.1, 68-97; Ménard, SMR 5 (1962) 185-214; Dubois, RThPh 24 (1974) 198-216; and Fineman, "Gnosis and the Piety," 289-318.

<sup>18</sup>For discussion of the myth of Plane or Error, cf. Jonas, Gnostic Religion, 309-379; Haardt, WZKM 58 (1962) 24-38; Ménard, SMR 7 (1964) 3-36; and Finnestad, Temenos 7 (1971) 38-49.

nightmare (28.32-30.16). Those affected by error are not "nothing at all" (27.35), but they do not exist in the true and full sense of the term (27.26-33). This implicit distinction between potential and actual existence is an important one in this text. Keeping it in mind helps us to understand the way in which protology and soteriology are telescoped in the work. As our summary of the description of the Son indicates, His production seems to combine both theogonic and soteriological aspects. A more systematic exposition of the underlying theology of the work might distinguish between these two dimensions of the Son's activity, and in comparable systems we usually find the two functions at least superficially distributed among two or more spiritual principles. Here, however, the two functions are as intimately combined as are the persons of Father and Son themselves. The Son is the agent for the production of the aeonic emanations of the Father, precisely insofar as he reveals the Father to them. In other words, the Son provides the children (27.13) of the Father with their full, authentic or actual existence, which consists in their knowledge of the Father, which is, at the same time, knowledge of themselves. The general soteriology of the text follows this same pattern.

The fundamental soteriological principle of the text is clearly stated: "If the Father comes to be known, oblivion will not exist from that moment on" (18.10-11; 24.30-32). The text devotes considerable attention to the process by which the Father comes to be known. The soteriological function of the Son has already been mentioned. He speaks an illuminating word (31.9-12), destroys error (31.25), provides a way (31.28-29) and gives life (32.20).

Revelatory functions analogous to those attributed to the Son are also predicated of Jesus, the Christ, although the relationship between the Son and Jesus remains obscure. No explicit distinction is made between the two figures, as in many other Gnostic texts. Indeed, Christ can be spoken of as "the hidden mystery" (18.15) and the Son is what is "hidden in the bosom of the Father" (24.12–14). Furthermore, the Word which supports the all seems to be identified with Jesus (24.4–9). Nonetheless, the sphere of the activity of Jesus Christ seems to be restricted to the human, phenomenal realm and what is said about Jesus Christ reflects more what transpires in history than what occurs at the deepest or most transcendent levels of being. Jesus appeared as a guide and teacher (19.17–20); he confounded the wise

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup>On the importance of this passage, cf. Jonas, Gnomon 32 (1960) 330.

(19.21) and provided revelation to the "children" (19.28–29); he was persecuted by Error (18.22–23), was nailed to the tree of the cross (18.25; 20.25) and suffered death (20.11). Such events are not reported about the Son who seems to be operative primarily, if not exclusively, in the transcendent sphere.

Thus, although the text is not strictly docetic in its treatment of Jesus, it does seem to reflect a Christology which makes a fundamental distinction in the nature and functions of the revealer figures, with Jesus Christ providing in the phenomenal world the same revelation provided to the Father's emanations by the Son.<sup>20</sup>

The revelatory experience is a complex process, which is described with a number of images. Most basically, it is a removal of ignorance (18.10; 22.12–13), which provides certain types of knowledge. Knowledge focuses on the nature of the hidden Father (37.37–38); yet, at the same time, it is knowledge of one's own source and destiny (21.11–14). Both of these components of the knowledge which the revealer provides are intimately related and mutually implicative. If one knows one's identity and nature of one's "root" (28.16–18), one knows oneself. In the process, the recipient of revelation achieves his real identity; he is called (21.27; 22.2) and named (21.29; 22.12–13).

The effects of the reception of revelation are also developed with complex imagery. For those who accept the revelation, the experience is one of awakening from the dream-like state of ignorance (30.10–14). At the same time, this awakening provides a unification with the ultimate source of being. Recipients of the revelation participate in that source like kisses (41.34). Those who "love the Truth" are "joined to the Father's mouth" by his tongue, which is his Holy Spirit (26.33–27.3). The children of the Father are like a fragrant breath which has come forth from him. When they come to faith they are inhaled back again into the Father, where their deficiency, their state of separation from him, is removed (33.37–34.34).

The acceptance of the revelation, then, has a significant impact on the present existence of the children of the Father. But this does not exhaust the process of redemption. Unification with the Father in the present is but the first stage of ascent to him (21.11; 22.7). Ultimately those who accept the revelation will return to the Father (38.2-4), to the place or state of their essential being (41.6-7), where they will find rest (33.37; 35.27; 42.22).

<sup>20</sup>For discussion of the Christology of the text, cf. Arai, *Die Christologie* and Shibata, *Annual of the Japanese Biblical Institute* 1 (1975) 127-34.

Not all beings, however, accept the revelation provided by Jesus Christ. Hence, that revelation has a judgmental (24.35–36) as well as a unifying function. The revelatory Word that comes from the Father is a sharp two-edged sword (26.1-5), which disturbs the emanations of error (26.23–25). Those who do not accept the revelation are simply material beings (31.1). Although their destiny is not discussed, it is presumably the opposite of the destiny of those who accept revelation. It remains for them to "go down to Hades" and "to have envy and groaning and death within them" (42.18–21).

## VI. THE POSITION OF THE GOSPEL OF TRUTH IN THE HISTORY OF RELIGION

The general Gnostic affinities of the Gospel of Truth are quite clear on even a superficial reading. Determining its associations more precisely on doctrinal grounds is not a simple matter. Nonetheless, the underlying theological system of the text is certainly compatible with the tentative identification of the work as a Valentinian document made on the basis of the work's probable title and its stylistic similarities with the remains of Valentinus' own writings.<sup>21</sup>

Like other Valentinian literature, the Gospel of Truth sees the fundamental problem of the human condition as one of ignorance of the Godhead, an ignorance produced by the transcendent nature of that Godhead. Like other Valentinian literature, our text holds that the deficiency of ignorance may be eliminated by the acceptance of revelation provided by Christ, a revelation which unites its recipients to their primordial source and which leads to an eschatological return to primordial unity. In addition to this agreement in the broad outline of the system, there are numerous specific motifs used in the text which are most at home in Valentinian literature, and the most important of these will be mentioned in the notes to the text.

Despite the affinities of the Gospel of Truth with Valentinian works, there are numerous and significant differences between this text and other literature produced by the members of the important Christian Gnostic theological school. These discrepancies have made

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>The basically Valentinian cast of the text has been defended by numerous commentators, including ed. pr. xiv; Grobel, Gospel, 26-27; van Unnik, Jung Codex, 81, 98-101; Quispel, Jung Codex, 50; Nock, JTS 9 (1958) 323; Jonas, Gnomon 32 (1960) 327-29; Ménard, L'Évangile, 34-38; and Standaert, NTS 22 (1975/76) 259.

some scholars hesitant about identifying the text as Valentinian, and, hence, it will be useful to review them briefly here.<sup>22</sup>

To begin with, the description in this text of the primordial principle as a monad, the Father, is strikingly different from most other Valentinian texts which speak of a dyadic principle, such as the Abyss and Silence, as the originating source of all beings. This duality, with a specifically emphasized gender differentiation of the two first principles, is particularly prominent in the system attributed to the followers of Ptolemy, upon whom Irenaeus reports at great length (Haer. 1.1-8). It is even a characteristic of the system which Irenaeus attributes to Valentinus himself (Haer. 1.11). This discrepancy may, however, be more apparent than real. It should be noted that there are several Valentinian systems, prominent among them the Tripartite Tractate in this codex, which insist on the unity of the primordial principle. Furthermore, the primordial principle in the Gospel of Truth is, to some extent, dvadic, inasmuch as it consists not simply of the Father, but of the Father and the Son, where the Son is the external, manifest aspect of the Father, by whom and in whom the Father's emanations achieve their authentic existence. It is, in fact, likely that the divergences within the Valentinian tradition on this subject are more matters of emphasis in articulating a complex fundamental theology than they are radically distinct theological positions. The complexity probably arises from the application to the theological problem of the relationship of Father and Son of Platonic-Pythagorean speculation about unity and multiplicity.

A second major discrepancy between the Gospel of Truth and most other Valentinian systems has already been mentioned in the review of the contents of the work. In this text very little is said about the process of the flaw or fall in the Godhead which initiates the process of emanation outside of the Godhead. In both eastern and western branches of the Valentinian tradition, as well as in many non-Valentinian Gnostic texts, the key figure in the process is Sophia, whose foolish attempt to comprehend the Father or to produce offspring without a consort leads to an abortive emanation of defective archons headed by a Demiurge. In the Gospel of Truth we only have a fleeting

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>Among those who dispute or qualify the Valentinian character of the text are Haenchen, ZKG 67 (1955/56) 154 and TR 30 (1964) 47-49; Schenke, Herkunft, 20-25; Leipoldt, TLZ 82 (1957) 831; and Colpe, JAC 21 (1978) 144-45. The whole issue of the Valentinian character of the work is briefly reviewed in Wilson, Rediscovery, 1.133-45.

allusion to the working of Error (*Plane*), whose status as an hypostasis or even as a component of the Godhead is quite unclear. It is possible that in the remarks about Error we have a fragment of a myth unattested elsewhere. It is also possible, however, that an account of Sophia's fall has been suppressed or cloaked in a veil of allusion. It is, at any rate, probable that behind the brief account of Error lies some more elaborate, mythologically tinged narrative, for Error is not simply an abstract personification of human ignorance, and some of the remarks made about her suggest that she was originally conceived of as an actor in a cosmic drama (17.14-20).

A third major discrepancy between the Gospel of Truth and Valentinian texts revolves around the anthropological categories used in the work. In other Valentinian sources there is regularly a good deal of reflection on the status and mutual relationships among pneumatic, psychic and hylic beings, especially among the humans who fall into these three classes. Although the understanding of the significance of these three categories varied among different Valentinian teachers, and between the Valentinians and their orthodox critics, speculation on the subject was extremely common in Valentinian circles. Such speculation is almost entirely absent from this text. Once again, as in the case of the Sophia myth, it is possible to explain this absence as a reflection of a very different, non-Valentinian system underlying the text, or as an attempt to conceal to some extent the speculations of the school. There are, in fact, some allusions to the characteristic categories of Valentinian anthropology which support the latter alternative. There is at least a clear distinction between those who receive the revelation provided by Christ and those who do not. Contrast, e.g., 41.34 and 31.1. This distinction corresponds to the basic pneumatichylic distinction of most Valentinian systems. Little, if anything, however, is said explicitly about a class of psychics. It is, nonetheless, possible to find an allusion to a more complex anthropological scheme in the obscure remarks which occur toward the end of the text, where the author refrains from speaking about the "rest," i.e., presumably those who fall into neither of the categories which have been described (42.39-43.2).

On the basis of the discrepancies between the Gospel of Truth and clearly Valentinian literature, some scholars have proposed that the work is not a product of the Valentinian tradition. Suggestions of alternative affiliations, such as with the Odes of Solomon, are not, however, satisfactory, since they ignore the fundamental structural

similarity of the theological system presupposed by this text to that of Valentinian thought generally.<sup>23</sup> The discrepancies may then be explained as a reflection of a stage in the development of Valentinian speculation, perhaps in the teaching of Valentinus himself, when many of the features characteristic of the teaching of Ptolemy, for example, had not yet been developed<sup>24</sup> or perhaps, of a later stage of the Valentinian tradition, when attempts were made to reform the tradition into greater conformity with orthodoxy.<sup>25</sup> While such explanations are not impossible, it seems more likely that the discrepancies are to be explained by consideration of the genre and probable function of the *Gospel of Truth* itself.

We have already argued that the work is best understood as a homiletic reflection from a specifically Gnostic point of view on the "gospel" or the revelation provided by Christian tradition. We would not expect in such a work the elaborate exposition of the whole speculative system that we find in such works as the *Tripartite Tractate* or in the sources of the heresiologists' accounts of Valentinian speculation. This would be especially true if the work is an exoteric one, <sup>26</sup> directed

<sup>23</sup>For Schenke's theory on the connection of the Gos. Truth with the Odes of Solomon, cf. Herkunft, 26-29. For critical discussion of this theory, cf. Haenchen, TR 30 (1964) 56, 68; Segelberg, Or. Suec. 8 (1959) 42; and Ménard, L'Évangile, 16.

<sup>24</sup>This theory was proposed by van Unnik (Jung Codex, 98-101), and Quispel (Jung Codex, 50), and then cited approvingly by ed. pr. (xiv). A problem for the hypothesis is that the description of the doctrine of Valentinus given in Irenaeus, Haer. 1.11 is, in its basic structure, quite similar to that of Ptolemy, as Grobel (Gospel, 14-16) notes. If the teaching in that passage of Irenaeus is correctly attributed, then the development of the characteristic Valentinian theological scheme occurred within the life of the master himself. The Gos. Truth could still be a work of Valentinus, written before his theological system had reached its full development, but we have little evidence for such a stage in Valentinus' intellectual development, except perhaps in Tertullian, Adv. Val. 4.2. Cf. Schoedel, "Monism," 389, n.36.

<sup>25</sup>For different versions of this approach to the problem of the Valentinian affilitions of our text, cf. Ménard (L'Évangile, 35), who suggests that the Gos. Truth is not the work mentioned by Irenaeus, but a subsequent Valentinian homiletic commentary on that work, and Colpe (JAC 21 [1978] 144-45), who sees the author of our text as someone whose conceptuality is similar to that of the Valentinians and who may have been influenced by them, but who goes his own way. He offers a doctrine which can be harmonized with that of the Valentinians, but which is yet independent of them. For a clear example of an attempt to bring Valentinian doctrine into some conformity with more orthodox doctrine, see the Tri. Trac. See also Schoedel ("Monism," 389), who suggests that the Gos. Truth represents a monistic Valentinian response to orthodox critics, paralleled in some of the positions attributed to Irenaeus' opponents in Haer. 2. Schoedel, however, recognizes that the theology of the text may well represent an early form of Valentinus' teaching.

<sup>26</sup>The suggestion is precisely the opposite of the frequently articulated assumption that the Gos. Truth is an esoteric work. Cf., e.g., ed. pr. xiv. That suggestion has the

at the general membership of the Church in such communities as Rome or Alexandria. We might compare other exoteric works of the Valentinian school such as Ptolemy's *Letter to Flora*, which is clearly written to a non-Valentinian and which suggests ways of approaching a specific problem, the proper mode of appropriating the Old Testament. This text presupposes the sort of speculative system found in the pages of Irenaeus and the *Excerpta ex Theodoto*, without, however, making that speculative system explicit.

The suggestion that the Gospel of Truth is best viewed as an exoteric work may find support in a consideration of the way in which it handles the Gnostic themes with which it quite obviously deals. We have already noted that there is in the text a telescoping of protological and soteriological perspectives, and an intentional ambiguity in the use of certain terms to refer simultaneously to cosmic and psychological realities. The text systematically defies a single simple construal of its metaphysical and Christological schemes and this seems to be quite intentional. Such deliberate ambiguity may well have been designed to avoid giving offense to the "weaker brethren" who could not, at least initially, accept the full speculative position of the school, especially on cosmogonic matters, while it invites an entry into the fundamental soteriological perspective of the school.

The suggestion that our document is an exoteric work may find further confirmation in the way in which it utilizes, in its typically allusive way, numerous themes and motifs closely paralleled in the texts of the New Testament.<sup>27</sup> As our notes to the text indicate, the author of the work was probably familiar with much of what we know as the Church's scripture, including many of the Pauline epistles, the Synoptic Gospels, the Gospel of John, Hebrews and Revela-

merit of calling attention to the fact that the document seems to presuppose, and frequently allude to, some underlying theological system. For one initiated into that system, the text, no doubt, would have a whole dimension of significance which could be ignored or overlooked by the uninitiated. The allusiveness of the work could be understood as a stimulus to deeper reflection on that underlying system and for some readers or hearers, it probably functioned in precisely that way. Our suggestion is simply that this is not the only, or even the primary, way in which the text works. Cf. also Ménard, L'Évangile, 1.

<sup>27</sup>For discussion of the use of the New Testament in our text, cf. van Unnik, *Jung Codex*, 106-121; Schelkle, *BZ* NF 5 (1961) 90-91; and Ménard, *L'Évangile*, 3-9, where the most complete collection of possible parallels may be found. All cases of possible parallels do not, of course, guarantee that the author was using a NT text; in some cases the similarities may be due to the influence of oral traditions, as Ménard (*L'Évangile*, 8) properly notes.

tion. Much of the language and imagery of the text is clearly that of the general ecclesiastical tradition, although the interpretation of that language and imagery is pushed in a specifically Gnostic direction.

While the Gospel of Truth is thus best understood as a celebration for the Christian community at large of the truth of the Gospel as that was perceived within the framework of Valentinian reflection, no more specific context in the life of the Church can be determined with certitude. It may be possible to construe the work as designed for a specific sacramental occasion, such as baptism or confirmation, but the evidence for such a particular Sitz-im-Leben is weak, and it is entirely possible that the work was composed as a literary homily for Christian spiritual reading and not for delivery in a specific situation.

- 16.31 пеуаггеліон йтмне оутелна пе і йнееі йтасці пісмат авал сітоотф і мпішт йте тмне атроусоушиў і готфам йпішеже йтасі
  - 35 евуу 5<u>и пит ешьей. Те гай шиееле</u> едиу<sub>1</sub>ееід. Пе упстань ецей щееі це едиу<sub>1</sub>ееід. Пе упстань ешьей щфтв пробоже труд те піта. В пите пителя пителя по пробоження пителя по пителя пителя
- - $^2$  епідн.  $^{\parallel}$  птнр $\bar{q}$  аукатоу йса пеитау $^{\parallel}$ еі авах йгнт $\bar{q}$  ауш иєрептн $^{\parallel}$ р $\bar{q}$  2ї саигоуи ймац піат-
  - 5 γας 1 γανς 1
  - 15 ПЕЄІ АСБИБАМ ПОБІ ТПЛАННІ АСЎ 2ШВ А†2ҮЛН ПОТЕС 2ЙН ОҮПЕТШОЎЄІТ. ГЕМПЕССОЎШН Й†Т-МЙТІМНЕ АСШШПЕ ЗЕЕ ЙТЖЁВІШ Й†ТМЙТІМНЕ
  - 20 тбам. Ѕи олмит∥сяеіе итжевію и‡тмит¦мне пееі де неловію нел ¦ен це. ціятфуці пятмеле ¦урап неолууль це шінол¦ти ми
  - 25 †ВШЕ МП ПІПЛАСМА ППТЕ ПБАЛ ЕТМПТМНЕ ЕТІСМАЙТ ОУАТШВ<Т>С ТЕ ОУАТІШТАРТІ ТЕ ОУАТ<Т>САЕІАС ТЕ І ЕТВЕ ПЕЕІ КАТАФРОМІ ПТ-
  - 30 ТЕЕІ ТЕ ӨЕ МЙТЕС  $\parallel$  NOYNE ММЕY АСШШПЕ  $\overline{N}$  NEEI ЙССШК ЙИА $\parallel$ ТМНТЕ ЙС $\overline{P}$  АХМАХШТІХЕ  $\overline{M}$  NEEI ЙССШК ЙИА $\parallel$ ТМНТЕ ЙС $\overline{P}$  АХМАХШТІХЕ  $\overline{M}$  NEEI ЙССШК ЙИА $\parallel$ ТМНТЕ ЙС $\overline{P}$  АХМАХШТІХЕ  $\overline{M}$  NEEI ЙССШК ЙИА $\parallel$ ТМНТЕ ЙС $\overline{P}$  АХМАХШТІХЕ  $\overline{M}$  NEEI ЙССШК ЙИА $\parallel$ ТМНТЕ ЙС $\overline{P}$  АХМАХШТІХЕ  $\overline{M}$  NEEI ЙССШК ЙИА $\parallel$ ТМНТЕ  $\overline{M}$  NOYNE  $\overline{M}$  NEEI ЙССШК ЙИА $\parallel$ ТМНТЕ  $\overline{M}$  NOYNE  $\overline{M}$  NEEI ЙССШК ЙИА $\parallel$ ТМНТЕ  $\overline{M}$  NOYNE  $\overline{M}$  NEEI  $\overline{$
  - 4 με ει μες μισ των μος μος σιχωσύς. Τος μισ της των μος μος συν ει κατίζε μισσά τος συν τις εν τος συν τις εν τος συν τις εν τος συν τος συν
- $^{1}$  иетфиле итта изнай пе піст $\lambda_{\parallel}$ ие. цеєї гаты пітт. еїф $_{\parallel}$ ие. иттафиле ре. етвнит $_{2}$  і иетфиле. уттафиле ре. етвнит $_{2}$

<sup>17.1</sup> The line begins with an angular filler(>). | πιωτ, π written over q. | 10 C{'n'}ογων MacRae | 17 ντ{τ}μντμε Till (ZNW) | 26 ογατωβ<τ>ς Till (Or.) | 27 ογατ<τ>ς αειας ed. pr. | 31 γλαςτν, ν written over π. | ωροπ, ω probably written over another letter. |

<sup>18.1</sup> OY[XI P]EN Grobel: OY[XEIN] EN Dubois 1

16.31 The gospel of truth is joy I for those who have received from I the Father of truth the grace of knowing him, I through the power of the Word that came forth from 35 the pleroma, the one who is in the thought I and the mind of the Father, that is, I the one who is addressed as I the Savior, (that) being the name of the work he is I to perform for the redemption of those who were 17.1 ignorant of the Father, while the name [of] I the gospel is the proclamation I of hope, being discovery I for those who search for him.

When 5 the totality went about searching for the one I from whom they had come forth — and the totality was I inside of him, the I incomprehensible, inconceivable one I who is superior to every thought — 10 ignorance of the Father brought about anguish I and terror; and the anguish I grew solid like a fog, I so that no one was able to see. I For this reason error 15 became powerful; it worked on its own matter I foolishly, I not having known the truth. It set about with a creation, I preparing with power and 20 beauty the substitute for the truth. I

This was not, then, a humiliation for him, I the incomprehensible, inconceivable one, I for they were nothing, the anguish and the oblivion and the creature <sup>25</sup> of deceit, while the established I truth is immutable, I imperturbable, perfect in beauty. I For this reason, despise I error.

Thus <sup>30</sup> it had no root; it fell into I a fog regarding the Father, while it was involved in I preparing works and I oblivions and terrors, in order that I by means of these it might entice those <sup>35</sup> of the middle and capture I them.

The oblivion of error was I not revealed. It is not a <sup>18.1</sup> [...] from the Father. Oblivion I did not come into existence from the Father, I although it did indeed come into existence because of him. I But what comes into existence

 $\mu$  μενίε. Γολών μιστ. Ευνόπου εν χι $\mu$  κι μιστ εν μοι  $\mu$  κι νελ $\mu$  εν μιστ εν. Το εν πιστ. Γολών μιστ. Γολών μιστ.

ετβε πεει. Τας βωλκ αρα η πόι †πλανη. ας
10 πισινε. κατά το κατά το

10 фуут. " муул ше.

мпрнтє авал 21 тоотф йоуеєї єүйгаєіне 15 соушиф ауш троумррітф мпірнтє еу проу-15 соушиф ауш троумррітф мпірнтє еу проупенерептнрф шаат. Мімаф еімнті апісауне.

<sup>10-11</sup> xin(xi) ed. pr. | 11 πεει <πε> Till (Or.) | 13 νταφογάνες MS: Read νταγογάνες Till (Or.) | 26 δε, δ possibly written over ε. | 27 νενταξογ<ργάνες Till (Or.) | 29-30 νας, i.e., ναε | 19.1 x[ι παωκ] Säve-Söderbergh | 3 [αρρη α] Säve-Söderbergh |

in him is knowledge, <sup>5</sup> which appeared in I order that oblivion might vanish I and the Father might be known. Since I oblivion came into existence because I the Father was not known, then if <sup>10</sup> the Father comes to be known, oblivion I will not exist from that moment on.

Through this, I the gospel of the one who is searched I for, which <was> revealed to those who I are perfect through the mercies <sup>15</sup> of the Father, the hidden mystery, I Jesus, the Christ, I enlightened those who were in darkness I through oblivion. I He enlightened I them; he showed (them) a way; <sup>20</sup> and the way is the truth I which he taught them.

For this reason | error grew angry at him, | persecuted him, was distressed at him | (and) was brought to naught. He was nailed to a tree (and) he <sup>25</sup> became a fruit of the knowledge of | the Father. It did not, however, cause destruction because | it was eaten, but to those who ate it | it gave (cause) to become glad | in the discovery, and he <sup>30</sup> discovered them in himself, | and they discovered him in themselves.

As for the I incomprehensible, inconceivable one, the I Father, the perfect one, the one who I made the totality, within him is <sup>35</sup> the totality and of him the totality has need. I Although he retained their perfection I within himself which he did not give to the totality, the Father was not jealous. I What jealously indeed (could there be) <sup>40</sup> between himself and his members? <sup>19,1</sup> For, if this aeon had thus [received] I their [perfection], they could not have come [...] I the Father. He retains within himself their perfection, <sup>5</sup> granting it to them as a return to him I and a perfectly unitary I knowledge. It is he who fashioned I the totality, and within him is the totality I and the totality was in need <sup>10</sup> of him.

As in the case of | a person of whom some | are ignorant, he | wishes to have them know him and | love him, so — <sup>15</sup> for what did the all have need of | if not knowledge re-

а'пішт. адшшпе йжаүмаїт. 'едсбрадт аүш
20 едсрадт. йма 'йжі свш аді атмите адже " пішеже. едоеі йоусад. 'ауеі шараеі йбі йсофос 'йдриї дй поудит. оуаее тоу еүпіраде
ймай йтад 'ае неджпіо ймау же не:25 "дйпетшоуеіт не: аумес тшд же недйрмидит
ен 'не мамие

MNNCA NEEL THIPOY AYEL WAPAI NOL NKEKOYI і фин. исеі ете пфоу пе. пиступе шитт. 30 EAYTWK INEAYAI CBW ANIMOYNT INZO NTE TIWT AYCAYNE AYCOYWNOY AYAI EAY AYT ι ελγ αμογωνζ αβάλ ζῶ πογίιζητ ῶδι πιχωωμε 35 ETANZ INTE NETANZ MEEL ETCH2 2PHIEL 2M ΠΙΜΕΕΥΕ' ΟΥΑ2Μ ΠΙΙΝΟΥΟ ΙΙ [ΝΤΕ Π]ΙωΤ' ΑΥΜ ΧΙΝ K/20 2аӨн ÑТКа[Та]ВОА<н> {2}МПТНРЙ ЕЦЙ2РНЇ 2Й ΙΝΙΑΤΤΕΊΑΥ ΝΤΟΟΤΟ ΠΕΕΙ ΙΕΤΕ ΜΝ ΘΑΜ ΝλΑΥΕ. αιτά επι $^{\parallel}$  αμ εςκη Μπετναμιτά Νζες $\overline{\lambda}^{\parallel}$  2ωλά EMLEYALE MOLYNY I PBAY. SH NEEL MATALL 20γτογ Ιλπιογάσει ενέππεψει είτμητε πόι π'ι'χωωμε ετ $\overline{μ}$ μεγ μ ετβε πεει πιωλη2ητ. πιπιστος Ιιμ(coy)ς ληρ ωλρ'ω'2μτ. εμωωπ Ν-NIZICE 1 ZANTEUUI MILIAUWME ETMIMEY EILAH **ΨΕΑΥΝΕ ΧΕ ΠΙΜΟΥ Ι ΝΤΟΟΤΙ ΟΥΜΝΞ ΝΙΖΑΣ ΠΕ** 

15 МІПРИТЕ ЙИОУДІАННЯ ЕЙПАІТОУНИ АРАС ЄС-2НП ЙОІ ТОУСІА ІМПИЕП ЙПНЕІ ЕНТАЗМОУ ІМПРИТЕ ДЕ ЙПТИРЎ ЕТЕ ІМЕЦЗИП ЕРЕПІШТ 20 ЙПТИРЎ О ПАЗОРАТОС ЕОУЕЕІ АВАЛ ЙІЗИТЎ ПЕ ПЕЕІ ЕТЕЩАРЕМАІЕІТ НІМ ЕЇ АВАЛ ЗІТООТЎ ЕІТВЕ ПЕЕІ АЦОУАНЎ АВАЛ ЙОІ ІІН(СОУ)С АЦ-25 БАЛЕЦ ЙПІЖШМЕ ЕІТЙМЕУ АУАЦТЎ АУЩЕ АЦ-ТШОЕ ЙПАІАТАГМА АВАЛ ЙІТЕ ПІШТ ЗІ ПЕ-СТ(АУ)РОС Ш МПІТИАО ЙСВШ ЙТЕЕІБАТ ЕЦСШК 30 ІЙМАЦ АПІТЙ АПМОУ ЕРЕПІШНЎ ПАЛИНЗЕ ТО

<sup>19</sup> ат<0ү>мнте Till (*Or.*) <sup>†</sup> 21 **шарае**1 (i.e., **ша**2рні) MS: **шара**4 Till (*Or.*) <sup>†</sup> 28 **шара**1 i.e., **ша2рні** <sup>†</sup>

<sup>20.1-2</sup> κα[τα]βολ 2m MS: κα[τα]βολη m ed. pr.: Read κα[τα]βολ<η>
[2]m Attridge 13 ΝΙΑΤΤΕ2ΑΥ MS: ΠΙΑΤΤΕ2ΑΥ ed. pr. 16 ΟΥΑΝ2<Φ> Till (Or.)
11 ωαρ ω 2π MS: p possibly written over n. 16 εμπατογ<ογ>η Till (Or.) 123 ογαν2<Φ> Till (Or.) 124 αμβαλεμ MS: αμβαλπ ω Grobel 1

garding | the Father? — he became a guide, | restful and leisurely. | In schools he appeared (and) he spoke <sup>20</sup> the word as a teacher. | There came the men wise | in their own estimation, | putting him to the test. | But he confounded them because they <sup>25</sup> were foolish. They hated | him because they were not really | wise.

After all these, there came the little children also, those to whom 30 the knowledge of the Father belongs. Having been strengthened, they learned about the impressions of the Father. They knew, I they were known; they were glorified, they | glorified. There was manifested in their 35 heart the living book of the living — the one written in the thought and the mind 20.1 [of the] Father, which from before the I foundation of the totality was within I his incomprehensibility — that (book) I which no one was able to take, 5 since it remains for the one who will take it to be slain. No one could have become manifest I from among those who have believed I in salvation unless I that book had appeared. 10 For this reason the merciful one, the faithful one, I Jesus, was patient in accepting sufferings I until he took that book, since he knows that his death is life for many. 15

Just as there lies hidden in a will, before I it is opened, the fortune I of the deceased master of the house, I so (it is) with the totality, which I lay hidden while the Father of the totality was <sup>20</sup> invisible, being something which is I from him, from whom I every space comes forth. I For this reason Jesus appeared; I he put on that book; <sup>25</sup> he was nailed to a tree; I he published the edict I of the Father on the cross. O I such great teaching! He draws I himself down

written over c.

νετηλχί ς βω δε νε νε τληξ ετς ης λπί-5 χωωμέ " ντε νετληξ εγχί ς βω. λ ρλγ ογλεετογ εγχί μμαλ , ντοοτά μμιστ. ελότο μμαλ 10 μιστ. " γυγικη γιε πτηδά πε τι πτηδά δω 10 μιστ. " γυγικη γιε πτηδά πε γιε πτηδά δω 10 μιστ. " γυγικη γιε πτηδά πε γιε η μαργα 11 μιστ. " γυγικη για ολ η να μαλί μνε τε η νολά νε. γυφ πράστι γυφ ολ η να με ετάπογτι 12 μματο τη με απότη πρά πο το ετάπογτι 13 μη το το ετάπογτι 14 μα τι η τηθά πο το ετάπογτι 15 μη το τι η τηθά πο το ετάπογτι 16 ερε πτηδά πε , μι νιε τε νολά , με μιστι 17 μα το τι η τηθά 18 πολί ετα μα τι η τηθά 19 ερε πτηδά πε , μα το τι η τηθά 19 ερε πτηδά πε , μα τι η τηθά 10 ερε πτηδά πε , μα τι η τηθά 10 κα τι η τηθά 11 μα τι η τηθά 12 κα τι η τηθά 13 κα τι η τηθά 14 κα τι η τηθά 15 κα τι η τηθά 16 κα τι η τηθά 17 κα τι η τηθά 18 κα τι η τηθά 18 κα τι η τηθά 19 κα τι η τηθά 19 κα τι η τηθά 10 κα τι

ΑΒΆλ ΝζΗΤΫ

ΝΕΕΙ ΝΙΊΤΑΙΡ ϢΑΡΠ ΝΙΟΑΥΝΕ ΜΠΟΥΙΡΕΝ ΑΘΆΗ.

ΑΥΜΟΥΤΕ ΆΡΑΥ Ι ΖΟΟ ΟΥΕΕΙ ΕΙΟΑΥΝΕ ΝΤΑΙ Ι ΠΕ

30 ΝΤΑΙΤΕΥΟ ΜΠΕΙΡΕΝ ΝΙΙΘΙ ΠΙΟΤ ΠΕΤΕΜΠΟΥ ΆΟΥ
ΓΑΡ ΜΙΠΕΙΡΕΝ ΤΟΕΙ ΝΑΤΟΑΥΝΕ Ι ΜΑΑΝ ΕΟ ΝΡΗΤΕ

35 ΓΑΡ ΝΑΤΙΙΟΑΥΝΕ ΘΑ ΤΘΑΗ ΟΥΠΛΑΟΜΑ Ι ΠΕ ΝΤΕ
ΤΕΘΕ ΑΥΜ ΙΝΑΙΒΟΝ ΑΒΑΝ ΝΗΜΕΟ ΕΙΘΠΕ ΜΙΜΑ Ν, Ν΄

ΚΒ/22 ΝΙΟΟΟ ΑΣΡΑΥ ΜΝΤΕΥ ΜΙΙΜΙΕ[Υ] ΝΝΟΥΡΕΝ ΜΜΙΤΕΥ
Ι ΜΜΕΥ ΝΤΟΜΗ ΖΟΟΤΕ ΟΥΙΕΕΙ ΕΙΘΑΛΟΑΥΝΕ ΟΥΑ5 ΒΑΝ ΠΕ Ι ΖΗ ΠΟΑΝΣΡΕ ΕΥΘΑΜΟΥΤΕ ΑΙΡΑΙ ΘΑΤΕ

5 ΒΑΝ ΠΕ Ι ΖΗ ΠΟΑΝΣΡΕ ΕΥΘΑΜΟΥΤΕ ΑΙΡΑΙ ΘΑΤΕ

6 ΙΑΡΑΙ ΝΤΟΜΕ ΑΣΡΗΙ ΘΑΡΑΙ ΑΥΜ Ι ΦΑΙΡΑΙ ΑΥΜΕ ΧΕ

<sup>36 21</sup>ΤΟΟΤΟΥ <NNEE! - - - > Till (Or.) !
21.1 [q Μπιω]τ Νταρ ed. pr. 12 εταχι ςκ[ω] MacRae: εταζ[χι] ςκ[ω] or
εταχ[ν] ςκ[ω] ed.pr. 16 Μπαγ MS: Μπας (?) Till (Or.) 122 (πογεει) Till
(Or.) 124 τεειςτογ> Till (Or.) 138 μα written in the left margin. 1 ΝΙCωω, ω

to death though life <sup>30</sup> eternal clothes him. Having stripped I himself of the perishable rags, I he put on imperishability, I which no one I can possibly take away from him. Having entered <sup>35</sup> the empty spaces of I terrors, he passed through I those who were stripped naked by I oblivion, being knowledge I and perfection, proclaiming the things that are in the heart, <sup>21.1</sup> [...]...[.....] I teach those who will receive teaching.

But those who are to receive teaching [are] the living who are inscribed in the book 5 of the living. It is about themselves that they receive instruction, receiving it from the Father, turning again to him. Since the perfection of the totality is in the Father, 10 it is necessary for the totality to ascend to him. Then, if I one has knowledge, he receives what are his own and draws them to himself. For he who is 15 ignorant is in need, and what he lacks is great, since he lacks that which will make him perfect. Since the perfection of the totality is in the Father 20 and it is necessary for the totality to ascend to him and for each one to receive what are his own, he enrolled them in advance, having prepared them to give to those 25 who came forth from him.

Those | whose name he knew in advance | were called at the end, | so that one who has knowledge is | the one whose name the Father 30 has uttered. For he whose name | has not been spoken is ignorant. | Indeed, how is one | to hear if his name has not | been called? For he who is 35 ignorant until the end is a creature | of oblivion, and he will | vanish along with it. If not, | how is it that these miserable ones have 22.1 no name, (how is it that) they do not have | the call? Therefore, | if one has knowledge, he is | from above. If he is called, 5 he hears, he answers, | and he turns to him who is calling | him, and ascends to him. And | he knows in

ELMOLLE TLAN MIEM WEHLE, ENCYLNE MANEILE 10  $^{\parallel}$  MTOYWW'E' MTENTA2MOYTE  $^{\parallel}$  APAG WAGOYта выстания пачень в в в польки в поль ите ией цетиусулие <sub>И</sub>шіьнте туфие. же

MTAGI MITON. AYOU TE ECHMNY YOU I CHACIMME ι μεάμδε εγάνγλδά γινα ολιγεεμά, γάμεδο

MNETE NOYU " APETOY NE.

**Α**ΥCΤΟ Ν̈́2**Α**2 ΙΑΒΑΛ 2Ν ΤΕΠΛΑΝΗ ΑΥCWK Ι2ΙΘΗ MMAY WA NIMACIT. I NTOOTOY NTAYKIM ABAN  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}_{\mathsf{I}}$ SHLOA ENLYATI <u>MLEUY</u>VHH <u>II</u> ELBE LIBYOOC. MUEL{7}KL7|EIL. TWFEIL NIM. EMU LEILKLFEIL. APAU NEYNAG MIMAEISE TE. TE NESSY LIMT. 30 LEACTANE MWAT EN TAM NEA POUPE VIET TRAY. ολγεετολ ; με. εμίση νελώ φωργω εν σώρωμ **ΆΡΑΥ ΆΥΜ ΣΟΆΛΝΕ. ΜΠΕΙΤΝΕΛΝΊΣΗΤΙΙ. ΕΝΈΘΕ LAD.** εινεμμείι γρηγ. μόμτα μοι. μ μετολατίε γά-35 OYANZU TAP LABAY, AYCAYNE EYTHT NHIMEC τηρογ ηρι νιτη μτοοτς Ι

ETE HEEL HE HICAYNE NTE I HIXWWME ETAN? ENTAU OYANZO. MNI AIWN ATOAH MNICSE[EI NTO]-Kr/23 OT  $\vec{q}$  EQUYAN  $\vec{2}$  ABAY. ELM[E] AE ES  $\vec{u}$  TO TOC EN NE. MIE SUCHH ONTE SUCSEEI EN NE. EAMTT. NNOY2PAY I WINA NTEOYEE! AWOY NUMEYE AY-ΠΕΤЩΟΥΕΙΤ. Ι ΆλλΑ 2ΝC2ΕΕΙ ΝΕ ΝΤΕ ΤΙΜΝΤΜΗΕ NTAY EYWEXE "EYCAYNE MMAY OYAEETOY  $^{1}$  EOYME<EYE> E4XHK TE TC2EEI  $^{1}$  TC2EEI  $^{1}$ THE MONACH CHARK ABAY. ESUCSEIEI NE AYCA2OY ABAN 2 TOOTC. "NTMNTOYEE" EA2A-TIWT. CA20Y <N >NIAIWN WINA ABAN. 12 TOοτογ μνις ξεει μτοοτά. Ι ελστολαν μιώτ.

20

22.12 Μπογεει <πογεει> Till (Or.) | 19-20 λητέζο ννέτε νογη аретоу не MS: ачтего аретоу, etc. Till (Or.) 120 ачсто, с written over T. 125 MET(A) ed. pr. 126 AMAEIT, EIT Written over crased NIM. 133 APAY MS: арац (?) Attridge 136 нямес MS: нямец Schenke 137 ятоотс MS: ятоотц

23.1-2 Νης ζε[ει Ντο]οτζ Αταί: ημις ω[ ed. pr. 12-3 ειω[ε] xε MacRae: EY[ ed. pr. 111 EOYME<EYE> Till (Or.) 116 <N>NIAIWN WINA MacRae: WINA NIAIWN Till (Or.)

what manner helis called. Having knowledge, he does <sup>10</sup> the will of the one who called him, he wishes to be pleasing to him, helreceives rest. Each one's namel comes to him. He who is to have knowledge hin this manner knows where he comes <sup>15</sup> from and where he is going. He knows as one who having become drunk has turned away from his drunkenness, (and) having returned to himself, has set right what <sup>20</sup> are his own.

He has brought many | back from error. He has gone | before them to their places, | from which they had moved away, | since it was on account <sup>25</sup> of the depth that they received error, the depth of the one who encircles | all spaces while there is none | that encircles him. It was a great | wonder that they were in the Father, | not knowing him, and (that) they were <sup>30</sup> able to come forth by themselves, | since they were unable to | comprehend or to know the one | in whom they were. For if | his will had not thus emerged from him — <sup>35</sup> for he revealed it | in view of a knowledge in which | all its emanations concur. |

This is the knowledge of | the living book which he revealed to the <sup>23.1</sup> aeons, at the end, as [his letters], | revealing how | they are not vowels | nor are they <sup>5</sup> consonants, | so that one might read them and | think of something foolish, | but they are letters of the | truth which they alone speak <sup>10</sup> who know them. | Each letter is a complete <thought> | like a complete | book, since they are | letters written by <sup>15</sup> the Unity, the Father having | written them for the aeons in order that by | means of his letters | they should know the Father.

While his wisdom | contemplates 20 the Word, and his

еретсвш йтоот Іесшеже ймац пісачие й- $^{1}$ ΤΟΟΤῷ ΔϤΟΥΔΝ $^{2}$ <4> ΔΒΔΛ.  $^{1}$ ΠΙΔCΟ ΝΤΟΟΤῷ Є4οει  $\bar{\mathbf{u}}_1$ νογκλλη γαπά, εδεμι $_1$ δεπε μτοοτά εά-THT. INMMED MIERA MICOLD TANKICE MMAD ΠΙ**CMAT. ΙΝΤΟΟΤΙΙ ΑΙΟΥΑΝ?ΙΙ ΑΙΒΑ**Α. ΠΙΜΤΑΝ ΝΤΟοτῷ  $\mathbf{a}\mathbf{q}^{\parallel}\mathbf{\omega}$  $\mathbf{a}$ πῷ  $\mathbf{a}$ Ρ $\mathbf{a}\mathbf{q}$  † $\mathbf{a}$ Γ $\mathbf{a}$ ΠΗ ΝΤΟ  $\mathbf{O}$ Τῷ  $\mathbf{a}$ Ερ ογ-CWMA 2ĬWWY  $\Pi^I$ NA2TE  $\overline{\Pi}$ TOOT $\overline{\Pi}$  AYAMA2TE  $\overline{\Pi}$ MAY HIPHTE EPEHICUEL'AE MTE HICH. EUMAA?E "ABAA 2Ñ ПТНРЙ ЄПОҮТА2 "[ÑTЄ] ӅІЗНТ" к<u>ф</u>/24 **ΝΤΟΟΤ**Ι ΠΕ' ΑΥΜ ΙΟΥΜΟΥΝΓ Ν2Ο ΝΤΕ ΠΕΙΟΥ-IMME. Eddi ML, Td, ST. UTHLE. Edicmly W.WTA λ ων ων εμχι  $\bar{M}^{\parallel}$  πΜΟΥΝΓ  $\bar{N}$  20  $\bar{N}$  ΤΕ ΠΤΗΡ $\bar{Q}$   $\bar{V}$  ΕΥ-COUTY MMAY EU'C'TO MMAY 1 A20YN ATIOT. A2OYN ATMEEY IH(COY)C NTE THNT<AT>APHXC ÑΤ€· ΙΠΙ2λΔ6 ецбшай мпецтап вавах йбі пішт пецтап 10  $\nabla \varepsilon$  με μιμη(ελη) ετολγγβ επολίπν $\overline{2}$  γβγγ. Μπιπεθημ μτο οτά πιπεθημ μτοοτά με ι μεάηνες το λημής μ ενεγο ελέγις μ μιστ προτά μ μιστ μ πιστ μ η μνεν μ ενεγο ελέγ η μνεν μ μιστ WINE NCA I TIWT EYMATN MMAY MIMAY NOPHI  $\underline{\mathsf{N}}$ 2HT $\underline{\mathsf{d}}$ .  $\underline{\mathsf{e}}$  ACTA  $\underline{\mathsf{d}}$  NE TE LEE! LE LIMITAN ET  $\underline{\mathsf{d}}$  MOAS. мпіфта адвша авал і мпісхнма. Пісхнма йтоо $_{1}$ та пкосмос. пеєї є $_{N_{1}}$ тач $_{M_{2}}$ "THE TAP ETE OYN KW2 MMEY 1214 TWN OYWTE 25 LE. LIMY I TE ELE THULDAEEI. OAITME LE.

35 ЕҢФА СА ТИБОТА В СЕМ ТАП ПІМЕТ ПОТА В ТООТА В ТООТ

вы митра ис. тоте. емфуюсоль игот. ви митра не истание

иза рата е и  $^1$  хим пие  $^2$  по  $^$ 

30

<sup>22</sup> λφογλη̄2<φ> Till (*Or.*) <sup>1</sup>

<sup>24.2-3</sup> πεφογωψε, π written over 4. 17 μεεγ MS: μεεγ<ε> Grobel 18 † Μπτ<ατ>αρμάζ ed. pr. 118-19 μμαγ (i.e., μμεγ) (μμαγ) ed. pr. 133 πτμπτ(ατ) αγμε Schenke 1

teaching | utters it, his knowledge | has revealed <it>. | While forebearance is | a crown upon it, <sup>25</sup> and his gladness is in harmony | with it, his glory | has exalted it, his image | has revealed it, | his repose has <sup>30</sup> received it into itself, his love | has made a body over it, | his fidelity has embraced | it. In this way the Word | of the Father goes <sup>35</sup> forth in the totality, as the fruit <sup>24,1</sup> [of] his heart and an impression of his will. | But it supports the totality; it | chooses them and also receives <sup>5</sup> the impression of the totality, | purifying them, bringing them back | into the Father, into the Mother, | Jesus of the infinite | sweetness.

The Father reveals 10 his bosom. — Now his bosom lis the Holy Spirit. — Hel reveals what is hidden of him — I what is hidden of him is his Son — so that through 15 the mercies of the Father the aeons may know him and cease laboring in search of I the Father, resting there I in him, knowing 20 that this is the rest. Having I filled the deficiency, he abolished the form — the form of lit is the world, that I in which he served. -25 For the place where there is envy and strife is deficient, but the place where (there is) unity I is perfect. Since the deficiency I came into being because the 3° Father was not known, therefore, when I the Father is known, I from that moment on the deficiency will no longer exist. As I in the case of the ignorance of a person, when he comes 35 to have knowledge, his ignorance I vanishes of itself, I as the darkness vanishes I when light appears, <sup>25.1</sup> so also the deficiency vanishes lin the perfection. So I from that moment on the form is not apparent,

- елене  $\delta_{\mu}$  у  $\delta_{\mu}$  си  $\delta_{\mu}$  секн и  $\delta_{\mu}$
- υσς τις μωσή σεσ δων ολτο. μόμτε. σδολ(ν) μολ<sub>ι</sub>εει νσχι μωσή. μδύμι δω <sub>1</sub> ολςσλνε επ-10 <sub>1</sub> μωσείτ. σεσ μδύμι δω <sub>4</sub> μωτολέει εδεμολέει
- 15 μημητο μυολοετε τλm μκε $_{\rm I}$ κει δ $_{\rm I}$  ολτείν μπολοετε τλm μκε $_{\rm I}$ κει δ $_{\rm I}$  υδητά
- $\Delta \omega$  бімиз.  $\Delta \omega$  бімиз.  $\Delta \omega$  бімиз.  $\Delta \omega$  бімиз.  $\Delta \omega$  бімиз бімиз
- $^{1}$ C κ ε γ ο  $^{1}$ C κ ο  $^{1$
- 30 "иємалоляршол, яль мяні, ясі ирі шиєш шинеі яу<sub>і</sub>уя мясьеме, же изьні гяь і зи шиеш
- 35 иискелос  $\epsilon_l$  вау. Иетин5 иетемал<sub>и</sub>хакол
- $\kappa$ \$/26  $^{\parallel}$  МПСА NTПЕ: EAC † 2EП: AOY AN NIM: EYCHUE TE ECWANH  $^{\parallel}$  Мфо снеу есушит:  $\bar{N}$  са піса м $\bar{N}$ 
  - 2 иееі. еяді ятин<sub>іі</sub> те мді иімеже. етизьнеі <sub>1</sub> 5<u>и</u> иееі. еяді ятин<sub>іі</sub> те мді иімеже. етизьнеі <sub>1</sub> 5<u>и</u>
  - 750 $\Lambda$ CS NH<sub>1</sub>LOA. SWKYAE 750 $\Lambda$ UYNOA <sub>1</sub>57EINE <sub>1</sub> $\Omega$ OAMOA SWKYAE 750 $\Lambda$ WY50A XEC SWKYAE 10  $\Omega$ MULE MSHI, SW <sub>1</sub> MCKEAOC XE SYEINE 750 $\Lambda$ -
  - 15 убольодвул бике убольоде убольоде и у
  - TE CHWE LEN. TYTE. ELITH TASM(N) LY STE LEU TE CHWY SE NSHL. ECHESLE. ECHTCS. WHYC TRYY. THE THE THE THE TELEMPTERIAL TO THE
  - 25 ПІСАЧИЄ ЄТЄ ПЄЄІ ПЕ: ПІТЕКО ЙТЄС: МЙ ИЄС†Н 1 ТНРОЧ †ПЛАИН СШОЧЕІТ: ЄІМЙ ЛАЧЕ ЙІНТЕ: АСЄЇ АТМНІТЕ: ЙОІ †ТМЙТМНЕ АЗОЧІСОУШИЁ:

25.29 ΝΑΝΟΥΟΥ, The second o written over 4. 132 ΨΑCΡΕΨΕ MS: Read ΨΑΥΡΕΨΕ ed. pr. 1

26.12 xe(c) ed. pr.: i.e., xe ec, xe e1c Till (Or.) 122 wc2, i.e., w2c 1

<sup>5</sup> but it will vanish | in the fusion of Unity, | for now their works | lie scattered. In | time Unity will perfect | <sup>10</sup> the spaces. It is within | Unity that each one | will attain himself; within | knowledge he will purify himself | from multiplicity into | <sup>15</sup> Unity, consuming | matter within himself | like fire, and | darkness by light, death by | life.

If indeed these things have happened 20 to each one of us, I then we must | see to it above all that | the house will be holy I and silent for the Unity. 25 (It is ) as in the case of some people | who moved out of dwellings | having | jars that in I spots were not good. 30 They would break them, and the master of the house would not suffer loss. Rather <he> is glad because | in place of the bad jars | (there are) full ones which are made 35 perfect. For such is the judgment which has come from 26.1 above. It has passed judgment on leveryone; it is a drawn sword, I with two edges, cutting I on either side. When the 5 Word appeared, the one that is I within the heart of those who utter it — I it is not a sound alone | but it became a body - a great | disturbance took place among 10 the jars because some had I been emptied, others filled; that is, some had been supplied, others poured out, some had been purified, still

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> others broken up. All the spaces | were shaken and disturbed | because they had no order | nor stability. | Error was upset, not knowing <sup>20</sup> what to do; | it was grieved, in mourning, | afflicting itself because it knew | nothing. When | knowledge drew near it — this <sup>25</sup> is the downfall of (error) and all its emanations — | error is empty, | having nothing inside. |

- 30 μει νι μι τη τη της ολιση τος νι ετμος ετμος εχην σκους ες μι τη τη τη της εχην σκους ες μυτως. δυ 30 μει νι μι της εχην της εχην
- 35 ЖЕ †ТМЙТМНЕ ПЕ РШЧ  $^{\parallel}$  ЙПІШТ' ПІЛЕС ЙТООТЙ KZ/27 ПЕ ПІ $^{\parallel}$ ПП(ЄҮМ) $^{\perp}$  ЕТОҮ $^{\perp}$ АВ ПЕТТШБЕ  $^{\parallel}$ МАЧ  $^{\perp}$ Т- МЙТМНЕ ЕЧТШБЕ  $^{\parallel}$ МАЧ  $^{\perp}$ СМ ПІЛЕС ЙТООТЙ ЕЧ $^{\perp}$ ХІ ЙПІПП(ЄҮМ) $^{\perp}$  ЕТОҮ $^{\perp}$ АВ  $^{\perp}$ СМ ЕПЕЄІ ПЕ ПОҮШМ $^{\perp}$  АВАЛ ЙТЕЧ  $^{\parallel}$ СМ ЕЧАІШМ

  - 15 оуршме е $\mathbf{d}_{\mathbf{J}}$ хнк увуу. Иеле  $\mathbf{u}$ елей  $\mathbf{$
  - 50 бурын  $_{\parallel}$  шисуле идоот $\underline{d}$   $_{\parallel}$  ее $_{\parallel}$  се $_$
  - $^{1}$ е д тала е д с тала  $^{1}$ не тала е д та
  - ииее<u>і</u>, ете<u>м</u>іиятолфтие, сеоеі ият<sub>і</sub>сялие. 20 тяць Беи песталь естьо миза тысядие.
- 35 неегхоу бе ммус ен же  $_{1}$  5 $_{2}$  уструфиле енфумира изоушфе  $_{2}$  троуфиле енфумуророго изоушфе  $_{2}$  троуфиле енфумуророго  $_{2}$   $_{3}$  неегхоу бе  $_{2}$   $_{3}$   $_{2}$   $_{3}$   $_{2}$   $_{3}$   $_{3}$   $_{4}$   $_{2}$   $_{3}$   $_{4}$   $_{5}$   $_{$ 
  - $2 = \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{2}$
  - $S\underline{u}$   $\mathbf{y}$   $\mathbf{y}$   $\mathbf{y}$   $\mathbf{y}$   $\mathbf{z}$   $\mathbf{u}$   $\mathbf{u}$
  - 15  $\mathbf{y}_{\parallel}\mathbf{b}\mathbf{e}\mathbf{1}\mathbf{d}$ .  $\mathbf{y}\mathbf{g}\mathbf{y}$  Su methoou 1 en.  $\mathbf{x}\mathbf{e}$  metemuted

<sup>27.9-10</sup> ПЕТШШП ЕІМНТІ Till (*Or.*): ПЕТШШПЕ ІМНТІ *ed. pr.* <sup>1</sup> 20 ЕҮШАЛ-ЖІ МЅ: ЕҮШАҮЖІ *ed. pr.* <sup>1</sup> 21 ЙПІСАҮNE МЅ: Й<N> ПІСАҮNE Till (*Or.*) <sup>1</sup> 29 {АҮШ} *ed. pr.* <sup>1</sup> 30 NEQ MЅ: NEY Ménard <sup>1</sup> ЙМАД МЅ: ЙМАД (?) *ed. pr.* <sup>1</sup> 28.5 ЕМПАТОУ<ОУ>ШNZ Till (*Or.*) <sup>1</sup> 6 ЙПЕТЦИА, Q Written over N. <sup>1</sup>

Truth appeared; I all its emanations knew it. <sup>30</sup> They greeted the Father in truth I with a perfect power I that joins them with the Father. I For, as for everyone who loves the truth — I because the truth is the mouth <sup>35</sup> of the Father; his tongue is the I Holy Spirit — he who is joined <sup>27.1</sup> to the truth is joined I to the Father's mouth I by his tongue, whenever he is to I receive the Holy Spirit, <sup>5</sup> since this is the manifestation of the I Father and his revelation I to his aeons.

He manifested I what was hidden of him; he explained it. I For who contains, <sup>10</sup> if not the Father alone? I All the spaces are his emanations. I They have known that they came forth I from him like children I who are from a grown <sup>15</sup> man. They knew I that they had not yet I received form nor yet I received a name, each one of which I the Father begets. <sup>20</sup> Then, when they receive form I by his knowledge, I though truly within him, they I do not know him. But the Father I is perfect, knowing <sup>25</sup> every space within him. I If he wishes, I he manifests whomever he wishes I by giving him form and giving I him a name, and he gives a name <sup>30</sup> to him and brings it about I that those come into existence who, I before they come into existence, are I ignorant of him who fashioned them. I

I do not say, then, that <sup>35</sup> they are nothing (at all) who have not lyet come into existence, but they are <sup>28.1</sup> in him who will wish I that they come into existence when he I wishes, like I the time that is to come. <sup>5</sup> Before all things appear, I he knows what he will I produce. But the fruit I which is not yet manifest I does not know anything, nor <sup>10</sup> does it do anything. Thus, I also, every space which is itself in the Father is from I the one who exists, who lest ablished it <sup>15</sup> from what does not exist. I For he who has no I

25 ΠΕΤ' λ' ζΙΙΟΥ ΣΟΥ ΑΤΡΕΥΜΕΕΥΕ ΑΡΆ Ι ΧΕ ΔΕΙ-Ο ΜΠΕ ΜΠΡΗΤΕ ΜΝΙΙ ΖΑΕΙΒΕ ΜΙ ΝΙΦΑΝΤΆ CIA. ΙΝ-ΤΟΥ ΟΥ Η ΠΟΙΝΤΡΕΥΡ ΙΟΥ ΔΕΙΝ ΠΟΙ ΠΟΥ ΔΕΙΝ ΕΘΡΤΕ 30 ΙΙ ΕΝΤΆ ΚΑΙΤΟ. ΠΌΙ ΠΕΕΙ ΕΤΙΙΙΜΕΥ ΕΥΟ ΔΑΙΚΕ ΚΕ ΟΥ ΛΑΥΙΕ ΠΕ

πίρητε νελοεί ματ $_{\rm C}$ σλνε σμίστ. Εντάς με κθ $_{\rm C}$ 20  $_{\rm E}$  ενελνελ σρας εν εμίση νε $_{\rm C}$ 40ει νολόμτε. Μυ ολώμ $_{\rm E}$ 12 μν ολώμ $_{\rm C}$ 22 μν ολώμ $_{\rm E}$ 24 εν εμίση σε με κθ $_{\rm C}$ 35 μν ολώμ $_{\rm E}$ 42 μν ολώμ $_{\rm$ 

2 SHT. CNEA. MY OA  $\mu$  CRM EAMOAELL. WHELL OAYS SALL CNEA. MY OA  $\mu$  CRM EAMOAEL. WHELL OAYS SALL CNEA. MY OA  $\mu$  CRM EAMOAELL. WHELL OAYS SALL CNEA. MY OA  $\mu$  CRM EAMOAEL. WHELL PROPERTY OA  $\mu$  CRM SALL CNEA.

το ρολομματολ σμάκστ. || κε μοεφίνε μησλ. δυ 10 ρολομματολ σμάκστ. || κε μοεφίνε μησλ. δυ

25 ВВДЛ 2ЇТОО<sup>||</sup>ТѾ МПСИДЦ ЙОЕЄІ ШДЛ І ПСДП ЕТЕ-ФДУИЄЗСЕ ЙОІ <sup>|</sup> ИВЕЕІ ЕТЕШДУШЕ ЗЙ ИВЕІ <sup>|</sup> ТН-РОУ. МДУИЕЎ ДЛДЖТОЙ ЙИЕЕІ ШДЛ <sup>|</sup> ПСДП ЕТЕ-РОЎ. МДУИЕЎ ДЛДЖТОЙ ЙИЕЕІ ШДЛ <sup>|</sup> ПСДП ЕТЕ-РОЎ. МДУИЕЎ ДЛДЖТОЙ ЙИЕЕІ ШДЛ <sup>|</sup> ПСДП ЕТЕ-РОЎ. МДУИЕЎ ДЛДЖТОЙ МПСИД ВИЗОВІТЬТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІ ВИЗОВІ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІТЬ ВИЗОВІ ВИЗОВІ

 $3^{\circ}$  "  $2^{\circ}$  Neel throy  $\overline{N}$   $\overline{U}$   $\overline{U}$ 

35 NOYXE. |  $\underline{u}$   $\downarrow$  MULTATCA  $\downarrow$  NE OYYSE | UE OYYE  $\underline{u}$   $\underline{u}$ 

ие. 3739 мал $\infty$ и иненикесвнуе. Же сисвнуе ел $_{\rm I}$ С  $_{\rm I}$ Мини иненикесвнуе. Же сисвнуе ел $_{\rm I}$ С  $_{\rm I}$ Мини иненикесвнуе.

5 РЕСОУЕ 2Й ТОУШН. ПІСУА НЕ ЩЕ ШПП. ИСЕ-

17 ογ, γ written over an uncertain letter. 118 Three letters were erased at the beginning of the line. 131 (εq)ωλη ed. pr. 1

29.6 2004 i.e., 2008  $^{\dagger}$ 6-7 2ITOOTQ MS: 2ITOOTOY Till (Or.)  $^{\dagger}$ 7 Oya2 $^{\dagger}$ 8 <  $^{\dagger}$ 8 Till (Or.)  $^{\dagger}$  m $^{\dagger}$ 8 <  $^{\dagger}$ 9  $^{\dagger}$ 14-15 2 $^{\dagger}$ 8 m $^{\dagger}$ 7 Taeichue, The second t written over c.  $^{\dagger}$ 16 {2} $^{\dagger}$ 8  $^{\dagger}$ 8  $^{\dagger}$ 9 chube ed. pr.  $^{\dagger}$ 16-17 e{a}72aeie ed. pr.  $^{\dagger}$ 

root has no | fruit either, but | though he thinks to himself, <sup>20</sup> "I have come into being," yet | he will perish by himself. | For this reason, he who did not exist | at all will | never come into existence. What, then, did he <sup>25</sup> wish him to think of himself? | This: "I have come into being like the | shadows and phantoms | of the night." When | the light shines on the terror <sup>30</sup> which that person had experienced, | he knows that it is nothing. |

Thus they were ignorant I of the Father, he being the one 29.1 whom they did not see. Since I it was terror and disturbance | and instability | and doubt and 5 division, there were many lillusions at work by means of these, and (there were) empty fictions, as if I they were sunk in sleep io and found themselves in I disturbing dreams. Either (there is) a place I to which they are fleeing, or I without strength they come (from) having chased lafter others, or they are involved in 15 striking blows, or they are receiving I blows themselves, or they have fallen from high places, I or they take off into I the air though they do not even have wings. 20 Again, sometimes (it is as) if people were murdering them, though there is I no one even pursuing them, or they themselves I are killing their neighbors, I for they have been stained with 25 their blood. When those who l are going through lall these things wake up, they see nothing, I they who were in the midst 30 of all these disturbances, I for they are nothing. I Such is the way I of those who have cast I ignorance aside 35 from them like sleep, I not esteeming it as anything, I nor do they esteem its 30.1 works as solid | things either, but they | leave them behind like a dream in the night. The 5 knowledge of the шираме етустун , идиессе. олуби олмукукуту ве илтунессе. (ула) олиетиу иолн еникутке ири полеен полеен и суптренствен транстрания пе прите пе пеен и председне прита од прите пе пеен и прите пе

15 "PIOC ΠΕ ΠΕΕΙ ΝΤΆ ΦΟΥΗΝ Ι ΑΝΒΕΛ ΝΝΙΒΆ ΛΕΕΥ
ΟΥΑΣ Α ΑΠΩΤ΄ ΝΟ ΜΟ ΠΟΤΟ ΠΕΝΕΙ ΝΤΑ ΦΟΥΗΝ Ι ΑΝΒΕΛ ΝΝΙΒΆ ΛΕΕΥ
20 ΑΒΑΛ ΣΝ ΠΤΡΕΦΙΤΟΥΝΑ Ο Θ΄ ΕΑΦΤ ΤΟ Ο ΤΘ΄ ΜΠΕΤΜΗΜ ΑΣΡΗΙ ΣΙ ΠΕΙ CHT. Α ΦΤΡΕΦΙΤΩΚ ΑΡΕΤΘ΄ ΑΧΝ
ΝΕΦΟΥΕΡΙΤΕ΄ ΧΕ ΝΕΙΜΠΑΤΘΤΟΥΝ ΑΕ ΠΕ ΠΙΟ ΑΥ25 ΙΝΕ ΝΤΉ ΠΙΩΤ΄ ΟΥΑΣΑ ΠΟΥ ΜΝΕΣ ΑΒΑΛ. ΜΠΕΦΙΡΡΕ
ΑΦΙΤ ΝΕΥ ΡΙΤΕ ΑΜΜΕ΄ ΝΙΤΑΡΟΥΝΕΥ ΓΑΡ ΑΡΑΦ. ΑΥΩ
ΑΥΙ CΩΤΗ ΑΡΑΦ. ΑΦΤ ΝΕΥ ΑΤΡΟΥΙΧΙ ΤΠΕ΄ ΑΒΑΛ
30 ΜΜΑΦ ΟΥΑΣΝ ΑΤΟΥΜΑΛΜΕΦ. ΟΥΑΣΝΝ ΤΟΥΕΜΑΣ-

тє ажі пшрміріт.

ενάολανδ γραγ. ι εάτσμο μμαλ, σμίαι μιтатшапф езиние монтоу тыпетой пімееле ε είθιμε μπε τολ της επίπολ τειν μοι 575. λγκλτογ ||λρλη αε νεγοει νωμήνο πε | λγωλ**৯**/31 νεγνεγ απεφείνε εν <sup>1</sup> πε αγω νεππογοογω<sup>1</sup>να ибі өүхн же йтачеі а $^{\parallel}$ вах гітоот $\bar{c}$  йоүсара Ñ'CMAT' ΕΜΠΕλΑΥΕ 2WC ÑΤΟΝ ΜΑΑΖΕ ÑΤΟΟΤ ΑΕ †μητιατιτέκο <ογ>μητατεμάζτε ι μηλός τε εqώεπε γν μ δ<u>ν</u> δ<u>β</u>β<u>δ</u>δε. πιν εάπεπε γ. μετδ<u>ν</u> фит. <u>митат. е</u>за<sub>ј</sub>ејие звуу. <u>ми</u>меже <u>и</u>зт.<sub>ј</sub>мду. εληψέχε λβλλ 20 Ιρωη ιδί πογλείν Ιογλζί 15 TCMH NTOOTY INTACMICE MITHUNE? ANT NEY MEYE 21 MUTDMNSHT. 151 NYE SI OXXEEIYE SI ππη(εγμ) α ιισαμ. σβαν δι μμιτ<στ>σδη τωμτ< η τε πιωτ ογας η τμπτς λαό ι εα 4 τρογω κ η πόι NIKOYTCIC. IMN NIMTCLILT. TE MITTA LETE. ΙΝΕΥCAPM. ΝΣΡΕΚ ΝΝΙΣΥΕΙΝΕ. Ι ΝΑΤΑΛΕ ΣΥΕ ΜΙΙΝΥΕ 25 RZPHĬ ZR TTAANH OYAZN ZRCNEYZ AYW MR ογόλη. σάβανολ σίβαν σλα σάπισλ δι μεσλ-

30.11 CATHE MS: Read CAYNE Till (ZNW): CAYTHE (?) ed. pr. 12 (AYW) ed. pr. 13 ETA<2>CTAY ed. pr. 123 ΔE Written over Π.

<sup>31.4 &</sup>lt;na>өүлн ed. pr.  $^{\dagger}$ 8 <oy>мптатема?те Grobel: <†>мптатема?те ed. pr.: <mn т>мптатема?те Till (Or.)  $^{\dagger}$ 19 †мпт<ат>арнже ed. pr.  $^{\dagger}$ 23 неусарй MS: неусшрме ed. pr.: неусшрй Till (Or.)  $^{\dagger}$ 102 рец MS: 2й грец ed. pr.: йгреү Till (Or.)  $^{\dagger}$ 101 хаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 201 хаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 3 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 3 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 3 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 4 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 4 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 5 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 5 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 6 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 7 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 8 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 8 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 8 ком гаене Grobel  $^{\dagger}$ 9 ком гаене G

Father they value as the dawn. This is the way each one has acted, as though asleep at the time when he was ignorant. And this is the way he has come to knowledge, as if he had awakened. and Good for the man who will return and awaken. And 5 blessed is he who has opened the eyes of the blind.

And I the Spirit ran after him, I hastening from I waking him up. Having extended his hand <sup>20</sup> to him who lay upon the I ground, he set him up I on his feet, for I he had not yet risen. I He gave them the means of knowing <sup>25</sup> the knowledge of the Father and the I revelation of his Son. I For, when they had seen him and had I heard him, he granted them to I taste him and <sup>30</sup> to smell him and I to touch the I beloved Son.

When he had appeared instructing them about the Father, I the incomprehensible one, when he had breathed into them <sup>35</sup> what is in the thought, doing I his will, when many had I received the light, they turned <sup>31.1</sup> to him. For the material ones were strangers I and did not see his likeness I and had not known I him. For he came <sup>5</sup> by means of fleshly I form, while nothing blocked I his course because I incorruptibility is irresistible, I since he, again, spoke <sup>10</sup> new things, still speaking about I what is in the heart of the Father, having I brought forth the flawless word. I

When light had spoken | through his mouth, <sup>15</sup> as well as his voice | which gave birth to life, he | gave them thought and understanding | and mercy and salvation and the powerful spirit | from the infiniteness <sup>20</sup> and the sweetness of the Father. | Having made punishments | and tortures cease — for it was they which | were leading astray from his face some | who were in need of mercy, in <sup>25</sup> error and in bonds — | he both destroyed them with power | and

иееі етенелитеін тьтл  $_{1}$  одмиттттп  $_{2}$  инееі етенелитеін тьтл  $_{1}$  одмиттттп $_{3}$  одрине инееі е $_{1}$  инееі е $_{2}$  одмитттт $_{3}$  одмитттт $_{2}$  одмитттт $_{3}$  одмитттт $_{3}$  одмитттт $_{2}$  инееі е $_{3}$  одмитттт $_{3}$  инееі е $_{4}$  одмиттт $_{2}$  инееі е $_{4}$  одмитттт $_{2}$  инееі е $_{4}$  одмитттт $_{3}$  инееі е $_{4}$  одмиттт $_{2}$  инееі е $_{4}$  одмиттт $_{2}$  инееі е $_{4}$  одмиттт $_{3}$  инееі е $_{4}$  одмиттт $_{4}$  инееі е $_{4}$  одмиттт $_{4}$  инееі е $_{4}$  одмиттт $_{4}$  инееі е $_{4}$  одмитт $_{4}$  инееі

**ΕΤΕ<sup>||</sup>ΝΕΥΧλ2**Μ 35 ENTAG HE HOWC | ENTAGEME NOWG. MILITOTE-"  $\Psi$ IC  $\Psi$ **λΒ/32** пееі птацісшрі ацреще птарецібіне інац же πιπατεψεια ιογωπ πει είνα τοικ πόβογρ. есемулье шмуй. исяц. і итяй етоличене ωωωπ [γοτα] ωπογιεει ωπογιε ωπογιεει ωπογιεει ωπογιε хтоγием. пірнтє петфалт мпіоγеєї ете ι τεει τε. Τογνεμ τηρό ετείωλος ωκ μπεντης Ε NC-IXI MMAQ ABAN 2 TOOTO  $\overline{\mathsf{N}}$ 6воур.  $\overline{\mathsf{N}}$ 4пшиє  $\overline{\mathsf{N}}$ 40у $\|\mathsf{N}$ 6м ауш пірнтє.  $\overline{\mathsf{N}}$ 7те-THE THE HEEL KAN  $2\overline{N}$  YABATTON ETECAY INTAGENTE ENGLASSIE. PULL SIEIL. PAL SOR PANT 20 ачтйго імпієсау бачиту агрыї ігі пігібіт жекасе еретпа тме понт птштп не нишнре 38-39 йтє пймє <sup>1</sup>й2нт <sup>11</sup> ще єγ пе псав ватон пеєї ETEMEQUE  $\vec{n}^{\parallel}$ TEMOYACEI OYUC $\vec{q}$   $\vec{n}$ 2HT4 | AC-25 KACE EPETNUELE ABAN 12N MIZWOY ETNZPHEI

меже де увуу 5<u>ш</u> фнт же <sub>1</sub>иттиме це зо полуеін.. <sub>|</sub>етемудат<u>и</u>, же джнк увуу <sub>1</sub> шееі <sub>1</sub>ете митед олтн шнел <sub>1</sub>олуби увуу 5<u>ш</u>

иістол етжик тавах тат ефолис. Зи типе ий поляеіи, етемяфти поляеіи типе ий поляей поляей поляем по

40 NEEI ETWI'NE  $\vec{n}$ CWC AYW  $\vec{n}$ CAYNE  $\vec{n}$ NEEI.  $\vec{n}$   $\vec{n}$ TAYP

40 ΝΕΕΙ ΕΤϢΓΝΕ ΝΟΜΟ ΣΥΜ ΠΟΣΥΝΕ ΝΝΕΕΙ "ΝΙΣΥΡ ΣΙΟΙ ΠΤΕΤΝΎ ΤΟΥΠΑΣΝ ΤΟ ΤΑΧΡΟ ΠΤΟΥΡΙΤΕ ΤΟΥΜΟΕ: ΟΙΔΙΚΑ ΤΟΥΠΑΣΝ ΤΟΥΝΕΙ ΤΙΤΟΥΝΕΟ ΝΕΕΙ 5 ΙΟΙ ΠΤΕΤΝΎ ΜΤΑΝ ΠΝΕΥ ΠΤΕΙΤΠΤΟΥΝΕΟ ΝΕΕΙ ΕΤΟΥΜΟΕ ΑΙΤΟΜΝ. ΠΤΕΤΠΝΕΣΟΕ ΠΝΕΤΠΙΚΑΤΚΕ.

32.4 ΠΙCΤΕΨΕΙC. Π apparently written over C. <sup>1</sup> 10 ΜΠΙΟΥΕΕΙ, the first 1 written over an erased O. <sup>1</sup> 23 A siglum at the beginning of the line calls attention to a siglum over XE, indicating that lines 38-39 are to be inserted here. A short stroke appears at the end of the line. <sup>1</sup> 38-39 These lines are set off by a decoration over ΝΤΩΤΝ, and by a siglum. The latter appears in the margin before ΝζΗΤ. <sup>1</sup>

confounded them with knowledge. | He became a l way for those who were gone astray 3° and knowledge for those who were I ignorant, a discovery for those I who were searching, and a support I for those who were wavering, I immaculateness for those who 35 were defiled.

He is the shepherd who left behind the ninety-32.1 nine sheep which were not lost. He went searching for the one which I had gone astray. He rejoiced when he I found it, for ninety-nine 5 is a number that is in the left hand | which holds it. But I when the one is found, I the entire number I passes to the right (hand). As 10 that which lacks the one - that is, I the entire right (hand) - I draws what was deficient and I takes it from the I left-hand side and brings (it) to the 15 right, so too the number I becomes one hundred. It is the sign of the one who is in I their sound; it is the Father. | Even on the Sabbath, he labored for the sheep which he found fallen into the 20 pit. He gave life to the sheep, having brought it up from the pit in order that you I might know interiorly — 38 you, the sons of interior <sup>39</sup> knowledge — I what is the Sabbath, on which it is not fitting 25 for salvation to be idle, I in order that you may speak | from the day from above, | which has no night, | and from the light 30 which does not sink because it is perfect.

Say, then, from the heart that I you are the perfect day I and in you dwells I the light that does not fail. <sup>35</sup> Speak of the truth with those who I search for it and (of) knowledge to those I who have committed sin in their error. <sup>33.1</sup> Make firm the foot of those I who have stumbled and stretch out I your hands to those who are ill. Feed I those who are hungry and <sup>5</sup> give repose to those who are weary, and I raise up those who wish to I rise, and awaken those who I sleep. For

 $5 \omega_1 k y \lambda \varepsilon$ . Еде иееі ие. <u>идудети уби</u> убили <u>иміи</u> (міи) <u>импри. <u>и</u> ш<u>ых</u>і бынд ебе <u>п</u> тала убала </u>

15  $\underline{M}MMLM$ . NENLTLE.  $\underline{M}LM$   $\underline{M}$   $\underline{M}$ 

20 ψωπε ερετησεί ητο πος μπαίσβολος τε τετησλα ερετησλας μπαί μπυρτάτρο υνετηπροπ νε ετίσει ετίσει τος ολούς πε ι ολυγε

же иют. Гар 457УQ УАМ 5½ шюлмте миолот миют. Тже итти бизвуу мияч 1

32 μτοοτά, ολμετη<del>ν</del> μολά νε σησι ς σλνε. σνετε νολτ<u>μ</u> νε μτετ<u>νω</u>τσν <u>ψ</u> μφωτ<u>μ</u> σχφολ σβσυ ισδ

 $\chi \in \sqrt{34}$  же й шнье ш ш,  $\chi \in \sqrt{100}$  и печетуе и пе

15 NGMWG ЭЗЬНІ ТЗЙ ПСТЭЄІ МПІМТ. ЙІДМЭШРЕЙ ОЕ NGTILG ЭЗЬНІ ЭШМЭ ТИТЭЙЕІ ЭВЭУ ЖМЕЛ ЭВЭУ ТЭМ ПІСТЭЄІ ЙМЭЬЦ ЕТРІЙ ОЛЕЄІ ЗИИ ОЛИУРСЬ ТЭМ ПІСТЭЄІ ЙМЭЬЦ ЕТРІЙО ОЛЕЄІ ЗИИ ОЛИУРСЬ ТЭМ ПІСТЭЕІ ЙМЭРЦ ЕТРІЙО ОЛЕЄІ ЗИИ ОЛИУРСЬ ТЭМ ПІСТЭЕІ ЙМЭРЦ ЕТРІЙО ОЛЕЕІ ТЭМ ПІСТЭЕІ ЙМЭРЦ ЕТРІЙО ОЛЕЕІ ТЭМ ПІСТЭЕІ ЙМЭРЦ ЕТРІЙО ОЛЕЕІ ТЭМ ПІСТЭЕІ ТЭМ ПІСТЭЕ ТЭМ П

50 μη  $_1$  μήλχικον με είδη ολκής. εί $_1$ μμρητε μολμήλ

33.12 (MIN) ed. pr. 115 K<W> aban Schenke 118 μmay MS: μmay (?) ed. pr. 133-34 2Ν<EBON 2Ν> πιογωψε Till (Or.) 139 A decorative mark follows the last line of the page.

34.3 fight, fike possibly written over erased letters.  $^{\dagger}9^{-10}$  net<q>gwam anctae: <n2htoy> Till (Or.)  $^{\dagger}10$  and  $\{\pi\text{ctae}\}$  Schenke  $^{\dagger}11$  fie < $\pi$ >fina Till  $(ed.\ pr.)$   $^{\dagger}14$   $\overline{n}(\tau)\overline{q}$  Till (Or.)  $^{\dagger}18$  oy(e)e: Schenke  $^{\dagger}21$  cute MS: yte (i.e., yta) Grobel: zete Dubois  $^{\dagger}$ 

you are the I understanding that is drawn forth. If <sup>10</sup> strength acts thus, it becomes I even stronger. Be concerned with yourselves; I do not be concerned with I other things which you have I rejected from yourselves. <sup>15</sup> Do not return to what you have vomited I to eat it. Do not be moths. I Do not be worms, for you have already I cast it off. I Do not become a <sup>20</sup> (dwelling) place for the devil, for I you have already destroyed him. I Do not strengthen (those who are) obstacles to you I who are collapsing, as though (you were) a support (for them). I For the lawless one is someone to treat <sup>25</sup> ill rather than the just one. I For the former I does his works as a llawless person; the latter as I a righteous person does his <sup>30</sup> works among others. So I you, do the will of the Father, I for you are from him. I

For the Father is sweet and in his will is what is good. 35 He has taken cognizance of the things that are yours that you might find rest | in them. For by the | fruits does one take cognizance of I the things that are yours because the children of the Father 34.1 are his fragrance, for I they are from the grace of his countenance. For this reason the Father loves | his fragrance and manifests it 5 in every place, and if it mixes with matter he gives his fragrance to the light and in his repose the causes it to surpass every form I (and) every sound. For it is not the ears that 10 smell the fragrance, but I (it is) the breath that has I the sense of smell and attracts the fragrance to itself and is submerged lin the fragrance of the Father, so that he 15 thus shelters it and takes it to the place | where it came from, | from the first fragrance which I is grown cold. It is something in a I psychic form, being 20 like cold water | which has frozen

- ете шароүмеүе зрач пби нетнеу арач же 25 ОЛ1КУЗ ЦЕ. МИИСМС ЕМУЧВМУ № ИКЕСУЦ. ЕЪЕ-MYNOLNIGE CAKE MY MAGNAM. NICLYEI PE ELты битвуу. 5<u>и шитте не етве иее</u> яби иди MNTSILE. THEMY WHILMONE TRYY I TAM THEINE
- 30 мпіпанршма Істонм. йте фагапн жекасе | μπόσω, νεάςπε σώπμε | σύγγ ψωμολέει те. ите | шиееле етянк явяу.
- πε<sup>||</sup>ει <πε> πλογος Μπιωμιογίε ΝΙτοίνε. Ντε 35 LILYHDMMY  $\underline{M}NE_{i}E_{i}$  ELCYML. YBYY 37%Md. "мпіоужееі. те{еі} етинну. Тавау. мпса изре. λε/35 εccamt Ιπόι τογεελπια ετογαλή Ιαβλλ
  - SHIC ELE LEVEINE. ILLE поудеім ете мії 2AEIBEC <sup>I</sup> П2НТQ EIWXE мпсуп. MANNA ENTAGEMENT WAS A SEL MOI I HITTAHPUMA ENTAGUMUE
  - εν Ινοι πιώτω **Ν**Τ2ΥλΗ 10 λΒλλ η-μηταταρηχο ήτε <sup>1</sup> πιωτ. ετνημό ατή ολαεί ΜΙΠΙωτα καιτοιγε Μπελαγε Ι όμδαμ παοος αε мπ<sup>і</sup>рнтє· ибі πιλτ'τεκο
  - $aqa^{\parallel}ωε{e}ε$ ι πόι πιβαθος μτε μιατ. [[5a/5, της εν.]] αγω νεφωροπ | ζαζτης εν πόι πιμεγε πτε THE TAXABLE OYZOU TO THE TOYZOU ECHALTE
  - μcesmd πνδετά. με. δυ μιρινε μμεει ιμτσ5ι фа неег етечиата в том в тасто гар.  $ce^{i}$  MOYTE apag we metanoia i
  - етве пееі а†мйтаттеко пице авах. асоу-25 мия икте сть твуу це 1 итти. Уполуени
  - үй пішта і пішеже йте піпанршма: і псаєїм ινό πραμωτ. σμην  $\varepsilon_{\rm l}$ τε ολύ ππης μδητά χε πιογ<sup>ι</sup>ωώε. ματά με, εμώοου ₁ μδημά μεμ<u>ς</u> ώλα
  - δε· μγάζημά. πε ολμιεά μμελ μμε<sub>π</sub>ιάπητι. 35  $\overline{M}$  мау пірнтє піпаніршма єтє  $\overline{N}$  щта єп
- πωτα Ιπτας αμούς μμας πεντασιτεείς αβ. αλ **እ**\$/36 гітоотф амаг <sup>1</sup> петффаат. Ммаф жекасе <sup>1</sup> бе

<sup>35 &</sup>lt;π€> πλογος ed. pr. | 36 τ6ιΝ€<ι> Till (Or.) |

<sup>35.1</sup> ογχεειτε[ει] Till (Or.) 19 ωτώ MS: Read ωτλ Schenke, Till (Or.) | 11 <π>ογλειψ ed. pr. | 15 λωε(ε)ει Schenke, Till (Or.): (λ)ψε εει Grobel | 18 c<w>zੌπ (?) ed. pr. | 35 μμλγ MS: Read μμλη Till (Or.) |

(?), which is on earth | that is not solid, of which those | who see it think it | is earth; afterwards it dissolves <sup>25</sup> again. If a breath | draws it, it gets hot. The fragrances, | therefore, that are cold are from the division. | For this reason faith came; | it dissolved the division, <sup>30</sup> and it brought the warm pleroma | of love in order that | the cold should not come again | but there should be the unity of | perfect thought. <sup>35</sup>

This <is> the word of the gospel of the discovery of the pleroma, for I those who await <sup>35.1</sup> the salvation which is coming I from on high. While their I hope, for which they I are waiting, is in waiting — they whose image <sup>5</sup> is light with no shadow I in it — then, at that time, I the pleromal is proceeding to come. The <deficiency> I of matter came to be not through <sup>10</sup> the limitlessness of I the Father, who is coming to give time for I the deficiency, although no one I could say that the incorruptible one would I come in this way. But <sup>15</sup> the depth of the Father was multiplied I and the thought of I error did not exist I with him. It is a thing that falls, I it is a thing that easily stands upright (again) <sup>20</sup> in the discovery of him I who has come to him whom he shall bring back. I For the bringing back I is called repentance. I

For this reason incorruptibility <sup>25</sup> breathed forth; it pursued the one | who had sinned in order that he might | rest. For forgiveness is | what remains for the light in the deficiency, | the word of the pleroma. <sup>30</sup> For the physician runs to the place | where sickness is, because | that is the will that is | in him. He who has a deficiency, then, does not | hide it, because one has what <sup>35</sup> the other lacks. So the pleroma, | which has no deficiency, | but fills up the deficiency, is what he <sup>36.1</sup> provided from himself for filling up | what he lacks, in order that | therefore he might receive the

πι2ματ ε.άσπιτά. π<ε> μμυσμ | ετενεάποστ.NEMNTEY MIMEY MIMESMAT. ETBE TEEL INEOYтсвко пе етщооп ой і пма етерепеомат  $\overline{\mathbf{M}}\mathbf{M}\mathbf{E}\mathbf{Y}$   $^{\dagger}\mathbf{E}\mathbf{N}$   $\mathbf{\Pi}\mathbf{C}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{\Pi}$   $\mathbf{E}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{T}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{X}\mathbf{I}$   $\overline{\mathbf{M}}\mathbf{\Pi}\mathbf{E}\mathbf{E}\mathbf{I}$   $\mathbf{E}^{\dagger}\mathbf{T}\mathbf{C}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{B}\mathbf{K}$ πετζωλλτ. ασιολαν<u>ο</u>ά. рьмм йноупанршма <sup>1</sup> ете пееі пе пбіне йпоуаеін Титмне ентаријаете врад же голат ијвти пе ETBE HEEL  $\{\underline{w}\}$  HIX(PICTO)C. AYWE'XE ADAY  $3\underline{w}$ TOY MHTE. WINE. MCEXI MNOYCTO. I MOI NEEL  $\bar{N}$   $\bar{N}$  I MAE. WHIMT. ELECHANAE INEX. NENTAGAS-COY AE " NE NEEI NTAZXWK ABAN. I NCKEYOC FAP ETMH2 NETE WAOYTA2COY.  $\pi$ CAN  $\pi$ E. ETE ι μτωδς νολέει, νσεων σιβσν. Μσάπολο, ολέ- $2\bar{N}$  TAA"EIGE ATPEUP WTA TE T2WB | ETE [M]-25 1 WAPEOYNIGE CAKQ OYEEТ 1 2 П ТОАМ МПЕТИММЕЦ 30 μαγκας τέβε κλααγ Ι ζαζτης. Ογαε μαγωογε λαγε Ιαλλα πετζωαατ ΜΜας ωας Μας ζα αΝ  $\underline{\mathsf{W}}$  мач  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$  од  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$  мизи  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$  мач  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$  од  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$  мач  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$  од  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$  мач  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$  од  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$  мач  $\underline{$ φοχρατ $\overline{u}$  = 0  $\overline{M}MAY$   $2\overline{N}$   $\overline{\Pi}$   $\overline{\Pi}$   $\overline{\Lambda}$   $\overline{\Pi}$   $\overline{\Pi}$   $\overline{\Lambda}$   $\overline{\Pi}$   $\overline{\Pi}$   $\overline{\Lambda}$   $\overline{\Pi}$   $\overline{\Pi$  $\Delta$ ICCOC  $\Delta$ E |  $\Pi$ E  $\Pi$ E  $\Pi$ E  $\Pi$ MT $\Delta$ N

<sup>36.3</sup> X<E> Till (Or.) 113-14 [M]TRT Till (Or.) 115 WINE MS: WINE ed. pr. 126 [A]TEQTW2T Till (Or.) 128 CAKQ OYEEI MS: OYEEI CANQ Till (Or.) 130 AA, A written in the left margin. 1

grace. For when I he was deficient, he did not have 5 the grace. That is why I there was diminution existing in I the place where there is no grace. I When that which was diminished I was received, he revealed what he 10 lacked, being (now) a pleroma; I that is the discovery of the light I of truth which rose upon him because I it is immutable.

That is why | Christ was spoken of in their 15 midst, so that those who were disturbed I might receive a bringing back, and he might anoint them with the ointment. The ointment is the mercy of the Father who will have mercy on them. But those whom he has anointed 20 are the ones who have become perfect. | For full jars are the ones that are usually anointed. But when the anointing of one (jar) is dissolved, lit is emptied, and the 25 reason for there being a deficiency is the thing by which its ointment goes. I For at that time a breath draws it, a thing lin the power of that which is with it. 30 But from him who I has no deficiency, no seal is removed | nor is anything emptied, | but what he lacks the perfect Father fills again. 35 He is good. He knows I his plantings, because it is he I who planted them in his paradise. | Now his paradise | is his place of rest.

This <sup>37.1</sup> is the perfection in the thought of the Father, and these are I the words of his meditation. I Each one of his words <sup>5</sup> is the work of his lone will in the revelation of his Word. While they were still depths of his thought, the Word I which was first to come forth revealed <sup>10</sup> them along with a mind that I speaks, the one Word in I silent grace. He was called I thought, since they I were in it before being revealed. <sup>15</sup> It came about then, that he I was first to come forth at the time when the will of him I who willed

- 20 Ογωψε | πογωψε λε πετε πιωτ μη <math>| πλητ ωρεν ωρητ ωρενωρε ωρομορε ωρομ
- $^{1}$ Ναϻε  $^{1}$ Πιωτ. αννα ολαμτεδεδεμά.  $^{1}$ με με μοληφε. με μοληφου.  $^{1}$ εν. αμόνο με μοληφού.  $^{1}$ Εν.  $^{1}$ Εν. αμόνο με μοληφού.  $^{1}$ Εν. αμόνο με μοληφού.
- имубы имолле пол $_1$ тот. Исуле гур елеболоме. Пет $\underline{d}$ ол $_1$ тол $\underline{d}$  иее! Пе. Кум емо-
- 35  $\frac{1}{12}$   $\frac{1$
- $2 \times 1/38$   $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{1$

2 мыб. ∥ те явуу улеял мы ол, деуну. ыде шел-

- $\lambda$ рац прем  $\Delta$ е  $\bar{N}$  тац оуатиеу  $\lambda$ рац пе  $\Delta$ е  $\bar{N}$  йтац оуаеет $\bar{q}$  пе пмү $\bar{q}$  стнріон мпіатиеу  $\lambda$ рац
- 70 ∥етинна Уйметае елинба и теарен. Теи тоота куп суб. Титат. Сежол шиельен. Теи получ терет. Тем
- 25 ПІРНТЄ БЕ ОУНАБ ПЕ ПРЕ(N)  $\|$  ИІМ БЕ: ПЕТАЩ ТЕУЄ РЕИ НЕЦ  $\|$  ПІНАБ ПРЕН ПОЗАВНА АРАЦ  $\|$  ОУАЕ- ЕТ $\overline{q}$ . ПЕЕІ ЕТЕ ПШЦ ПЕ  $\|$  ПРЕН ОУА $\overline{q}$  ПЩНРЕ
- 30 мпрен і неєї єтенецматй ммац і йгнтоу. йбі прен мпішт і пахін неуматй ммау гшоу і гм

<sup>37.25</sup> ΙΊΧΝΟς, i.e., ΙΊΧΝΟς 33 2ΝλΑΥΕ «NE> Till (Or.) 36-37 4ΝΑΥΝΌΤΟΥ «ΧΕ ΝΤ>ΑΣΡ ΕΥ Till (Or.): 4ΝΑΥΝΌ ΝΤΑΣΟΥΡ ΕΥ ed. pr. 37 ΑΣΡΕΥ MS: ΑΣΡΗΙ Schenke 38 ΠΕΕΙ, the second ε possibly written over π.

<sup>38.2-3</sup> cωτ[ε] ed. pr.: κωτε Till (Or.) 124 πρε(N), ε written over λ. 125 πετλ<2>ω ed. pr. 1

desired it. | And the will is what the Father <sup>20</sup> rests in and | is pleased with. Nothing | happens without him nor does anything | happen without the will of | the Father, but his will <sup>25</sup> is unsearchable. His trace | is the will and no one | will know him nor is it possible | for one to scrutinize him in order to | grasp him. But <sup>30</sup> when he wills, | what he wills is this — even if | the sight does not please them | in any way before God — | desiring the Father. For he knows the <sup>35</sup> beginning of all of them and their end. | For at their end he will question them | directly. Now, the end is receiving knowledge | about the one who is hidden, and this is the Father, <sup>38.1</sup> from whom the beginning came | forth, to whom all will | return who have | come forth from him. <sup>5</sup> And they have appeared for the glory and the | joy of his name. |

Now the name of the Father is the Son. It is he | who first gave a name to the one | who came forth from him, who was himself, 10 and he begot him as a son. | He gave him his name which | belonged to him; he is the one to whom | belongs all that exists around | him, the Father. His is the name; 15 his is the Son. It is possible | for him to be seen. The name, however, | is invisible because | it alone is the | mystery of the invisible 20 which comes to ears that are completely filled | with it by him. For indeed, | the Father's name is not spoken, | but it is apparent through a | Son.

In this way, then, the name is a great thing. <sup>25</sup> Who, therefore, will be able to utter a name for him, I the great name, except him I alone to whom I the name belongs and the sons of the name I in whom rested <sup>30</sup> the name of the Father, I (who) in turn themselves rested I in his name?

печрен епітн олутфине і не пітт. итуч 35 ОУДЕЕТЦ ПЕН ТДИМІСЕ ММДЦ НЕЦ ЙОУРЕН № 2ДӨН. EMTLATEUTCENO  $\bar{n}$  ILLU NUDITATEUTCENO  $\bar{n}$ TOYA THE NOT THEN MILLION EGOET I NIZZEIC. ETE пееі пе прен <sup>∥</sup>мамне етарҳ 2м пец<sup>і</sup>оуа2 **λθ/3**9 CA2NE. SH TOWN. ELTHY JABAY. TE LIBEN OAP-ΒΑΛ ΕΝ ΙΠΕ· 2Ν 2ΝΛΕΣΙΟ ΟΥΑ2Ν 2ΝΜΝΤΤΑΕΙΡΕΝ пе печрен заха. Оуатнеу арач пе зачт рен ΑΡΑΙ ΟΥΔΕΕΤΟ ΙΕΙΝΕΥ ΑΡΑΙ ΟΥΔΕΕΤΟ ΕΝΙΤΑΙ ογλεετ $\bar{q}$  πετε ογ $\bar{n}$  δλμ  $\bar{n}$  γεν λρλq  $\bar{\chi}$ ε πετενζωσοπ. Ι εν Μντζί ρεν Μμεγ Ι εγνλή εγ гар йрен. арач тпеет ете иффооп ен пеет йтац етщооп ищо<sup>1</sup>оп мй пецкерен аүш Ι ϥϹϫϒΝϾ ΜΜΑϤ ΟΥΑΘΕΤΟ ΙΑΥΜ ΑΤΡΘΗ ΡΕΝ ΑΡΑΗ 20  $OY^I$   $\mathbf{\lambda} \in \mathbf{E} \mathbf{T} \mathbf{Q}$   $\mathbf{\Pi} \cup \mathbf{U} \mathbf{T}$   $\mathbf{U} \in \mathbf{U}$   $\mathbf{U} \cap \mathbf{U}$   $\mathbf{U}$   $\mathbf{U} \cap \mathbf{U}$   $\mathbf{U}$   $\mathbf{U$ 15νμά, θε εν. 5μ μιζωή 1ν γγγ νεάφοομ 1 μώμ-25 PE NEYT PEN OYAE ETŲ ΠΡΈΝ ΘΕ ΠΑ ΠΙω'Τ' "ΠΕ· .  $\bar{\mathsf{N}}$  өе ете преи  $\bar{\mathsf{M}}^{\mathsf{I}}$  пішт. пе пщире пімерт  $^{\mathsf{I}}$  єпеї епичой беи тои и<sub>і</sub>ствну чилт. алла пан'тшс чиажоос йбі оүееі " зазтй 30 пецивир же им пе тетих реи апестетенеце турп пиооп ган ммач гис бе прем еща-M/40 POYAITQ EN NOI MMICE NTOOTQ NINEEL NTA2местоу шарп 16е оүпетешше аран пе 1ар 5 моет митьте олел пе шьем же матя ше THEN MANHE THAY EN GE TE THEN ABAN 10 йтацаі бе йпрен вен апоущей йприте і йүй-

<sup>39.4</sup> ογαζῆ, o possibly written over 2. <sup>1</sup>19 πε, π possibly written over n. <sup>1</sup>21 2ωq, i.e., 2ωβ: 2ωπ ed. pr. <sup>1</sup>23 pen <neq> Till (Or.): pen <apaq> Ménard 40.1-2 Both lines begin with angular fillers (>). <sup>1</sup>1 πτοοτῷ: πτοοτογ ed. pr. <sup>1</sup>13 na{c}τεναφ or νατοεναφ ed. pr.: The initial να written over το. <sup>1</sup>17 ne MS: Read πε MacRae <sup>1</sup>18 πταφ, π written over τ. <sup>1</sup>

Since the | Father is unengendered, he alone is the one | who begot him for him(self) as a name, 35 before he brought forth the laeons, in order that the name lof the Father should be over their head as I lord, that is the <sup>39.1</sup> name in truth, which is firm in his command through perfect power. | For the name is not from | (mere) words. nor 5 does his name consist of appellations, but it is invisible. | He gave a name to him alone, | since he alone sees him, he l alone having 10 the power to give him a name. I For he who does not exist has no name. For what name is given to him | who does not exist? 15 But the one who exists exists also with his name, and he alone knows it, and alone (knows how) to give him a name. It is the Father. The Son 20 is his name. He did not, therefore, hide it in the thing, I but it lexisted; as for the Son, he alone gave a name. The name, therefore, is that of the Father, 25 as the name of the Father is the Son. Where lindeed would compassion find a name except with the Father?

But I no doubt one will say <sup>30</sup> to his neighbor: "Who is it I who will give a name to him who I existed before himself, I as if offspring did not receive a name <sup>40.1</sup> from those I who begot <them>?" First, I then, it is fitting for us I to reflect on this matter: What <sup>5</sup> is the name? It is the name I in truth; it is not therefore I the name from the Father, for I it is the one which is the proper I name. Therefore, he did not receive the name <sup>10</sup> on loan as (do) I others, according to the form I in which each one I is to be produced. I But this is the proper name. <sup>15</sup> There is no one else who gave it to him. I But he <is> unnamable, I indescribable, I until the time when he I who is perfect spoke of him alone. <sup>20</sup> And it

Ι Μπείρεν αγώ ανέγ Ι αραί

 $\overline{\text{MLTAPE}}[dd]dm$ k QE | Edwahld TE LEGben. Et- $^{\parallel}$ Ογλω $\bar{q}$  πειμωρές πε λγω  $^{\perp}$ λι $^{\dagger}$  Αμπρέν λρλι $\bar{q}$  ποί HEEL | NTA21 ABAY SE HIBAOOC ANDER TE. THER певни. ейсулие тае иют, олучиевул ие 30 ELBE LEEI DE ANN LEEI PARY, TEKTCE EAT-WEXE 122 HTOHOC AYW HEYMA INMTAN NTAY! авал п'энтү аүш нүт бау мпіплирима 1 т-MA/41 митило ите печреи там и шізуто, ите шт. полеєї полієєї, иму мітапеї твуу, монід. " UNAUJE ZE ZAPAU AYW ZÑ TTA EIE ÑTAUXI MITEU-TE20 APE-ITY NTOOTE YNAHWT. AT.CTO | APETE йкесап, элс эсі эвэу, <sub>і</sub> 5<u>й ,и,</u>мэ ех<u>ы</u>мел имэ  $\bar{N}$  TAYW ?  $\bar{C}$  APETY  $\bar{N}$  ? HTY  $\bar{C}$  CYA!  $\bar{C}$  THE ABAN ?  $\bar{M}$  THA ETMMEA, TAM LEGIZI CYNM, EGIZI TEIEA, TAM 1 ПЕЧМА ИМТАИ ММИИ ММАЧ 1 ПЕ, ПЕЧПУНЬММЯ NITH ΘΕ THPOY ΝΤΝ ΠΙШΤ. 2ΝΠΥΗΙΡΌΜΑ ΝΕ. 15 λγω2 ν νε4 τη τηρογ τογνογνε πε 2 ν πενταμτρογρώτι αβαλ μισητά τηρού από νελ μ-20 EI L' XERACE ABAN 2N HOYMEIEYE MMIN MMAY <---> пма Тар етоухау мпоумееуе " «Дарац пма етммер Торнорне тетці ммар 25 TATHE 2N NIXICE. THPOY  $| \omega_{\lambda} \rangle$  THUT. OYNTEY йтецапе. есоеі имтаи неу пауш сеемарте NMMEY TAZOYN EYZHN AZOYN TAPAU ZWC **ΣΕΡΟΥΧΌΟ** ΚΕ ΙΑΥΧΙ ΆΒΑΥ, 5<u>μ</u> μεάδο Ι<sup>γ</sup>ββΥ 21TOOTH MINIAC MACHINOC CEOYANZ AE EN ABAN MB/42 ибі меєі йпірнтє<sup>. І</sup> же мпоүр тпе ймім ймаү ΙΟΥΤΕ ΜΠΟΥΜΜΜΤ. ΜΠΕΑΥ ΙΜΠΙΜΤ. ΟΥΤΕ ΝΟΕ-

5 MEYE APAY "EN 2WC WHM. OYTE XE 4CAWI

<sup>23-24</sup> птаре[[qq]]qwk бе едпонто MS: птаредо пшк бе понт ed. pr. <sup>1</sup>24-25 ετογλως i.e., ετογ<ογ>λως: ετ<μ>ογλως Till (Or.) <sup>1</sup>25 λγω, γ possibly written over 1.

<sup>41.9 2</sup>m, 2 added in the left margin. | ETMMEY, the first & written over 4. 117 [ΠΕ] Till (Or.)  $^{1}$ 23  $\overline{\text{MMAY}} < ---> ed. pr.$   $^{1}$ 27  $\overline{\text{ATΠΕ}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{A}}$  written over  $\overline{\text{N}}$ .  $^{1}$ 30 [N] $\overline{\text{MMEY}}$  Grobel: N $\overline{\text{MMEQ}}$  Schenke  $^{1}$ 34 2 $\overline{\text{1TOOTQ}}$  MS: 2 $\overline{\text{1TOOTOY}}$  Till (Or.) ] 42.1 The line begins with an angular filler (>). 12 TΠE <ΜΜΑΥ> Till (Or.) 1

is he who has the power to speak his name and to see it.

When, therefore, it pleased | him that his name <sup>25</sup> which is loved should be his Son, and | he gave the name to him, that is, him | who came forth from the depth, he | spoke about his secret things, knowing | that the Father is a being without evil. <sup>30</sup> For that very reason he brought him | forth in order to speak | about the place and his | resting-place from which he had come forth, <sup>41.1</sup> and to glorify the pleroma, | the greatness of his name and | the sweetness of the Father. About | the place each one came from <sup>5</sup> he will speak, and to the | region where he received his establishment | he will hasten to return | again and to take from | that place — the place where he <sup>10</sup> stood — receiving a taste | from that place and | receiving nourishment, receiving growth. And | his own resting-place | is his pleroma.

Therefore, <sup>15</sup> all the emanations of the Father | are pleromas, and | the root of all his emanations is in | the one who made them all | grow up in himself. He assigned them <sup>20</sup> their destinies. Each one then | is manifest, | in order that through their | own thought <...>. | For the place to which they send <sup>25</sup> their thought, that place, | their root, is what takes them | up in all the heights | to the Father. They possess his | head, which is rest for them, <sup>30</sup> and they are supported, | approaching him, | as though to say that | they have participated in his face | by means of kisses. <sup>35</sup> But they do not become manifest <sup>42.1</sup> in this way, | for they were not themselves exalted; | (yet) neither did they lack the glory | of the Father nor did they think of him as

πεει πε πρητε  $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$  νετεογ $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$  τεν  $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$  χα  $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$  χα  $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$ πα ερε∙ πτοοτζ η† μητη εδ πετωιτζ εογα μπτ 15 йса пюче очасет дачи петанк авах петοει μιμελ νελ. Τλω μπλώε σόδη σεμμει σεμμτε оүте митеу фөонос миеу оүте. ашезам. ογτε μ $\mathbf{n}$  μον  $\mathbf{n}$  ζρηι  $\mathbf{n}$ ζητον  $\mathbf{n}$ χη εγμα $\mathbf{n}$ . ммау ги петмати іммач бугасі єм обле. Ι ΕΥ**ό**νων των μυκώμε μτωμε. Τυν μταλ  $_{\rm I}$  bm we twhe. The edmolou with tolem. λω νιταγ εγνη πιωτ. εγαμκ. νιβαν. εγοει йат пшше үй пагавос намне еү† шта λαγε εν ζι λαγε αλλα Ιεγή Μταν εγληκ ζι πειπν(εγμ) α αγω εγνας ωτώ ατεγινογνε. εγиус<u>ь</u> иее етииую теполие. Тиунтоу и $\overline{q}$ т $\overline{m}$ Р пасі  $\overline{n}$ тєq| $\psi$ үхн пєєї пє птопос

**ΝΝΙΙΜΑΚΑΡΙΟ** ΠΕΕΙ ΠΕ ΠΟΥΤΟΙΠΟΟ пкефтиц бе муролышие. 5и нолтопос же 40 оγіпетещще араєі єм пе і єа діщшпе дії пма Mr/43 NMTAN JAWE'SE, SKESMB, SYYS MASA LECTUS ώπιε μόμτά. Τλω Τ<sub>Ι</sub>ς είδαε μνελ νιν. Τμιπτ. μτε  $\mu$  LTHE OLMS NICHHA NY WHE. NEEL ELETагапн  $\mathbf{M}^{I}$ пішт. фоуо ахфоу ауф м $\mathbf{M}^{I}$  фта теч шооп ай тоүмнте неен йтаү етоү- $\omega[2]N[M]$   $\overline{2}$  MAMHE[I]  $EYWOOH <math>2\overline{M}$  HIWNS 1 NAмне. элт имэньсе. элт <sub>1</sub>елтехе эшолэени ет. хнк авах. ауш етмну. Su I піспермя. ите ρωμα ε φτεληλ μδητα μφι μες της παιουροποία της το μονογί аүш сежик "авал йбі нецшире аүш і сейпша миельем же имтя сть. игот. билные итее-ΜΙΝΕ ΝΕΤΦΟΥ<sub>Α</sub>ΙΨΟΥ

<sup>7</sup> ПЕ ОУАТ, A written over erased (y). 125 МТМНЕ i.e., NТМНЕ 127 МТАN <NEY> (?) Attridge 1

<sup>43.9</sup> ÑTAY, Y written over q. 110 мамне[[1]], ма added in the left margin. 1

<sup>5</sup> small nor that he is harsh | nor that he is wrathful, but | (that) he is a being without evil, imperturbable, | sweet, knowing | all spaces before they have come into existence, and <sup>10</sup> he had no need to be instructed. |

This is the manner of I those who possess (something) I from above of the I immeasurable greatness, as they 15 wait for the one alone I and the perfect one, the one who is I there for them. And they do not go down I to Hades nor have they I envy nor 20 groaning nor death I within them, but they I rest in him who is at rest, I not striving nor I being twisted around 25 the truth. But they I themselves are the truth; and I the Father is within them and I they are in the Father, being perfect, I being undivided in 30 the truly good one, being I in no way deficient in anything, but I they are set at rest, refreshed in the I Spirit. And they will heed their I root. They will be concerned with those (things) 35 in which he will find his root I and not suffer loss to his I soul. This is the place of the I blessed; this is their place. I

For the rest, then, may they <sup>40</sup> know, in their places, that | it is not fitting for me, <sup>43-1</sup> having come to be in the resting-place, | to speak of anything else. But | it is in it that I shall come to be, and (it is fitting) to | be concerned at all times with the Father of <sup>5</sup> the all and the true brothers, | those upon whom the love of | the Father is poured out and | in whose midst there is no lack of him. | They are the ones who appear <sup>10</sup> in truth, since they exist in | true and eternal life and | speak of the light which | is perfect and filled with | the seed of the Father, and <sup>15</sup> which is in his heart and in the | pleroma, while his | Spirit rejoices in it and glorifies | the one in whom it existed | because he is good. And <sup>20</sup> his children are perfect and | worthy of his name, | for he is the Father: it is children | of this kind that he | loves.

#### **APPENDIX**

# FRAGMENTS OF THE GOSPEL OF TRUTH FROM CODEX XII

### Frederik Wisse

### A. XII,2:53.19-29. Cf. I,3:30.27-31.1

 $[ - - - ] \dots [ - - - ]$ 

Σο [λγω] νετεωτή εροία ......]
 [νεα]† ναλ νή τα [μν πιετοι ν]
 [αγο]γωνδ ναγ εβολ [αγταμοογ]
 [επει]ωτ πιατωαχέ [μν πιετοι ν]

25 [ληνισ]ε Μπεσμεεγε ε[2ρλί ερο]
[ΟΥ λσειρ]ε μπεσογώ[ω. λζλζ δε]
[λι Μπογ]οειν νεσζῦ πς[μοτ ναλ]
[ρξ νε]γζο ῦωμμο πε [εροογ]
[ blank? ] ενεσκτλειτ Μ.[.....]

### B. XII,2:54.19-28 Cf. I,3:31.26-32.2

[СООЛИ, О]АМ<u>ШТ</u>ЯТАНО УСМ[МПЕ]

[СООЛИ РАЙ ТРА РАЙ ТР

25 [ΝΝΑΕΙ ΕΤΜ]ΟΟΥΤ ΠΑΕΙ Π[Ε ΠϢϢC]
 [ΕΥΚϢ ΕΖΡ]ΑΪ ΜΠΙΨΤΑΕΙΟ[Υ ΜΝ ΨΙC]
 [ΝΕCΟΟΥ] ŅΑΕΙ ΕΤΕ ΜΠΟΥCϢ[ΡΜ ΑΥ]
 [ϢΙΝΕ ΝC]Α ΠΑΪ ΝΤΑΥCϢΡΜ [ - - - ]

# C. XII,2:57.1-29 Cf. I,3:34.5-35

[μως ε‡ζλν]ή της τί[ις‡νολάε] [μως ε‡ζλν]ή της τί[ις‡νολάε]

[ $\omega$  2N TEQMN]T2AP $\omega$ 2HT [ $\omega$ 2OCE] 5 [EXN CMOT N]IM. HMAAX[E LAP AN] [TE EWAYWW] ALLA MA[WWPAWE  $\Pi$  TET] [шшам єро]ч йпритє єт[єппиа] [CWK EBOX M] TICTNOYUE [EPOU AY]  $[\omega \Pi \Pi N \Delta \Pi \varepsilon] T \uparrow \overline{\Pi} T O N N \Delta [q - - - ]$ 10 [..... M]MOU EXWU.[ - - - ] [.... εβολ] ζῆ ΝΙΟΤΝΟ[ΥϤΕ ϜϢ] [ρπ εταρω ο]γεβολ 2π ΝΙ[ς ΤΝΟΥ4ε] [LAP LE. OA]AAXIKON  $\Psi$ [LYYCMY] [......].  $\epsilon p \epsilon \pi i m \epsilon [picmoc]$ 15 [.....]м пма.[ - - - ] [..... s] 38TE [n] 34EI N] [61  $\Pi NA2TE$  AUBULA] EBOA  $\overline{M}[\Pi IME]$ [PICMOC AYW AGE]I ETXW[K EBOX] LETSHW REJKITS NINEARMILLEJ 20 [EYCWT] EEI N[AY N] δΙ ΠΙΑΡΟΨ [AY] [ $\omega$  qN] $\lambda$ B $\omega$  $\lambda$  2[M  $\pi$ ] $\tau$  $\omega$  $\tau$   $\bar{N}$ [2HT  $\varepsilon$  $\tau$ ] [ $\mathbf{X}$ HK]  $\mathbf{\Pi}$   $\mathbf{X}$   $\mathbf{I}$   $\mathbf{I$ [NOY]  $q \in \text{ENT}[\lambda \gamma]$   $T \lambda \omega [\in \text{OE}(\omega) M]$ 25 [MOYTE] EPOO[Y EY]COMT E[BOX 2H][ - - - ]. YOƏT[Ə IƏ]&&Y[OПM PT] [... OYO]N2 [ $\pi\lambda$ ] $\in IX[ - - - ]$ [.....] εγcom τ εвo[λ - - - ] သွယ[ – – – 1

# D. XII,2:58.1-29 Cf. I,3:35.5-35

[MEEY]E 20AWC 2AT[00T - - - ] [...]d $\alpha$  $\alpha$  $\alpha$  $\epsilon$ .  $\epsilon$ [ - - - ] [...]мет ете п[ - - - ] 15 [...]ΝΤΕ ΠΤ.[ - - - ] [....] πδι[ $n \in - - - 1$ ] [.]OYN  $\Pi \in [TCTO \in BOA \Gamma AP C \in ]$ [MO]YTE EPO[4 XE OYMETANOIA] єтвє παι **λ[λφθ]**Αρ[сιλ πωτ Νςλ] THORE 21[NA] XEK[AAC EYEWW] [πε]  $\overline{N}$ 61 OY[Tλλ]60' π.[---] $[\ldots]$   $\bar{n}$ . $[\ldots]$ [πκω] εβολ [πε] 2ιτορ[τα μπλο] [ $\Gamma$ ]OC NTE [ $\Pi$ ] $\Pi$  $\Lambda$ H[ $\Gamma$  $\Pi$  $\Pi$  $\Pi$ 25 [ra]P EWAGINWT EN[EIMA ETE] [ד]ססדק א[..]אָוָ.[ - - - ]  $[\Pi I] \Box T A$  EBOX  $A \in \overline{\Pi} [ETP \Box T A]$ [4]†  $\overline{N}$ ТООТ $\overline{Q}$  Т $\overline{A}$ Т  $\overline{P}$ ТООТ $\overline{Q}$ Т $\overline{A}$ Т  $\overline{P}$ ТООТ $\overline{Q}$ Т $\overline{A}$ T $\overline$ [EMMA]

# E. XII,2:59.18-30 Cf. I,3:36.14-26

[ΠΑΙ 2Ν ΤΟΥΜΗΤΕ] ΆΥϢΑ[ΧΕ Ε]

[ΝΟ ΧΕΚΑΑΟ] ÇΕ[Ν] ΑΧΙ ΝΌ[ΥΟΤΟ]

[ΟΤΟ ΝΟ] ΕΧΙ ΜΠΙΤΟΣΟ Π[ΙΤΟ]

[ΟΤΟ ΝΟ] ΕΧΙ ΜΠΙΤΟΣΟ Π[ΙΤΟ]

[2C ΓΑΡ] ΠΕ ΠΝΑΕ ΝΤΕ ΠΕΙΦ[Τ]

[2C .] ΕΙ ΠΕ ΑΥΧ[ΟΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΙΟ]

25 [ΚΕΥΟ] Ο ΓΑΡ ΕΤΜ[Η2 ΧΙ ΜΠΙΤΟ]

[ΒΟΛ ΝΟΙ] ΠΙΤΟΣ [ΝΤΕ ΟΥΑ Ο]

[ΒΟΛ ΝΟΙ] ΠΙΤΟΣ [ΝΤΕ ΟΥΑ Ο]

[ΝΟΥ] ΡΙΑ ΠΒΟΛ Ε[ΒΟΛ ΜΠΙ]

30 [ΤΟΣ Ο] ΤΕ ΦΑΟΚΑ[ΤΕΧΕ ...]

# F. XII,2:60.17-30 Cf. I,3:37.7-21

[·]ψ εμείψ[η ελδμ μβ**σθ**ος μ]

[π]εμμεεγε πλοιο[c δε μτλη]
20 [ε]ι λαογουζογ εβολ [πυογς π]
τε πλοιος ετωλ[χε λυ χιν]
[μπ]εζοογ ετευεμόε[ετ εγμογ]
[τε εροα] χε μ[ε]εγε επε[ιδη εα]
[όω υζητα] εμπλτα[ογωνζ]
25 [εβολ. ςν]λωωπε δ[ε ετρεαογ]
[μυζ ε]βολ ζοτλμ [εμωλνεγ]
[λοκει] πόι πογωψ [μπετα]
[ογωψ]ε πιογωψ [πεταμο]
[τν μ]πεαζητ τη[ρα υζητα]
30 [νόι πε]ιωτ λγω π[εταεγλοκει]

#### THE TREATISE ON THE RESURRECTION

1,4:43.25-50.18

### Malcolm L. Peel

#### I. BIBLIOGRAPHY

- 1. Editions, Translations and Commentaries:
- Bazán, Francisco Garcia, "Sobre la Resurrección (Epístola a Reginos): Traducción, Introducción y Commentario," *RevistB* 38 (1976) 147-78.
- Frid, B. De Resurrectione. Epistula ad Rheginum. Inledning och oversattning fran koptiskan. (Symbolae Biblicae Upsalienses, Supp. till SEA, 19; Lund: Gleerup, 1967).
- Haardt, Robert, "'Die Abhandlung über die Auferstehung' des Codex Jung aus der Bibliothek gnosticher koptischer Schriften von Nag Hammadi: Bemerkungen zu ausgewählten Motiven, Teil I: Der Text," Kairos NF 11 (1969) 1-5.
- Kraus, Martin, "Die Abhandlung über die Auferstehung," Die Gnosis (ed. Werner Foerster; Zürich: Artemis, 1971) Vol. 2. 85–163, (ET: R. McL. Wilson; Oxford: Clarendon, 1974) 2. 71–75.
- Layton, Bentley, The Gnostic Treatise on Resurrection from Nag Hammadi (HDR 12; Missoula, MT: Scholars, 1979).
- Malinine, Michel, et al. De Resurrectione (Epistula ad Rheginum): Codex Jung  $F.xxii^{\tau}-F.xxv^{\upsilon}$  (p. 43-50) (Zürich: Rascher, 1963) = ed. pr.
- Martin, Luther H., "The Epistle to Rheginos: Translation, Commentary, and Analysis" (Diss. Claremont, 1971).
- Peel, Malcolm L., The Epistle to Rheginos: A Valentinian Letter on the Resurrection Introduction, Translation, Analysis and Exposition (Philadelphia: Westminster, 1969/London: SCM, 1969).
- Gnosis und Auferstehung: Der Brief an Rheginus von Nag-Hammadi. (W.-P. Funk, trans.; Verbesserte Auflage; Neukirchen-Vluyn: Neukirchener, 1974).

### 2. Special Studies

- Bazán, Francisco Garcia, "La Doctrina de resurrección en S. Pablo y entre los gnósticos," RevistB 37 (1975) 341-52.
- Colpe, Carsten, "Heidnische, jüdische und christliche Überlieferung in den Schriften aus Nag Hammadi, VIII," JAC 22 (1979) 98-122.
- Dehandschutter, Boudewijn, "L'Épître à Rhèginos (CG I,3): Quelques problèmes critiques," *OLP* 4 (1973) 101-111.
- Gaffron, Hans-Georg, "Eine gnostische Apologie des Auferstehungsglaubens: Bemerkungen zur 'Epistula ad Rheginum,'" Die Zeit Jesu: Festschrift für Heinrich Schlier (Günther Bornkamm and Karl Rahner, edd.; Freiburg: Herder, 1970) 218-27.
- Haardt, Robert, "Die Abhandlung über die Auferstehung' des Codex Jung aus der Bibliothek gnostischer koptischer Schriften von Nag Hammadi: Bemerkungen zu ausgewählten Motiven, Teil II: Die Interpretation," Kairos NF 12 (1970) 241-69.
- Layton, Bentley, "Vision and Revision: A Gnostic View of the Resurrection," Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi (Québec, 22-25 août 1978) (Bibliothèque copte de Nag Hammadi, Section "Etudes" 1; Québec: Les presses de l'université Laval; Louvain: Peeters, 1981) 190-217.
- Martin, Luther H., "The Anti-philosophical Polemic and Gnostic Soteriology in 'The Treatise on the Resurrection' (CG I,3)," Numen 20 (1973) 20-37.
- ——, "The Treatise on the Resurrection' (CG I,3) and Diatribe Style," VC 27 (1973) 277-80.
- ——, "Note on 'The Treatise on the Resurrection' (CG I,3) 48,3-6," VC 27 (1973) 281.
- Ménard, Jacques-E., "L'Epître à Rhèginos et la resurrection," Proceedings of the XII International Congress of the International Association for the History of Religions... Stockholm, Sweden, August 16-22, 1970 (C. Jouco Bleeker et al., edd.; Studies in the History of Religions: Supp. to Numen 31; Leiden: Brill, 1975) 189-99.
- ——, "La notion de 'Résurrection' dans 'l'Épître à Rhèginos'," Essays on the Nag Hammadi Texts In Honour of Pahor Labib (Martin Krause ed.; NHS 6; Leiden: Brill, 1975) 110-24.
- Peel, Malcolm L., "Gnostic Eschatology and the New Testament," NT 12 (1970) 141-65.

- Peretto, Elio, "L'Epistola a Rheginos: il posta del corpo nella risurrezione," Aug. 18 (1978) 63-74.
- Quispel, Gilles, "Note sur 'De Resurrectione'," VC 22 (1968) 14-15. Schenke, Hans-Martin, "Auferstehungsglaube und Gnosis," ZNW 59 (1968) 123-26.
- Tröger, Karl-Wolfgang, "Die Bedeutung der Texte von Nag Hammadi für die moderne Gnosisforschung," Gnosis und Neues Testament: Studien aus Religionswissenschaft und Theologie (Berlin: Evangelische Verlagsanstalt, 1973) 29-30.
- van Unnik, Willem C., "The Newly Discovered 'Epistle to Rheginos' on the Resurrection," JEH 15 (1964) 141-52; 153-67.
- Zandee, Jan, "De opstanding in de brief aan Rheginos en in het evangelie van Philippus," NTT 16 (1962) 361-77.

#### II. LANGUAGE

The Treatise on the Resurrection is written in Subachmimic, as are the remaining treatises of Codex I, as well as the treatises of Codex X and the first half of Codex XI.

### 1. Orthography

### 2. Vocalization

Subachmimic forms with a final  $\epsilon$  appear in the words MH $\epsilon$  and KW $\epsilon$ . Also characteristic of Subachmimic are forms ending in 1 such as KEKEI (49.3), PMMAAEI (48.24) and PAEI (48.25), plurals of PM-

MAO and PPO, respectively. These plurals have hitherto been attested only for Achmimic texts. Preference for endings in 1 is, however, common in the other A<sup>2</sup> texts of Codex I.

Alternative vocalizations of certain forms appear. Thus we find  $\mathbf{\lambda}\mathbf{\lambda}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{Z}$  (48.2,21) and  $\mathbf{\lambda}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{Z}$  (48.23);  $\mathbf{\lambda}\mathbf{\lambda}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{E}$  (45.1,2,39; 47.37; 50.3,9) and  $\mathbf{\lambda}\mathbf{\lambda}\mathbf{\lambda}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{E}$  (47.24);  $\mathbf{N}\mathbf{T}\mathbf{E}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}$  (48.21) and  $\mathbf{N}\mathbf{T}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}$  (47.36);  $\mathbf{C}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{N}$ - (hitherto unattested, 46.14) and  $\mathbf{C}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{U}\mathbf{N}$ - (44.1; 46.31);  $\mathbf{T}\mathbf{U}\mathbf{U}\mathbf{N}$  (45.26; 46.8,10) and  $\mathbf{T}\mathbf{U}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{N}$  (46.16; 48.3,6; 49.23,36);  $\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{Z}$  (45.20,29) and  $\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{Z}$  (hitherto unattested, 47.38–39). The gemination of accented medial vowels in  $\mathbf{A}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{Q}$  and  $\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{Q}$  also seems to be paralleled in the form  $\mathbf{C}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{U}\mathbf{U}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{Q}$  (46.24).

## 3. Morphology

Certain hitherto unattested forms appear in this text:  $\kappa\varepsilon$ - (45.6, cf.  $\kappa\omega$ );  $\omega M N \kappa$  (45.14,19; 46.1; 49.4, cf.  $\omega M K$ );  $\omega B \varepsilon I \varepsilon$  (48.27,35, cf.  $\omega I B \varepsilon$ );  $\varepsilon I \omega \Pi \varepsilon$  (45.28; 46.3; 47.4,33; 48.6; 49.16,25; 50.5, cf.  $\varepsilon \omega \times \varepsilon$ );  $\varepsilon M \times \varepsilon$  or  $M \times \varepsilon$  (44.7, cf.  $M \circ O \omega \varepsilon$ );  $\varepsilon \varepsilon \varepsilon$  (47.29,30; 49.32, cf.  $\varepsilon \varepsilon$ ).

The conjugation bases which appear in the Treatise on the Resurrection have been thoroughly analyzed by Layton (Treatise, 193–94). The following are particularly worthy of note: The future regularly appears in NA, but the fut. II enaei (46.30) may be an A² form in alone, although the form may also be understood as a simple orthographic variant of ennaei. The perf. I appears with both bases, a and a2. For each there are circumstantial, relative, and second tense conversions. Thus circ.: eak (49.23); eaq (45.19); eazoy (46.27); rel.: Ntaei (50.12); Ntak (46.15); entac (48.17); Nta2i (49.37); Nta2i (43.36); Nta2a- (45.24); enta (46.36); eta (46.24; 48.6); second: Ntaq (45.5); Nta2n (44.1); Nta2a (44.12). The future III negative appears twice, NI (48.29) and Nq (49.34). The negative imperative appears in the forms Much a- (46.11; 47.2; 48.10; 49.9) and Mup- (47.36; 49.11; 50.8).

# 4. Textual, Grammatical, and Stylistic Features

At several places the *Treatise on the Resurrection* exhibits unusual forms or constructions which may involve textual corruption. See the discussion in the notes of the following: aq2ma2e (44.17); nat (46.21); MKOCMOC (46.38); XINP APHXQ (47.28); NNEC NZE (47.38).

The Coptic syntax in this tractate is generally unremarkable. The

qualitative form  $\omega oo\pi$  (49.36–37), used where one might expect an infinitive complement, is not anomalous, as Layton(Treatise, 191–92) has shown. The construction used here,  $\omega p \bar{n} \bar{n} \omega oo\pi$ , in fact occurs frequently in Codex I, especially in the  $Tri.\ Trac.$  See the indices s.v.  $\omega \omega \pi \epsilon$ .

A stylistic feature worthy of note is the use of the article in Christological titles (εγωμρε ννούτε, 55.16–17; νεγωμρε νρωμε, 44.23; νωμρε ννούτε, 44.29; νωμρε νπούτε, 44.21–22; μπ-ωμρε νπρωμε, 44.30–31; νωμρε νπρωμε, 46.14–15). As Layton (*Treatise*, 183) has shown, the second noun is indefinite, i.e., the attributive construction is used, when the whole phrase is predicate. The second noun is definite, i.e., the genitive construction is used, when the whole phrase is not predicate. The variation probably reflects the syntax of the underlying Greek.

The Greek original of the document is otherwise amply reflected in the Coptic text. In a vocabulary of approximately 235 words, excluding particles and connectives, 78 or 33.2% are Greek loanwords. Notable usages of such loanwords include:

Proper names: There is variation in the use of abbreviations or compendia for nomina sacrā (IHC in 48.10, IC in 50.1). Spiritus asper is retained for 2HAEIAC (48.8), but omitted for PHINOC (43.25, etc.). Both the nominative (43.25) and vocative case forms (44.22; 47.3; 49.10) of the addressee's name appear, though all occurrences are in direct address.

Adjectives: By and large, usage is in conformity with the usual rules of masculine or feminine forms for adjectives used with persons; neuter for all others (cf. Till, Koptische Grammatik, # 76), e.g., λΝΑΓ-ΚΑΙΟΝ, 44.7; ΑΠΙCΤΟC, 44.9; ΑΥCΚΟΛΟΝ, 45.2,3. Exceptions occur with πΝΕΥΜΑΤΙΚΗ, ΨΥΧΙΚΗ, and CAPKIKH in 45.39–46.2, all of which modify λΝΑCΤΑCIC in 45.40.

Conjunctions: There is a noticeably high incidence of Greek conjunctions in the text: ALLA (15 times), TAP (8 times), AE (13 times). Also, there is correlative usage of such conjunctions as MEN...AE (44.8-10,27-30; 45.9-10). To be noted are also the use of KAN (49.19) to introduce a conditional clause; and KAITOI (49.27) to introduce a concessive clause.

Verbs: As is usual in Coptic dialects other than Sahidic, Greek verbs are preceded by the construct p- from ειρε, e.g., p acker (49.31) and p alctaze (47.2,37). An exception occurs with πιс-τεγε, used without the preceding p at 46.4,12,15.

#### III. GENERAL INTRODUCTION

Of unique interest for the study of Christian Gnostic views of individual eschatology in the second century is the small, eight-page writing (only 262 lines of text) which occupies fourth place in the Codex Jung. Written in the form of a didactic and apologetic letter by an unnamed master to one of his pupils, a certain Rheginos (43.25–26; 44.22; 47.3; 49.10–11), it provides teaching about the resurrection similar to the heretical view of Hymenaeus and Philetus, combatted in 2 Tim 2:18, "that the resurrection is past already." Couched in a Valentinian conceptual framework, echoing NT language (especially Paul), and reflecting the impact of Middle Platonic ideas, the letter's teaching provides important evidence of heterodox development of a pivotal Christian doctrine outside the Great Church.

#### IV. TITLE AND GENRE

As is the case with 21 other tractates in the Nag Hammadi library, the title of this work appears only at the end of the text. Virtually all scholars agree that this title, TAOFOC ETBE TANACTACIC, is a secondary addition, appended either by the Coptic translator or a subsequent copyist-collector to facilitate identification or indexing of the writing. Constructed from two statements within the text (the theme announced in 44.6, ETBE TANACTACIC; and the programmatic declaration introducing the body of the discussion in 44.11-12, ETBE TEEL MAPENAOTOC WOME NEN ETBHTC), the title describes the content rather than the literary form of the document: "The Word / Discussion / Treatise concerning the Resurrection."

A variety of identifications of the literary genre of this text have been offered, including "treatise," "doctrinal letter," "general epistle," "discourse," "tract," "pamphlet," and "book." More recently, Layton² has argued that Treat. Res. is actually quite similar to the  $\epsilon i\sigma$ - $a\gamma\omega\gamma\eta'$  or "introductory treatise" identified initially by E. Norden. Designed to introduce a discipline, such literature was "often clothed in the garb of the literary epistle and was typically dedicated to a son or other young man."  $^3$  More precisely, however, because Treat. Res.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>See Peel, Epistle, 5ff. for a summary of scholarly opinion.

<sup>2&</sup>quot;Vision," 199ff. and Treatise, 119-120.

<sup>3</sup>Layton, "Vision," 200.

lacks some of the usual characteristics of such literature, Layton adopts a suggestion made originally by Orbe<sup>4</sup> and concludes that it is "closer to the sermon, or...the animated classroom lecture." Layton finds the closest parallels in Epictetus's discourses as preserved by Arrian.<sup>5</sup> As such, it displays a "formal, theoretical opening; a middle development; an ethical closing, with *exempla*, quotations, and exhortation; a coda." Only to be expected, then, is the pervasive presence of the Cynic-Stoic diatribe style, e.g., puns, unprepared strong metaphors, everyday images, *exempla*, quotations from stock authors (Paul and perhaps Heraclitus), patronizing insults, compressed exposition and logic, expository questions, emotionally neutral objections, *reductio ad absurdum*. Other scholars<sup>8</sup> have likewise underscored the influence of the diatribe.

A majority of commentators, however, continue to identify the text's genre as that of the didactic letter, in which questions raised by the pupil Rheginos are answered by the master/author. The closing lines (50.11-16), with their greetings of "peace" and "grace" to the reader and his circle, are clearly in epistolary style. Also, the piece falls into the customary divisions of the Greco-Roman letter: general introduction, statement of theme, argument, resumé, refutation, paraenetic conclusion, epilogue. 10

However, the document's lack of a praescriptio naming sender and receiver, together with use of the diatribe style noted earlier, have caused scholars to differ over the genuineness of the letter. Some, like Peel and Frid, maintain that it is indeed a personal letter, written by a teacher to one of his pupils. The "missing praescriptio" may never have existed, as is the case with the Epistle to the Hebrews, the Epistula Apostolorum, or the Gnostic Letter of Ptolemy to Flora (Epiphanius, Pan. 33.3-7). Other scholars 11 doubt that it is a real letter, the epistolary form merely being used as a teaching vehicle and "Rheginos" perhaps being only a symbolic addressee.

```
<sup>4</sup>Gregorianum 46 (1965) 173.
<sup>5</sup>Layton, "Vision," 201.
<sup>6</sup>Layton, "Vision," 202.
<sup>7</sup>Layton, "Vision," 202-204.
<sup>8</sup>Van Unnik, JEH 15 (1964) 146, and especially Martin, VC 27 (1973) 277-80.
<sup>9</sup>See, e.g., ed. pr., ix; van Unnik, JEH 15 (1964) 146; Schenke, OLZ 60 (1965) 471; Haenchen, TR 30 (1964) 44, 57; Leipoldt, TLZ 90 (1965) 518; Martin, The Epistle, 298-99; Haardt, Kairos 11 (1969) 1; Peretto, Aug. 18 (1978) 63; Krause, Die Gnosis, 85; Peel, Gnosis und Auferstehung, 17ff.; and Frid, De Resurrectione, 4ff.
<sup>10</sup>So ed. pr., 40.
```

11Cf. ed. pr., Dehandschutter, Martin, Gaffron.

Controversy over the precise genre will undoubtedly continue. For our part, however, we find certain passages remain unintelligible apart from the presupposition of a personal relationship between teacher and pupil. Further, the letter is clearly addressed to a single individual, Rheginos, with the encouragement only in the epilogue (50.7–16) to share it with others in his circle. Finally, while acknowledging the presence of features of the diatribe style in the text, we would maintain that this by no means precludes the possibility of the use of such a style in a rather personal, didactic letter, as is found, for instance, in Paul's correspondence.

As to the integrity or unity of the letter, we would maintain that, apart from the incorporation of older material, <sup>14</sup> there is no compelling evidence either of the joining together of two, originally independent letters, <sup>15</sup> or of a "gnosticizing redaction" of an originally Christian text. <sup>16</sup>

#### V. OUTLINE OF THE CONTENTS

Since a full analysis is given elsewhere, <sup>17</sup> we here give only a brief outline of the contents:

- I. (43.25-44.12) Introduction and occasion of the letter
  - A. (43.25-35) The false seekers of eschatological "rest"
  - B. (43.35-44.3) The true seekers of eschatological "rest"
  - C. (44.3-12) The author's consent to discuss the basis of true "rest": the nature of the resurrection
- II. (44.13-46.2) The basic argument: the Christological foundation of the resurrection
  - A. (44.13-21) The Lord's activity in the sphere of "flesh"
  - B. (44.21-38) The Lord's nature and saving work
  - C. (44.39-45.13) A digression: the author's excuse and his assurance

<sup>12</sup>Cf. 44.3-6; 44.39-45.2; 45.11-13,15; 46.8-12; 46.35-47.1; 47.30-36; 48.4-11; 48.38-49.7; 49.25-27,30-33; 50.5-8.

13See Peel, Epistle, 7-10, 47,100-103.

<sup>14</sup>E.g., a hymnic fragment in 46.35–47.1; a few loose citations and echoes of the NT; and some sayings seemingly drawn from prior discussion between master and pupil, e.g., 44.30–38; 45.11–13,17–23; 46.18–19; 47.17–19; 48.22–27; 48.38–49.5; 49.35–36.

15So Martin, The Epistle, 293-97.

16So Dehandschutter, OLP 4 (1973) 110.

<sup>17</sup>See Peel, *Epistle*, 37-47 and *Gnosis und Auferstehung*, 47-56. The analysis given there must be modified now in light of the following commentary.

- D. (45.14-46.2)The "spiritual resurrection": rooted in the Savior's own resurrection and the believers' proleptic participation therein
- III. (46.3-49.9) The problems and questions of Rheginos answered
  - A. (46.3-47.10) First problem: isn't the resurrection philosophically undemonstrable and uncertain?
  - B. (47.11-30) Answer: while resurrection involves departure from the corruptible body, its certitude is based on election
  - C. (47.30-36) Second problem: how can resurrection entail bodilessness immediately at death?
  - D. (47.36-48.3) Answer: through the "raising" (= ascent) of the inner man
  - E. (48.3-30) Third problem: surely, the resurrection is an illusion, not a reality?
  - F. (48.31-49.9) Answer: the symbols and images of the resurrection demonstrate that the world, not the resurrection, is illusory
- IV. (49.9-36) A paraenetic conclusion
  - A. (49.9-16) A warning against erroneous thought and action that would prevent realization of the truth: one already possesses the resurrection
  - B. (49.16-24) An existential proof of proleptically-experienced resurrection
  - C. (49.24-36) An exhortation to "practice," that release from this world may be secured and restoration to one's pre-existent state may occur
- V. (49.37-50.16) The epilogue
  - A. (49.37-50.4) The Christological source and the scope of the author's instruction
  - B. (50.5-11) Encouragement to seek further help from Rheginos' brethren
  - C. (50.11-16) Final greetings to Rheginos and others with whom he may share the letter
- VI. (50.17-18) A title descriptive of the letter's content

# VI. THE POSITION OF TREAT. RES. IN THE HISTORY OF RELIGIONS

Ongoing study is clarifying that our author is a Christian Gnostic teacher influenced by Middle Platonic thought as mediated through

Valentinian Gnosticism. Several authors<sup>18</sup> have maintained that the writer fails to effect a successful synthesis of these disparate currents of thought, especially of the Greek concept of immortality of the soul with the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. Even so, from the author's own perspective, he is clearly and doctrinally satisfied with his synthesis. An examination of his indebtedness to these three spheres of influence will clarify this.

#### 1. The Christian

That the author understands himself to be a Christian is made clear by his Christocentrism, by the primacy of place he gives to "faith"  $(\pi i \sigma \tau \iota s)$ , and by the authority he ascribes to the scriptures.

The "Lord, the Savior, Jesus Christ" is the basis of resurrection hope and the teacher of truth. Having pre-existed as a "seed of Truth" (44.21-36), he came into this world, took on "flesh" (44.13-17), and experienced "suffering" and, apparently, death (cf. 46.16-17; 45.25-26). Yet, through his divine nature as "Son of God" (44.27-29, cf. 45.4-11), he "swallowed up" and thus conquered death (45.14-15; 46.14-20). Disassociating himself from this "perishing world," he transformed himself into an immortal being (destroying his visible nature through his invisible inner nature), and ascended to heaven (45.16-21). It is through Christ alone, then, that the resurrection came into being (48.16-19), that the "way of immortality" was opened for the elect (45.14-39), that the faithful received "rest" (43.35-38), and that the Elect were revealed (45.10-11).

Notable is the fact that outside of the title "Son of God" (44.16–17,22,29) and what may be inferred about the "Truth" from which Christ came as a "seed" (44.21–36), there are no references whatsoever to God the Father. Thus, the author is resolutely Christocentric — Christ raises himself!

Another evidence of the author's Christian orientation is his stress on the importance of "faith," which is acceptance of the reality of the resurrection of Christ from the dead (45.14-46.4,14-17,20). Regardless of how skillful or cogent, philosophical argumentation cannot "persuade" men that resurrection is true (46.3-10). Also, "faith" is trust that believers participate in the "spiritual resurrection" experienced by Christ (46.8-13). Thus, "belief" is inextricably linked with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup>Ménard, Schenke, and especially Tröger.

<sup>19</sup>The text always uses χρηστός for χριστός. Cf. 43.37; 48.8-10; 49.38-50.1.

"immortality" (46.20–21), recalling the tie between "faith" and "eternal life" in Johannine literature. Only an elect few possess it, for many are  $\aa\pi\imath\sigma\tau$ 0.

Finally, our author's use of the NT as his ultimate court of appeal is indisputable proof of his adherence to the Christian faith. Guarantee of believers' resurrection with Christ, proof that those resurrected have identifiable form, and the demonstration that the believer should consider himself already risen are all rooted in the author's "exposition" of the "Word of Truth" (43.34, 45.4). While this "Word" probably includes some Valentinian School tradition and exegesis, it most certainly encompasses the NT Scriptures as well. He knows and specifically cites in loose fashion the "Gospel" (48.6-11 = Mark 9:2-8, par.) and the "Apostle" (45.24-28 = a combination of Rom 8:17 and Eph 2:5-6). He also echoes a number of NT writings in a style reminiscent of cultured men of the late Roman Empire, 21 as do many Fathers of the Great Church.<sup>22</sup> Our commentary shows that he distinctly echoes John and Matt from the "Gospel," as well as Rom, 1-2 Cor, Eph, Phil, Col from the "Apostle." Indeed, there may also be fainter allusions to Luke, Acts, 1-2 Thess, 2 Tim, Titus, Heb, 1-2 Pet, 1 John, 3 John.<sup>23</sup> Thus, while the author is influenced profoundly by his Gnostic and Gnostically-mediated Platonic ideas, he nonetheless makes frequent use of NT language and finds decisive its teaching about the resurrection (pace Layton).

### 2. The Gnostic Milieu

Virtually all commentators concur that the author of *Treat. Res.* is a *Gnostic* Christian. Some, claiming to find no clearly distinguishable characteristics within his teaching, are content to say that it could have come from any one of several early Gnostic sects.<sup>24</sup> Most scholars, however, hold that the Gnosticism reflected is clearly Valentinian.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>20</sup>Cf., e.g., John 3:36, 5:24, 6:47, 11:25-26, and 1 John 5:13.

Layton. For details, see Peel, Gnosis und Auferstehung, 164, n. 3.

<sup>21</sup>See W. Kroll, Studien zum Verständnis der römischen Literatur (Stuttgart, 1924) 139ff.

<sup>22</sup>See H. E. W. Turner, The Pattern of Christian Truth: A Study in the Relations between Orthodoxy and Heresy in the Early Church (London, 1954) 273.

<sup>23</sup>See further Peel, Epistle, 17ff.

<sup>24</sup>So H.-M. Schenke, *OLZ* 60 (1965) 473 and *ZNW* 59 (1968) 125, followed by his pupil, K.-W. Tröger, *TLZ* 101 (1976) 928.

<sup>25</sup>So Puech, Quispel, Malinine, Zandee, Daniélou, Haenchen, Leipoldt, van Unnik, Stead, Haardt, Gaffron, Rudolph, Bazán, Peretto, Frid, Barns, Martin and

Several types of evidence are adduced to demonstrate the Valentinian provenance. First, although other Gnostics taught that the spiritual resurrection has already occurred, (e.g., Menander, Simon and Carpocrates, the Mandaeans, the Manichaeans, the writers of the Corpus Hermeticum), the most striking parallels to the form of this teaching presented in Treat. Res. (49.15-16) have been found among the Valentinians.<sup>26</sup> By them, as by our author (cf. 44.1-3; 46.23-24,30-32; 49.25-28), resurrection is equated with possessing true knowledge, as well as faith. Also, like Valentinus himself, Treat. Res. teaches only the resurrection of spirit, both "psychic" and "fleshly" elements being excluded (45.40-46.2).27

Second, there are several conceptual complexes in Treat. Res. which seem clearly Valentinian. In terms of cosmology, a Pleroma or Divine Fullness ( $\pi\lambda\eta\rho\omega\mu\alpha$ ), including the Elect "All" (46.38-47.1, cf. 47.26-29), the Savior (44.34-36), and certain "emanations" ( $\pi\rho o$ βολαί, 45.11-13), pre-existed prior to some disruption which led to creation of the "world" (46.35-38).<sup>28</sup> Such a disruption (which may have entailed the fall of Sophia, though neither she nor the Demiurge are ever explicitly mentioned in the text) resulted in a "deficiency" (ὑστέρημα) in the "system" (σύστημα) of the Pleroma (49.4-5), a "deficiency" that apparently only the divine Savior could rectify through His "restoration" (ἀποκατάστασις, 44.30-33) of the "All." (All terms in quotation marks can be paralleled from Valentinian sources.)

As a result of this disruption, the "world" comes into being as antithetical to the Pleroma (46.35-38). Moreover, the "world" is negatively evaluated (45.16-17; 47.5-6); is a place of "change," "becoming," and "illusion" (45.16-17; 48.13-28); and seems under the control of inimical "dominions," "deities," and an "Element" (the Demiurge?).

Moreover, some pivotal images and terms appear in the text which can be readily paralleled from Valentinian sources: Christ as a "seed"  $(\sigma \pi \epsilon \rho \mu a)$  of Truth (44.21-36); "light flowing down upon the darkness" (49.2-4) as symbolic of the resurrection; a trichotomous anthropology implied by the allusion to "the pneumatic resurrection" which destroys ("swallows up") "the psychic resurrection" and "the fleshly

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup>Cf., e.g., the views of the Valentinians combatted by Tertullian in De praes. haer. 33.7, De res. mort. 19.2-7 and by Irenaeus, Haer. 2.31.2.

27 See further ed. pr. xi, xxiii.

<sup>28</sup>See Peel, Epistle, 106ff.

resurrection" (45.39-46.2); the use of contrasts, such as  $\kappa \acute{o} \sigma \mu o s$  vs.  $a \acute{i} \acute{\omega} \nu$  (47.5-8), and  $\mu \epsilon \rho \iota \sigma \mu \acute{o} s$  vs.  $\acute{\epsilon} \nu \omega \sigma \iota s$  (49.9-16).

While it is true that several distinguishing theologoumena of Valentinian teaching are missing - notably, mention of gnosis of the Highest, Unknown Father; clear allusion to Sophia or the Demiurge; presentation of an explicitly docetic Christ; comment on the "syzygoi" formed between pneumatics and their personal, angelic counterparts at the death / ascent of the Elect - their omission does not preclude the possibility of a Valentinian provenance. This is because, as stated previously, Treat. Res. clearly presupposes prior instruction of the recipient, Rheginos, and his brethren in basic mythology to which the author alludes only vaguely. Also, it is quite possible, as argued elsewhere<sup>29</sup> that Treat. Res. reflects a form of Valentinian thought that at some points is at variance with the forms reported upon by Clement of Alexandria, Irenaeus, Hippolytus, and Epiphanius. Certainly, the burden of proof rests upon those who wish to deny a Valentinian background. They must demonstrate that the complexes of concepts outlined above all appear together in at least one other known, non-Valentinian school of Gnostic thought reported upon by the heresiologists!

### 3. The Platonic Milieu

Recently, Layton has argued that the author of *Treat. Res.*, "who is probably a Valentinian,"  $^{30}$  is most accurately characterized as a "second-century Middle Platonist."  $^{31}$  As such, he teaches a tripartite anthropology ( $vo\hat{v}s$ ,  $\psi v\chi \dot{\eta}$ ,  $\sigma \acute{a}\rho \dot{\xi}$ ), from which only the  $vo\hat{v}s$ , devoid of any type of resurrection flesh or body, shall survive in the "resurrection."  $^{32}$  Such is set against a background of distinction between the world of Being (undying objects, including the "Good" itself), of which the individual  $vo\hat{v}s$  is part, and the sphere of corruptible becoming (48.20-27). The  $vo\hat{v}s$  (= the essential and immortal self), by attaining true "self knowledge" (49.16-18) and through intellectual "practice" (49.30-33) of contemplating the truth,  $^{33}$  can actually attain salvation in the present. Disengagement of the superior  $vo\hat{v}s$  from the inferior body of flesh "is metaphorically an uprising or ava-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup>Peel, Treatise, 179-80.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup>Layton, "Vision," 209, n. 86.

<sup>31</sup> Layton, "Vision," 208.

<sup>32</sup> Layton, "Vision," 208.

<sup>33</sup>Layton, Treatise, 111.

στασιs in the sense that the intellect here and now ascends the staircase of abstractions ... (cf. Plato, Symp. 211E)... until it comes to view (Plato's word is γινώσκειν, 'have gnosis of') the wide ocean of the beautiful and good itself."<sup>34</sup> Only in the present does resurrection have any relevance for the Christian, for at death the νοῦς sheds the body and ascends to the Pleromatic Good. In the present, the fleshly body hinders and threatens the inner νοῦς.

Other Platonic traits have been identified by different scholars. Ed. pr. (xxv-xxvi), for example, argue that the contrast between κόσμος and αἰών in 45.16-18 parallels the Platonic contrast between "image" and "living model / archetype." The "intelligible world" is said to be the opposite of the "sensible" world in 46.35-47.1, a cosmology reminiscent of Plato. And, reference to the salvation of the "All" in 47.26 is said to echo faithfully the Platonic view that identifies man completely, the integral man, with his νοῦς. 35 We ourselves have underscored the notions of pre-existence of souls (46.38-47.1, cf. 47.4-6; 49.30-36) and of "practicing" for dying (49.28-33) as possibly echoing Platonic conceptions. 36

To call Treat. Res. the product of a "second-century Christian Platonist," however, is to emphasize one of the spheres of influence that has impacted upon our author to the exclusion of others, notably, the Christian. For example, it is clear that even though the author seems to adhere to belief in the pre-existence of the self (which he calls the  $vo\hat{v}s$ , not the  $\psi v\chi \eta$ , as Plato and Plotinus) and its extrication from the body at death, this vovs is not intrinsically immortal. The resurrection of Christ and faith in this event are critical for achievement of the spiritual resurrection of the self, according to the author of *Treat*. Res. Further, the author's use of the term "resurrection" connotes more than the post mortem ascent of the bare "soul" or vovs. He speaks of a "garment of light" (= "rays," 45.30-31) worn by the Elect (45.30-31) in ascension, of the survival of "living members" that exist invisibly within the external, fleshly members (47.38-48.3), and probably of the reception of a new resurrection "flesh" in the post mortem ascent (47.6-8). Moreover, the author is remarkably negative about philosophers and philosophical persuasion (46.3-13) for one who supposedly and unabashedly embraces second-century Middle Platonism. Finally, to affirm that the "spiritual resurrection" "swallows up" (a

<sup>34</sup> Layton, "Vision," 208.

<sup>35</sup>Cf. ed. pr., 17.

<sup>36</sup>Peel, Epistle, 159-60.

Pauline expression meaning "destroys" or renders irrelevant; cf. 1 Cor 15:54; 2 Cor 5:4d) the "psychic" resurrection (as well as the "fleshly") is more distinctly a Gnostic than a Platonic view. Could a Platonist say the "psychical element" (the  $\psi v \chi \eta$ ) does not survive death?

At two other critical points our author demonstrates radical difference from Middle Platonism: the absence of any mention whatsoever of the goal of beatific vision of the Good or Ultimate Ideas, and his suggestion that the resurrection state entails the retention of personally identifiable characteristics, i.e., a "new body." This latter certainly seems the thrust of the author's allusion to Elijah and Moses from the Synoptic Transfiguration pericope as a revelation of those who have arisen (48.6-13). To argue, as Layton does, 37 that just the opposite is meant, namely, that the appearance of these two OT greats at the Transfiguration might wrongly suggest that the resurrection is a kind of phantom survival, turns the meaning of the text of Treat. Res. on its head! To make his argument convincing, Layton would have to demonstrate that our author understands the appearance of Moses and Elijah to refer to something other than the post mortem state or that their appearance at the Transfiguration is only illusory. However, Layton does not and cannot sustain such an argument.

Thus, we must conclude with ed. pr. that, like Valentinus himself and those of his school, our author's thinking has been influenced by Platonic thought. Even so, this Platonism is radically altered by a Gnostically-inspired acosmic dualism and by a spiritually-conceived, Christian-inspired idea of resurrection that clearly owes something to the Apostle Paul.

#### 4. Conclusion

In our view, the author is a Christian Gnostic whose thought displays the distinctive impact of Platonic ideas as mediated through and altered by a Valentinian Gnostic frame of reference.

#### VII. TEACHING OF THE LETTER

### 1. Cosmology and Anthropology

The author's eschatological teaching presupposes a cosmic dualism: a pre-existent "system" ( $\sigma v \sigma \tau \dot{\eta} \mu a$ ) of heavenly emanations called the "Pleroma" ( $\pi \lambda \dot{\eta} \rho \omega \mu a$ ) (46.35-38, cf. 45.10-13) vs. "this place"

<sup>37</sup> Layton, Treatise, 94-96, 130; "Vision," 207-208.

(τοπος) or "world" (44.18,36; 45.16,30; 46.9,11,38; 47.6-26; 48.15, 28; 49.33). The world itself has come into being through a disruption in this Pleroma (46.35-38), the resulting condition being called a "deficiency" ( $i \sigma \tau \epsilon \rho \eta \mu a$ , 49.4-5, cf. 44.30-33). Passing comments make clear the evil, corruptible nature of this world (e.g., 46.36-38, its "smallness;" 47.5-6 and 47.17-26, its susceptibility to corruption; 48.13-16,27-28, its illusory nature). Moreover, it apparently is under the control of powers described as "dominions," "deities," and a coercive "Element" (44.18,37-38; 45.16; 46.38; 47.6).

The "All," i.e., the totality of the Elect (47.26-29), pre-existed in the Pleroma (46.38-47.1) prior to incarnation in this earthly sphere (47.4-6). This understanding has led the author to a tripartite anthropology: an immortal, inner man (= spirit) incarnated in a dispensible soul and a transient body. More precisely, the external body of flesh encompasses the "visible members," which are subject to "old age," "corruption" (47.11-13,17-20), and abandonment (ἀπουσία) at death (47.33-36). To live "according to the flesh" (cf. Rom 8:4-5,12-13; 2 Cor 10:2) is to follow the path of error and death (49.9-16). "Better than the flesh," however, and its "cause of life" (47.9-10) is the invisible inner man, the "spiritual" self, which is constituted of "mind" (vovs), its thought, and the inward and invisible "members"  $(\mu \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \eta, 46.15 - 17,24; 47.38 - 48.2)$ . That this immortal, inner man is distinct from and superior to the dispensible "soul"  $(\psi v \chi \eta)$  is made clear by the implications to be drawn from 45.39-46.2: "the spiritual (πνευματική) resurrection... swallows up the psychic (ψυχική) in the same way as the fleshly  $(\sigma \alpha \rho \kappa \iota \kappa \eta')$ ."

This cosmological and anthropological understanding has interesting implications for the author's view of life and death. As demonstrated elsewhere,  $^{38}$  two different words are used for life:  $\pi \varepsilon \varepsilon i i i i c$  (oùtos  $\delta$   $\beta i o s$ ) in 45.35 and 49.20; and  $\pi \omega \omega n \overline{z}$  (probably  $\hat{\eta}$   $\zeta \omega \hat{\eta}$ ) in 47.10; 48.2,21,23. The former is used exclusively of earthly existence as qualified by the death that terminates it. As such,  $\beta i o s$  would seem uniquely characteristic of the fleshly body. The latter term for life,  $\zeta \omega \hat{\eta}$ , is used of the undying nature of the Elect as qualified by the resurrection they experience. As such,  $\zeta \omega \hat{\eta}$  is distinctive of the inner, spiritual members and mind. "Death," in turn, is the cessation of earthly "life" ( $\beta i o s$ ), that which is diametrically opposed to "life" ( $\zeta \omega \hat{\eta}$ ). All humans are subject to a "Law of Nature," i.e., corruption

<sup>38</sup>Peel, Epistle 114-116.

and decay, which the author calls a "Law of Death" (44.17-21). For believers, such death entails extinction of life in the body and separation from it (47.30-48.1, cf. 47.17-22). To be noted is the fact that, unlike biblical writers, our author makes no connection whatsoever between death and sin. The latter is never mentioned.

#### 2. The Savior and the Believer

#### a. The Savior's Work

Of decisive importance in attainment of the resurrection is the work of the Savior, Jesus Christ (48.18–19; 49.38–50.1), and the response of the believer to that work. In short, resurrection is not an automatic process, in spite of what might seem to be implied by the author's anthropology.

Two aspects of the Savior's work are emphasized in Treat. Res.: first, the eschatological one of destroying death and conferring immortality; second, the didactic one of teaching the "Truth" and communicating "knowledge." The first of these unfolds through several stages. Initially, the "Son of Man" pre-existed as a pre-cosmic "seed of Truth" (44.21-36). As such, he seems to have been the "emanation"  $(\pi\rho\sigma\beta\sigma\lambda\eta')$  of the Pleromatic deities "Truth" and "Spirit" (45.12–13). He seems to have had nothing to do with the disruption of the "Pleroma" or creation of the world (as implied by 48.10-13). Next, the Savior appears in media rebus, living in this worldly "place," having taken on a body of "flesh" (44.13-15). Certain expressions imply his "descent" from the Pleroma into this world (cf. 44.34-35; 45.19,26-28). By assuming "flesh," the "Son of Man" participated representatively in the humanity of mankind (44.21-29), including the apparent experience of death (46.16-17, cf. 45.25-26). Finally, we learn that the Savior destroyed death by "swallowing it up" (45.14-15), "conquering" it through his divine nature as "Son of God" (44.27-29, cf. 45.4-11). He accomplished this by extricating himself from this "perishing world," transforming himself into an immortal deity, destroying his visible nature with his invisible, and ascending into the Pleroma (45.16-21). Indeed, in a passage which superficially echoes the language of Pauline mysticism (45.24-28, cf. Rom 8:17 and Eph 2:5-6), the author insists that the Elect participated proleptically in the Savior's dying, rising, and ascension.

Through the "Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ," then, the resurrection was brought into being (48.16-19), the "way of immortality" was

opened (45.14-39), "rest" was conferred on the faithful (43.35-38), and the Elect were revealed (45.10-11). This was all integral to the "Son of Man's" cosmic role of "restoring" (ἀποκατάστασις) the Pleroma. Thus, he "makes the Good" (49.8-9).

The second major aspect of the Savior's work lies in communicating knowledge. He confers the "Truth" that grants eschatological "Rest" (43.35-44.3). This "Truth" conveys knowledge of man's corruptible condition and of the Savior's work (43.34; 45.3-11); this is the "Solution" to the problems of human existence (45.5-11). Much of what the author teaches Rheginos is "knowledge" given him by the "Lord Jesus Christ" (49.37-50.1). To be noted is the fact that knowledge of the Agnostos Theos is *not* mentioned as part of the Savior's teaching.

### b. The Believer's Response

Though the Savior's work is the sine qua non of resurrection hope, the author of Treat. Res. clearly indicates that reception of this eschatological prize is contingent upon human responses of "faith" ( $\pi i\sigma$ - $\tau \iota s$ ), "knowledge" ( $\gamma \nu \hat{\omega} \sigma \iota s$ ), and "practice" ( $\partial \sigma \kappa \dot{\eta} \sigma \iota s$ ). However, the capacity for such responses seems limited to the Elect few.

- (i.) Election: In a key passage, 46.20-34, the author states: "we are elected ( $\tau \bar{N} C \Delta \tau \Pi = \frac{2}{6} \kappa \lambda \frac{\epsilon}{6} \kappa \tau o_s$ ) to salvation and redemption, since we are predestined ( $\lambda 20$ ) NTAWN =  $\pi \rho oo \rho i(\epsilon \nu)$  from the beginning." Since he does not mention the Deity who might have predestined the Elect, the author's main interest lies in the working out and confirmation of election in Christ. (Cf. 45.4-13, where we read of Christ's revealing who the "bound-for-resurrection" Elect are; and 45.28-35 where mention is made of Christ's "enclosing" of the Elect until their death.) Also, allusion to their election "from the beginning" (46.27: **ΧΙΝ**  $\vec{N}$   $\vec{U}$   $\vec{A}$   $\vec{P}$   $\vec{\Pi}$  =  $\vec{a}$   $\vec{\pi}$  '  $\vec{a}$   $\vec{\rho}$   $\vec{\chi}$   $\hat{\eta}$  s) suggests a pre-cosmic choice coinciding with their Pleromatic existence as "the All" (46.35-47.1). These Elect are destined to share in the "Wisdom of the Truth" (46.28-34), a clear linking of resurrection with gnosis. Most human beings, however, (including most "philosophers of this world," 46.8-10) are not among the Elect (44.8-10) and will "fall into the folly of those without knowledge" (46.25-29).
- (ii.) Faith and Knowledge: A defining characteristic of the Elect is that they have the capacity for "faith" (πίστις). In 46.3-24 we learn that "faith" is both acceptance of the reality of Christ's resurrection from the dead (cf. 45.14-46.4,14-20) and trust in the surety of that same "spiritual resurrection" for those who believe in him (cf. 46.8-

13). Indeed, so inextricably are "belief" and "resurrection" woven together, it may be said that to have "faith" is to be immortal (46.20–21). The very opposites of faith are philosophical "persuasion" or demonstration ( $\pi\epsilon i\theta\epsilon\iota\nu$ ) and "doubt" ( $\delta\iota\sigma\tau\dot{a}\zeta\epsilon\iota\nu$ , 46.3–7; 47.1–3; 47.36–48.3). The spiritual resurrection should remain a matter of confident hope.

Complementary with "believing" is the Elect's "knowing." The object of such "knowing" is not an Agnostos Theos, however, but the Son of Man and his resurrection (46.13–17). To "know" him is to "know" the "Truth," the gnostically-interpreted scriptural tradition (44.1–3; 45.3–11; 46.30–32). Moreover, such "knowledge" is, in part, a rationalistic process, bound up with "thought" originating in the "mind" (cf. 46.22; 47.29; 48.10). Thus, it is said that one may "know" his own shortcomings as a teacher (44,39) and "know" of the inevitability of one's own death (49.16–19). There is no mention of "knowledge" attained through ecstatic experience. Finally, there is a sense in which "knowing" invests one with immortality in that through it one should consider death as already passed (49.25–28). Grasping the "Truth" gives one eschatological "Rest" in the present (44.1–3) and in the future (46.30–32). The "mind" of those who have "known" the Savior is immortal (46.23–24).

(iii.) Practice: Full appropriation of the benefits of Christ's resurrection also requires "practice" on the part of the Elect (49.25-26). "Practice"  $(\mathring{a}\sigma\kappa\epsilon\hat{\imath}\nu)$  and "exercise"  $(\gamma\nu\mu\nu\acute{a}(\epsilon\sigma\theta a))$  are needed to free oneself from the inimical power of the cosmos (i.e., "this Element" =  $\sigma\tauoi\chi\epsilon\hat{\imath}o\nu$ ). Such "practice" seems to refer to mental attitude: getting rid of doubts about the resurrection (47.2-3, cf. 47.36-48.3), avoidance of divisive opinion (46.10-17; 49.9-16?), entertaining correct thought about salvation (47.26-30; 48.10-11). Thus, the "exercise" expected of the Elect seems to be a type of internal or mental training designed to give confidence about the resurrection (cf. 1 Tim 4.7-8). It is unclear whether  $\mathring{a}\sigma\kappa\epsilon\hat{\imath}\nu$  also implies an ascetic ethic.

# 3. The Goals of Eschatology

# a. Realized Eschatology

Our author places major stress on the already realized or presently-experienced aspects of eschatology. On the one hand, the Elect should consider himself already dead (49.16-30). While death is certainly the biological end of every mortal (49.16-24, cf. 45.32-35), the believer

has already died with Christ (44.27-29; 45.14-15; 45.25-26). Further, since Christ has "swallowed up" (45.14-15) and thus "conquered" death as the divine Son of God (44.27-29, cf. 45.4-11), it must be understood as merely a stage of transition. Thus, there is no room for dread, anxiety, or doubt about death.

On the other hand, since the Elect knows himself to be already dead, he should recognize that "in Christ" (45.22–28) he is already resurrected and in rest (49.9–30). The election of the "All" gives assurance of present possession of the resurrection (47.26–29). Moreover, the Elect are granted "rest" ( $\partial \nu \dot{\alpha} \pi a \nu \sigma \iota s$ , 44.6), the state of being without anxiety about death or afterlife and of anticipating now the fully-resurrected state.

## b. Unrealized Eschatology

At the same time, while not equally emphasized, the inevitability of biological death and the fulfillment of resurrection in post mortem ascent are also acknowledged. Every man is subject to the "Law of Nature," i.e., a law of physical death (44.17-21). Even the Elect who possess resurrection "life"  $(\zeta\omega\eta)$  must consequently die, and some have done so already (46.7-8). This is because they possess bodies subject to aging and corruption (47.17-19;47.33-48.3). The "setting in life" (= death) is thus unescapable (49.16-21) and needs frank acknowledgment (49.16-21).

Further, the author affirms that the Elect, while "already raised," will not be fully raised until their death (cf. 49.9-30; 47.26-29; 44.6f. with 45.32-46.2). At death, the Elect are "drawn" to heaven by the Savior (45.34-39). The inner, spiritual self "departs" and experiences a blessed "absence" from the fleshly body (47.19-24,35-38). Thus, in contrast to Pauline views of the resurrection (1 Cor 15; 1 Thess 4), our author severs the event from the history of salvation, eliminates it from end-time expectation, and individualizes that experience.

## c. The Resurrection Body

The resurrection, according to our text, is neither the escape of the bare "spirit" ( $\pi \nu \epsilon \hat{v} \mu a$ ) or "mind" ( $\nu o \hat{v} s$ ) from the physical body, nor is it the survival of the earthly flesh (i.e., the flesh possessed during earthly life). After death there is an ascension of the inward, invisible "members," covered by a new spiritual "flesh" ( $\sigma \acute{a} \rho \xi$ , 47.4–8). Thus, in the author's view, discontinuity between the earthly and the resurrection body is occasioned by death and departure from the external,

visible members and flesh; whereas continuity of identity is furnished by the inner spiritual man and his new, post mortem flesh (47.4-8). The "proof" of this is offered by the appearance of Elijah and Moses in the Transfiguration pericope in the Gospel (48.3-11). Both are revealed as recognizable in their post mortem state.

Acquisition of this "spiritual flesh" may be referred to in the author's assertions that resurrection involves a "transformation ( $\omega \bar{\mathbf{E}} \in \mu \epsilon \tau a \mu o \rho \phi o \hat{v} \sigma \theta a \iota$  or  $a \lambda \lambda \dot{a} \sigma \epsilon \iota v$ : cf. Matt 17:2; 1 Cor 15:51-52) of things, and a transition into newness" (48.35-38). It may also be implied in 48.38-49.1: "For imperishability de[scends] upon the perishable." The idea of laying aside one type of flesh to take on another, heavenly or spiritual form may owe something to 2 Cor 5:1-4.

Treat. Res. 45.39-46.2 implies that this "spiritual" form of the resurrection renders irrelevant the "psychic" form of resurrection (i.e., escape of the bare  $\psi \nu \chi \dot{\eta}$  from the body, à la Plato) and the "fleshly" form of resurrection (i.e., restoration of the literal flesh, as maintained by many Church Fathers).

## d. The Final Destiny

In 44.30–33 we read of the Son of Man's ultimate goal in his saving work, namely, the "restoration" to the Pleroma. Presumably, this "restoration" ( $\partial \pi o \kappa a \tau \dot{a} \sigma \tau a \sigma \iota s$ ) will rectify the "deficiency" ( $\partial \sigma \tau \dot{\epsilon} \rho \eta - \mu a$ ) left in the Pleroma by creation of this lower world and the coming into cosmic existence of the "All," i.e., the Elect. Clearly, neither the world nor the totality of humanity will be included in the "restoration," the former because of its corruptible and inimical nature, the latter because of double predestination. In 46.28–31, express mention is made of the election of some to the "wisdom ( $\sigma \dot{\nu} \nu \epsilon \sigma \iota s$ ) or  $\sigma \omega \phi \rho o \sigma \dot{\nu} \nu \eta$ ) of the Truth," as well as of the condemnation of others to "the folly ( $\partial \phi \rho o \sigma \dot{\nu} \nu \eta$  or  $\partial \nu \iota s$ ) of those without knowledge." This "restoration" is the final goal toward which the whole salvation process moves.

# 4. The "Time" of Salvation

Our author's consciousness of time moves between two poles: the "beginning" ( $\omega_{A}P\bar{\pi} = \tilde{a}\rho\chi\eta'$  in 44.33-34; 46.27), or pre-existent state of the perfect Pleroma; and the "restoration" ( $\tilde{a}\pi\sigma\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{a}\sigma\tau\alpha\sigma\iota s$ , 44.31-33) or return of the Pleroma to its initial perfection. Between these two is a period of cosmic time, a time of aging, corruption, and biological death (45.16-17; 47.17-19). Since resurrection is contrasted

with such cosmic time of illusion, flux, and change (48.22-27), we may conclude that the latter is but another sphere of imprisonment from which the Elect seek escape. To make this possible, there has entered cosmic time the Savior, Christ. His descent, suffering, and resurrection have opened the way out of cosmic imprisonment (44.21-36; 45.14-21,25-39; 46.14-20; 48.16-19).

Major emphasis is placed, as in the Gospel of John, on the present, i.e., on what of saving significance has already occurred for the believer (43.34-37; 45.22-28; 46.20-24; 47.26-29; 49.15-16; 49.25-26). The Elect believer has already died and risen with Christ; he already possesses the resurrection. At the same time, as indicated earlier, each individual still living has not yet experienced biological death, and the "restoration" of the Pleroma has not yet occurred. Unlike the eschatological tension characteristic of the NT, however, with its emphasis on the not yet of Christ's Parousia, Treat. Res. presents a mostly realized eschatology. The Pauline "eschatological reservation" (1 Cor 15:22-26,51-56; 1 Thess 4:13-15) has dissolved, with resurrection of all the faithful at the end-time being replaced with individually-experienced resurrection in the now. Not future hope, but present knowledge is emphasized!

## VIII. AUTHORSHIP, DATE AND PROVENANCE

## 1. Authorship

The first editors<sup>39</sup> have argued that *Treat. Res.* has emanated from the Oriental School of Valentinianism and that it was probably penned by none other than Valentinus himself shortly before or just after his break with the Church at Rome ca. 144 C.E. This would imply that the letter was probably written from Italy.

In support of these conclusions ed. pr. have sought to show affinities of the author's teaching with Oriental Valentinianism, that school founded by Valentinus himself. For example, the Oriental School, like Treat. Res. 45.39-46.2, taught that resurrection involved only the "pneumatic element" or "spirit" of a believer, not as the Occidental School taught, the "psychic element" or "soul." Also, the Oriental School, like Treat. Res. 44.30-36, held that Christ had only a pneumatic body; whereas, the Occidental School maintained the Savior had a pneumatic "seed," plus a psychic body. Further, ed. pr. 40 have

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup>Ed. pr., xx-xxiii, xxxi-xxxiii.

<sup>40</sup>Ed. pr., xxiv-xxv, and "Notes Critiques," passim.

sought to adduce numerous parallels to *Treat. Res.* from the *Gos. Truth* in Codex I to support their claim that if the latter was written by Valentinus himself, then it is probable the former was, too. Finally, ed. pr.<sup>41</sup> have offered six arguments — involving *Treat. Res.'s* literary genre, the author's ambivalent attitude toward philosophy, his elegant style, his claim to a "secret" tradition from Christ (49.37–50.1), his address to pupils like that of a schoolmaster, his affinities with Asiatic Theology, his ambiguous views on the resurrection "body" — to demonstrate that nothing precludes the possibility that Valentinus was the author.

As noted earlier (VI,2,supra), a majority of scholars agree that the author belongs to a Valentinian Gnostic School. A few would further concur with ed. pr. that the School is the Oriental. 42 Most, however, hold that the evidence is too ambiguous to identify the author with any particular Valentinian School.<sup>43</sup> For example, though nothing explicit is said about the Savior possessing a "psychic body," Treat. Res. does affirm, apparently unlike Oriental Valentinians, that Christ possessed "humanity" (44.21-26), "existed in the flesh" (44.10), and "suffered" (46.16-17). Further, our own detailed examination<sup>44</sup> has led to the conclusions that; (a) the six arguments offered by ed. pr. are, individually-considered, inconclusive at best; (b) the Gos. Truth and Treat. Res. were certainly not written by the same author, even if the former be held to be from Valentinus himself; and (c) Treat. Res. omits several theologoumena considered crucial to Valentinus' own original teaching, e.g., the marriage after death of the "pneumatics" to their angelic counterparts and consequent entrance as "syzygoi" into the Bridal Chamber of the Pleroma. 45 A majority of scholars, therefore, remain sceptical about Valentinus himself as the author. 46

It may be concluded only that the author is an anonymous Christian Gnostic teacher who is familiar with a form of Valentinian Gnosticism. Further, that form seems to be a later stage of Valentinianism: one in which there is greater stress on "faith" than on "gnosis," in which Christological docetism has become less explicit, in which a

<sup>41</sup> Ed. pr., xxv-xxix.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup>Barns, Peretto, Haardt.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup>So, e.g., Leipoldt, van Unnik, Gaffron, Krause, Layton, Peel.

<sup>44</sup>Peel, Epistle, chap. 5, passim.

<sup>45</sup>Exc. Theod. 63.1; Irenaeus, Haer. 1.6.1; Clement of Alexandria, Strom. 2.20. 114.3-6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup>So Daniélou, Haenchen, Leipoldt, van Unnik, Haardt, Stead, Gaffron, Rudolph, Martin, Layton, Peel.

tripartite anthropology has come under the influence of Paul's conception of a spiritual resurrection body, in which mastery of the precise names and relations of pleromatic aeons has waned in importance.<sup>47</sup>

#### 2. Date

Several lines of investigation converge in pointing toward the late second century as the probable time of composition of the Greek original of our text. One of these has been the effort to show that the author's developed sense of NT canon (with its division of "Gospel" and "Apostle") is reflective of the mid- to late-second century. Another has been van Unnik's attempt to place the document's teaching within the framework of controversies over the resurrection which occupied the Great Church in the second century. Exemplars of this controversy include Justin, Irenaeus, Tertullian, Minucius Felix, the Acts of Paul and Thecla, Pseudo-Justin, and Athenagoras. Still another line has been pursued by Layton in his efforts to demonstrate affinities between Treat. Res. and the Middle Platonism of the late second century, as reflected, for example, in Clement of Alexandria and the Late Stoa. The balance of probability thus indicates the late second century.

# 3. Provenance

Nothing in the text permits us to draw any firm conclusions about the place of composition in *Treat. Res.* or the place of the addressee, Rheginos and his circle.<sup>52</sup> In that Valentinians were found in Egypt, Italy, and elsewhere in Europe, and given our difficulties in identifying the text with the Oriental or Occidental School of this Gnostic sect, it is impossible to be more precise.

<sup>47</sup>See Peel, Epistle, 179-80.

<sup>48</sup>So Peel, Epistle, 23-24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup>JEH 15 (1964) 141-52, 153-67.

<sup>50</sup> Treatise, 2-4, passim.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup>So also Peretto, Martin, Dehandschutter, Gaffron, Layton, Peel.

 $<sup>^{52}</sup>$ Schenke's attempt (*OLZ* 60 [1965] 471) to identify the "place" ( $\tau \acute{o}\pi os$ ) where Rheginos "remains" in 44.17-19 with "Palestine" overlooks the commonplace use of  $\tau \acute{o}\pi os$  for "this world" in philosophical literature of the second century.

43.25 ОҮН  $2\lambda$ ЕІНЕ ПАШНРЕ  $PH^1$ ГІНОС ЕУШШЕ  $\lambda$ СВО  $\lambda$ 2 $\lambda$ 2  $^1$ ОҮНТЕЎ ММЕЎ МПІСКОПОС  $^1$ ЕЎЕМ $\lambda$ 2 $\tau$ E  $^1$ -

30  $2\bar{N}ZHTHMA | EYWAAT MHEYBWA AYW | EYWANME-$ ETE ANEEI WAY MEYE AZMMTHAA O NZPHI NZHTOY $<math>\bar{N}$  MEYE  $\bar{N}$ AE EN | XE AYAZE APETOY MOOYN M-

 $_{35}$   $^{I}$ плогос йтмне еүшіне  $^{II}$ йгоүо апеүйтан пеєі  $^{I}$ йтарйцітү гітм пйсшт $^{I}$ нр пйжаєіс пехрнс-

 $\sim$  ма>/44 тос  $^{\parallel}$ йта $^{\circ}$ йта $^{\circ}$ йтаренсо $^{\circ}$ им тмне аүш анмтан  $^{\circ}$ йман арры ажис алла  $^{\circ}$ епеідн

5 EKWINE MMAN "ATETEWWE 2N OY2XA6 | ETBE TANACTACIC †C261EI NEK ZE OYANAFKAION | TE AYW OYN 2A2 MMEN O1EI NATICTOC APAC 2NKOY-

10 EI ΝΔΕ ΝΕΤΌΙΝΕ ΜΜΑC ETBE ΠΕΕΙ ΜΑΡΕΠΛΟΓΟC

' WOME NEN ETBHTC

 $\vec{p}$  το τος  $\vec{p}$  χρω  $\vec{n}$  ες  $\vec{n}$  το τος ες ωνηρε  $\vec{n}$  το τος  $\vec{n}$  το το

20 ЕТК $2^1$ МАСТ Й2НТ $\overline{q}$  ЕСШФОУ ПРИНОМОС ЙТФУСІС ЕБІЖОУ  $^1$ ЙАЕ ЙМАС ЖЕ ПМОУ ПШН $^1$ РЕ ЙАЕ ЙП- NOYTE PHINE  $^1$  NEYWHPE ЙРШМЕ ПЕ АУ $^1$ Ш NECE-

25 MAQTE APAY M $\pi$ E $^{\parallel}$ CNEY EYNTEY MMEY NT $^{\parallel}$ MNTPW-ME MN TMNTNOY $^{\parallel}$ TE XEKACE EYNAXPO MMEN  $^{\parallel}$ A $^{\parallel}$ T-

30 МОЎ АВАЛ ЗІТЙ ПТР $\vec{q}$  ШШПЕ ЙШНРЕ ЙНОЎТЕ  $\vec{q}$  ЗІТООТ $\vec{q}$  АЕ ЙПШНРЕ  $\vec{m}$  ПРШМЕ ЕРЕТАПОКАТАСТА- $\vec{q}$  СІС НАЩШПЕ АЗОЎН АП $\vec{q}$  ПЛАНРШМА ЕПЕІДН ЙША-

<ME>/45 †Саүме же ееітеүо  $\parallel$  йпвша үй үйүвнүе й- $^1$ аүсколон алаа мй лауе  $^1$ аусколон фооп  $^5$  үй пло $^1$ гос йтмне алаа епеіан  $\{e^{\parallel}$ тре $\}$ пвша
йтацеі аваа а $^1$ тмнте атйке лауе ецүнп  $^1$  алаа атрецоуши $\overline{2}$  аваа  $^1$  йпттнр $\overline{4}$  үйлшс етве  $^{10}$   $^{1}$ 4000пе пвша аваа ймен  $^{1}$ 8 йппе $^{10}$ 9 поуши $\overline{2}$ 

<sup>43.27</sup> CKOΠOC, The first C written over an uncertain letter. 30 ANEEI MS: AπEEI Haardt 1

<sup>44.12-13</sup> ÑΤΆζΑ, Ñ possibly written over τ. 1 17 αμεμάζε (The second a written over ε.) MS. Read αξημάζε Schenke: αμεμάζε Till 1

<sup>45.4-5 (</sup>ετρε) Till: ετβε Polotsky, Layton 5 πβωλ, π written over q.1

43.25 Some there are, my son Rheginos, who want to learn many things. They have this goal when they are occupied with questions whose answer is lacking. 30 If they succeed with these, they usually think very highly of themselves. But I do not think that they have stood within the Word of Truth. They seek 35 rather their own rest, which we have received through our! Savior, our Lord Christ. 44.1 We received it (i.e., Rest) when we came to know the truth and rested ourselves upon it. But since you ask us 5 pleasantly what is properl concerning the resurrection, I am writing! you (to say) that it is necessary. To be sure, many are lacking faith in it, but there are a few 10 who find it. So then, let us discuss! the matter.

How did the Lord proclaim! things while he existed <sup>15</sup> in flesh and after! he had revealed himself as Son! of God? He lived! in this place where you! remain, speaking <sup>20</sup> about the Law of Nature — but I call! it "Death!" Now the Son! of God, Rheginos,! was Son of Man.! He embraced them <sup>25</sup> both, possessing the! humanity and the divinity,! so that on the one hand he might vanquish! death through his! being Son of God, <sup>30</sup> and that on the other through the Son of! Man the restoration! to the Pleroma! might occur; because! he was originally from above, <sup>35</sup> a seed of the Truth, before! this structure (of the cosmos) had come into being! In this (structure) many dominions and! divinities came into existence.!

I know that I am presenting 45.1 the solution in difficult terms, but there is nothing I difficult in the Word I of Truth. But since 5 the Solution appeared I so as not to leave anything hidden, but to reveal all things openly concerning I existence — the destruction 10 of evil on the one hand, the revelation of the

**ΔΕ ΑΙΒΑ**Λ ΜΠΕΤΟΑΤΠ. ΤΕΕΙ ΤΕ Ι ΤΠΡΟΒΟΛΗ ΝΤΜΗΕ ΜΝ ΠΕΙΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΤΕΧΑΡΙΟ ΤΑ ΤΜΗΙΕ ΤΕ

- псштнр ацшийк й<sup>іі</sup>пмоу йкнп єм ай атсау-15 ие Гачкше йгар азрыї мпко<sup>1</sup>смос ещачтеко AUWATERO JAYON AYAIWN NATTERO JAYW AU-TOYNACI EAUWIMNK MITETOYANZ ABAN LABAN
- ЗІТООТЙ. <u>М</u>ПУТИЕЛ І УБУЛ УЛО УЛЬ ИЕМ ИІТЕЗІН **ΝΤΝΜΝΤΑΤΜΟΥ ΤΟΙΤЄ ΘΕ ΝΘΕ ΝΤΑ2ΑΠΑ**ΠΟCΤΟ-
- NOC YOOU YE ANWI SICE I NIME AND ANTOWN І мімец ауш амвшк атпе І мімец ещіпе тіщо-
- ON NAE ENOYANZ ABAN ZM INKOCMOC ENP φορει Μίμας ενώσοπ πακτίν Ι μπετώμελ αλώ εγείμαςτε  $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$  ΜΑΝ  $\mathbf{A}$  ΒΑΛ  $\mathbf{C}$  ΙΤΟ  $\mathbf{O}$  ΟΤ $\overline{\mathbf{Q}}$   $\mathbf{W}$   $\mathbf{A}$   $\mathbf{M}$   $\mathbf{N}$   $\mathbf{C}$   $\mathbf{M}$
- **ΕΤΕ ΠΕ**ΙΙΕΙ ΠΕ ΠΕΝΜΟΥ 2Η ΠΕΕΙΒΙΙΟ ΕΥΟWΚ ΗΜΑΝ атпе а<sup>і</sup>вах 2ітоотų йоє йніактін і 2ітм прн ENCEEMA?TE MIMAN EN 21TN AAYE TEEL TE " TANACTACIC  $\bar{n}\pi n \epsilon \gamma m a^{\parallel} \tau i k h \epsilon c \omega m \bar{n} k \bar{n} \tau \Psi \gamma X i k h$

<ms>/46 OMOIME ME TRECTINE

- ειώπε ογη ογεει παε εμίπιστεγε εη μπτεμ шире ауш па пр пенее ен пе петмааут на-Ιτωων λγω ογν πετβ πιςτεγίε 2π πφιλοςοφος
- 10 ЕТПИМА «АХА ЙИАТШИМ АУШ ПФІЛО СОФОС ετπνιμά μπωρ ατρεσιπιστέλε ολδεάκτο μμάσ  $OY^{[}[λ]$  ε ετ $\tilde{q}$  λ γ ω ετβε τῆπιςτις  $^{[}[λ]$  2 ῆς ΟΥ ῆ
- TWHPE  $\bar{N}$  I PWME AYW A2 $\bar{N}$  TICTEYE I XE A4τωογη αβαλ 2ñ ηθτ<sup>ι</sup>μαογτ αγω πεει πετπαογ I MMAY AE AUMMLE MBMY I ABYY WUMOA 5MC
- OYNA6 "  $\pi \epsilon$  ' $\pi' \epsilon \tau o \gamma \bar{\rho}$   $\pi i c \tau \epsilon \gamma \epsilon$   $\Delta \rho \Delta \bar{q}$   $2 \bar{n}^i n \Delta \tau$   $n \epsilon$ **ИЕТР ПІСТЕУЕ**

μάνη τέκο εν μοι μψελε μνε<sub>ι</sub>τολτά μάντεκο εν  $\overline{\mathsf{n}}$ 61 | πνογς  $\overline{\mathsf{n}}$ νετλ $^2$ ςογωων $\overline{\mathsf{q}}$  | ετβε  $\overline{\mathsf{n}}$ εει ΤΝΟ ΑΤΠ Α2ΟΥΝ ΑΠΟΥΧΕΕΙ ΜΗ ΠΟΩΤΕ ΕΙΑ2ΟΥ-ΤΑϢΑ ΙΝ ΑΙΝ ΤΙ ΘΕς. ΜΤΝΤΙΤΑ Ι ΤΑ ΙΑ ΙΝΑ ΤΙ ΑΙΝΑ ΤΑ ΙΝΑ ΤΙ ΑΙΝΑ ΤΑ ΙΝΑ Τ

46.3 εμα MS: Read εμα ed. pr. 7 μαλγτ, The second a written over 0. 10 αλλα... αγω MS: αγω... αλλα Barns 12 ογρεστεκό MS: αγρεστεκό Polotsky, Layton 13 τηπίστις < - - > Layton 21 ματ MS: Read μαδ Barns: NAT < MOY > Zandee

elect on the other. This (Solution) is the emanation of Truth and Spirit, Grace is of the Truth.

The Savior swallowed up 15 death — (of this) you are not reckoned as being ignorant —I for he put aside the world | which is perishing. He transformed [himself] into an imperishable Aeon and raised himself up, having 20 swallowed the visible by the invisible, and he gave usl the way of our immortality. Then, 1 indeed, as the Apostle 25 said, "We suffered with him, and we arose with him. and we went to heaven! with him." Now if we are! manifest in 30 this world wearing him, we are that one's beams, I and we are I embraced by I him until our setting, that is 35 to say, our death in this life. We are drawn to heaven! by him, like beams! by the sun, not being restrained by anything. This is 40 the spiritual resurrection | 46.1 which swallows up the psychicl in the same way as the fleshly.

But if there is one whol does not believe, he does not have 5 the (capacity to be) persuaded. For it is the domain of faith, I my son, and not that which belongs to persuasion: the dead shall arise! There is one who believes I among the philosophers who are in this world. <sup>10</sup> At least he will arise. And let not the philosopher I who is in this world have cause tol believe that he is one who returns himself I by himself — and (that) because of our faith! For we have known the Son of <sup>15</sup> Man, and we have believed I that he rose from among the I dead. This is he of whom we say, I "He became the destruction I of death, as he is a great one <sup>20</sup> in whom they believe." I <Great> are those who believe. I

The thought of those who are saved shall not perish. The mind of those who have known him shall not perish. 25 Therefore, we are elected to salvation and redemption since we are predestined from the

- 30 ที่ที่ยาย ที่มาต่องหะ  $\parallel$  มหม ยทมย มางหน้า  $^{1}$ рหุ่<ท> 2HT ที่ที่ยาม 2COYWN  $^{1}$ MHE THHE GE ETOY- paeic  $^{1}$ Pac MÑ WGAM ที่หล่อง  $^{1}$ Bax Oyte nec-
- 35 Филе оү жире пе <п>сүстный йп плирима оүкоүе пе пем тагвил авал адишпе т йкосмос птир йае пе т петоуемагте ймад мпед-
- <M $\ge$ >/47  $^{\parallel}$  $^{$ 
  - 5 ФООП  $\overline{N}$ ГАР  $\overline{E}$   $\overline{N}$   $\overline{N$
  - 10 этсэр $\sharp$  петфо $\parallel$ оп нес иэтгос и при петфони и пе пете при пе пете при пе пете при пе пете при петфони и по пете при петфони и петф
  - 15  $\mathbf{E}\mathbf{T}\mathbf{K}^{\parallel}\mathbf{W}$  and  $\mathbf{M}\mathbf{M}\mathbf{M}\mathbf{M}$   $\mathbf{M}\mathbf{E}\mathbf{E}\mathbf{I}$   $\mathbf{M}\mathbf{E}\mathbf{E}\mathbf{I}$
  - 25 ΜΠ λα αγε δε СШΤ ΜΜΑΝ ΑΒΑλ Ι ΠΝΙΜΑ Αλλα ΠΤΗΡ $\vec{q}$  ετε α ΝΑΝ ΠΕ ΤΠΟΥΑΧ ΑΣΠΧΙ Ι ΜΠΟΥΧΕΕΙ 30 ΧΙΝΡ ΑΡΗΧ $\vec{q}$  Ι 2Α ΘΑΗ ΜΑΡΠΜΕΥΕ Ν $\uparrow$ 2Ε ΕС ΜΑΡΠΧΙ
    - имес изе бе иметос етолутий в вту етмтие етве иетолятие етвньол егарые иеег истолиол мишьтьертуте д тістуте етве иеег истолиол мишьтьертуте д тістуте етве иеег истуте етве иеег имес изе бе иметос етолутий у судитолить и стата правити править пра
- <MH>/48 ΟΥΤ Ν̄CΕ $^{\parallel}$ ΝΑΟΥΧΕΕΙ ΕΝ ΧΕ Ν̄ΜΕ $^{\perp}$ [0]¢  $^{\parallel}$ C  $^{\perp}$ ΤΑΑΝ $^{2}$  ET-

**й†**2€€Ç

<sup>31</sup> PM-N>2HT ed. pr.  $^1$  32 66, 6 written over  $\tau$ .  $^1$  35  $<\pi>$ CYCTHM2 ed. pr.  $^1$  38 MKOCMOC MS: NKOCMOC ed. pr.  $^1$ 

<sup>47.18</sup> αγω· κ, κ written over μ or ν. 124 αρας, ρ written over q. 125 cωτ<ε> ed. pr. 128 αινρ αρμας MS: αινν αρμας ed. pr. αιν ρα αρμας (?) Layton 129 γα MS: ωα Till 133 <αε> ειωπε ed. pr. 138 κνες κίζε MS: κνεω κίζε Barns: κνες κίζε Εθαστά!

beginning not to fall into thel foolishness of those who are without knowledge, 30 but we shall enter into the wisdom of those who have known the Truth. Indeed, the Truth which is keptl cannot be abandoned, I nor has it been. 35 "Strong is the system of the! Pleroma; small is that which I broke loose (and) becamel (the) world. But the All isl what is encompassed. It has not 47.1 come into being; it was existing." So, I never doubt concerning the resurrection, my son Rheginos! For if you were not existing 5 in flesh, you received flesh when youl entered this world. Why will you not receive flesh when you ascend into the Aeon? That which is better than the flesh is that which is 10 for it (the) cause of life. | That which came into being on your account, is it not! yours? Does not that which is yours! exist with you?! Yet, while you are in this world, what is it that you 15 lack? This is what you have been making every effort to learn.

The afterbirth of the body is old age, and youl exist in corruption. You have 20 absence as a gain. For you will not give up what is better if you depart. That which is worsel has diminution, but there is grace for it.

Nothing, <sup>25</sup> then, redeems us from! this world. But the All which! we are, we are saved. We have received! salvation from end! to end. Let us think in this way! <sup>30</sup> Let us comprehend in this way!

But I there are some (who) wish to understand, I in the enquiry about I those things they are looking into, whether I he who is saved, if he leaves 35 his body behind, will be saved immediately. Let I no one doubt concerning this. I ... indeed, the visible members I which are dead 48.1 shall not be saved, for (only) the living [members] I which exist within I them would arise.

5 ΕΥ Ι ΘΕ ΤΕ ΤΑΝΑ CTACIC ΠΘωλΠ ΑΒΑΛ ΠΕ ΝΟΥΑΕΙΜ ΝΙΜ ΝΙΝΕΤΑ 2ΤΟΟΥΝ ΕΙΜΠΕ ΑΚΡ Ι ΠΜΕΥΕ ΝΓΑΡ ΕΚΟΜ 2Μ ΠΕΥΙΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΜΕ Α 2ΗΛΕΙΑ ΟΥΙΟ Ι ΜΝΣ ΑΒΑΛ ΑΥΜ ΜΟΥ CHC Η ΝΉΜΕ Η ΜΠΟΡ ΑΜΕΥΕ ΑΤΑ ΙΝΑ CTACIC ΜΕ ΟΥΦΑΝΤΑ CIA ΕΝ ΤΕ ΑΛΛΑ Ι [Ο]ΥΜΗΕ ΤΕ ΝΌ 2ΟΥΟ ΝΑΕ ΟΥΙΘΕΤΕ ΟΥΘΑΝΤΑ CIA ΠΕ ΠΚΟ CHOC ΙΝΌ 2ΟΥΟ ΑΤΑΝΑ CTACIC ΤΕΕΙ Ι ΕΝΤΑ C ΜΟΓ ΙΝΌ 2ΟΥΟ ΑΤΑΝΑ CTACIC ΤΕΕΙ Ι ΕΝΤΑ C ΜΟΓ ΑΒΑΛ 2ΙΤΟΙΟΤΟ ΜΠΕΝΧΑΕΙ Ο ΠΟΜΙΤΗΡ ΙΗ (COY) C ΠΕΧΡΗ CTOC

20 ετ<sup>II</sup>Βε εγ πλε εειτλμο μίμακ πτεγνογ νετλίλης σενλμογ πως Γεγλης ζη ογφλητλίσια π25 ρπλλει λγρ ζη<sup>II</sup>Κε λγω νηρλει λγωρ<sup>I</sup>ωωρογ πτηρά ωλρεβ<sup>I</sup>ωβείε ογφλητλοία <sup>I</sup> πε πκοσμός
30 χεκλοε <sup>I</sup> δε νιρ κλτλλλει σλ ν<sup>II</sup>ζβηγε λπεζογο

алла Танастасіс мйтес ймеү Тйпісмат й†міне же Ттмне те пе петаге аретф Зүш 35 поүший авал йпе"тфооп пе аүш пфвеі пе ййгенуе аүш оү метаволн агоүн аүмйт врре <мө>/49 тмйтаттеко йгар [[сге†е] [[агрні]] апітй ахй птеко аүш поуаєін чге апітй ахй пке- кеі еч шмйк ймач ауш пплн ршма фжик авал

миета така и в поставания и завига от места общения и в поставо и поставо и

10 ζωςτε Μπωρ  $\mathbf{A}^{\parallel}\mathbf{\bar{p}}$  ΝΟΕΙ ΜΕΡΙΚϢς Ϣ ΡΗΓΙΙΝΕ ΟΥ-ΤΕ ΜΠ $\overline{\mathbf{p}}$  ΠΟλΙΤΕΥΕΙ ΟΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΕΕΙ ΟΑΡΆ ΕΤΒΕ Ι ΤΜΝΤΟΥΕΕΙ ΑλλΑ ΑΜΟΥ  $\mathbf{A}^{\parallel}\mathbf{B}$ Αλ  $\mathbf{Z}$ Ν ΝΜΕΡΙ ΟΜΟΣ ΜΝ 15  $\mathbf{N}^{\parallel}\mathbf{M}$  $\mathbf{\bar{p}}$ ΡΕ ΑΥϢ ΗΔΗ ΟΥΝΤΕΚ  $\mathbf{\bar{m}}^{\parallel}\mathbf{M}$ ΕΥ ΝΤΑΝΑ ΟΤΑ CIC

еішіпе петнамоу йгар ўсауіне арац оуаеетў 20 же ецінамоу кан ецшанў 2а2 прампе 2й пееівіос сеіеіне ймац а20ун апееі і етве еу

миел  $\underline{M}_{I}$ иттоли ууу креет. 5mc  $\underline{I}$  еки улек  $\underline{M}_{I}$  сееіне  $\underline{M}_{I}$  жүр улек  $\underline{M}_{I}$ 

κλιτοιρε πη <u>ά</u>σλγινε πε πάμολ ετρε ελ θε

48.21 ΝΤΕΥΝΟΥ, ε written over 0.125 ΝΝΡΑΕΙ MS: ΝΡΡΑΕΙ ed. pr.126 ΨΑΡΕΒ i.e. ΨΑΡΕ $q^1$  33 ΤΜΗΕ ΤΕ {ΠΕ} ed. pr.1 ΑΡΕΤq <ΠΕ> ed. pr.1 49.1 ΑΧΗ MS: Read ΑΧΗ ed. pr.1 23 ΕΑΚΤΦΟΥΝ, Α written over K of N.1

What, I then, is the resurrection? <sup>5</sup> It is always the disclosure of I those who have risen. For if youl remember reading in the Gospell that Elijah appeared I and Moses <sup>10</sup> with him, do not think the resurrection I is an illusion. I It is no illusion, but I it is truth! Indeed, it is more I fitting to say that <sup>15</sup> the world is an illusion, I rather than the resurrection which I has come into being through I our Lord the Savior, I Jesus Christ.

<sup>20</sup> But what am I telling! you now? Those who are living! shall die. How! do they live in an illusion?! The rich have become poor, <sup>25</sup> and the kings have been overthrown.! Everything is prone! to change. The world! is an illusion! — lest,! indeed, I rail at <sup>30</sup> things to excess!

But I the resurrection does not have I this aforesaid character, for I it is the truth which stands firm. I It is the revelation of <sup>35</sup> what is, and the transformation I of things, and a I transition into I newness. For imperishability <sup>49.1</sup> [descends] upon I the perishable; the light flows I down upon the darkness, I swallowing it up; and the Pleroma <sup>5</sup> fills up the deficiency. I These are the symbols and I the images of the resurrection. I He (Christ) it is who makes the I good.

Therefore, do not <sup>10</sup> think in part, O Rheginos, I nor live I in conformity with this flesh for the sake of I unanimity, but flee I from the divisions and the <sup>15</sup> fetters, and already you have I the resurrection. For if I he who will die knows I about himself that he I will die — even if he spends many <sup>20</sup> years in this life, he is I brought to this — I why not consider yourself I as risen and (already) I brought to this? <sup>25</sup> If you have I the resurrection but continue as if I you are to die — and yet that one knows I that he has died —

- 30  $^{\dagger}$ †κωε αβάλ ποα τεκματιατή γημαλές δως απογίεει πογεει ατρείρ ασκει  $^{\dagger}$  πογαπό πίζεες αγω μισέβαλ $\overline{q}$  αβάλ μπιστοίχειον  $^{\dagger}$  αξέκασε μηρ 35 πλανά αλλά εμαλάι μπας ογαεετ $\overline{q}$  πκείσαπ
- 35 πλληλ λλλλ  $eq^{\parallel}$ ηλχι  $\overline{m}$ μλq ογλέετ $\overline{q}$   $\overline{n}$ κ $e^{\dagger}$ ρλη πεει ετωρ $\overline{n}$   $\overline{n}$ ωρο $^{\dagger}$ οπ
- ΝΕΕΙ ΝΤΑΣΙΧΙΤΟΥ ΑΒΑΛ Ι ΖΝ ΤΜΝΤΑΤΡ ΦΘΟΝΕΙ </br>
  <N>/50 ΜΠΑ "ΧΑΕΙΟ Ι(ΗΟΟΥ)Ο ΠΕΧΡΗΟΤ[ΟΟ ΑΙΤΟ]Ε ΒΑΚ ΑΡΑΥ ΜΝ ΝΕΚΟΝ[ΗΥ] ΝΑΨΗ ΡΕ ΕΜΠΙΚΕ ΛΑΥΕ ΝΌΜΟ ΟΥΕΕΙ ΝΑΕ ΟΗΣ Ι ΕΥΨΗΚ ΣΝ ΤΑΠΑΓΓΕΛΙΑ ΜΙΠΛΟ-ΓΟΟ ΤΝΑΒΑΛΟ ΑΡΨΤΝ Ε ΡΕΤΝΨΙΝΕ ΤΝΟΥ ΝΑΕ Μ-10 ΙΠΡΡ ΦΘΟΝΕΙ ΑΛΑΥΕ ΕΤΗΠ Α "PAK ΕΥΝ 6ΑΜ ΜΜΑΥ
  - ОУN 222 бШЩТ 250YN 216EI ПЕЕІ ЙТАЕІ-СЗЕЕІ ЙІМАЦ NEK NEEI †ТАМО ЙМАУ АТРНИН 5 ЙЗНТОУ МЙ ТЕХАРІС ТФИНЕ АРАК МЙ НЕТМАЕІЕ ІЙМШТЙ ЕУОЕІ ЙМАЕІСАН

ΠλΟΓΟC ETBE ΤΑΙΝΑCΤΑCIC

ηρ ωφελει

50.1 [ai-] ed. pr: [a2i-] or [aεi-] Layton  $^{\dagger}$  5 ειώπε, The first ε written over 2.1 17 πλογος, π written over ε.1

THE TREATISE ON THE RESURRECTION 49.29-50.18 157

why, then, I do I ignore your 3° lack of exercise? It is fitting for each I one to practice I in a number of ways, and I he shall be released from this Element I that he may not fall into error but shall himself 35 receive again I what at first was. I

These things I have received from the generosity of my 50.1 Lord, Jesus Christ. [I have] taught! you and your [brethren], my sons, concerning them,! while I have not omitted any of the things suitable for strengthening you (pl.). 5 But if there is one thing written! which is obscure in my exposition of the Word, I shall interpret it for you (pl.)! when you (pl.) ask. But now,! do not be jealous of anyone who is in your number 10 when he is able to help.!

Many are looking into! this which I have written! to you. To these I say:! peace (be) among them and grace. <sup>15</sup> I greet you and those who love! you (pl.) in brotherly love.!

The Treatise on the Resurrection

#### THE TRIPARTITE TRACTATE

# 1,5:51.1-138.27

## Harold W. Attridge and Elaine H. Pagels

#### I. BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Böhlig, Alexander, "Zum Gottesbegriff des Tractatus Tripartitus, Nag Hammadi C. I,5," Kerygma und Logos: Beiträge zu den geistesgeschichtlichen Beziehungen zwischen Antike und Christentum: Festschrift für Carl Andresen zum 70. Geburtstag (ed. A. M. Ritter; Göttingen: Vandenhoeck und Ruprecht, 1979) 49-67.
- Colpe, Carsten, "Heidnische, jüdische und christliche Überlieferung in den Schriften aus Nag Hammadi VIII," JAC 22 (1979) 98-122.
- Devoti, D., "Una summa di teologia gnostica; Il Tractatus Tripartitus," Revista di storia e letteratura religiosa 13 (1977) 326-53.
- Emmel, Stephen, "Unique Photographic Evidence for Nag Hammadi Texts, CG I, *I*-5," *BASP* 15 (1978) 251-61, 17 (1980) 143-44.
- Kasser, Rodolph, et al., Tractatus Tripartitus, Pars I: De supernis.

  Codex Jung F. XXVI<sup>r</sup> F. LII<sup>v</sup> (p. 51-104) (Bern: Francke, 1973) = Ed. pr. I
- ——, Tractatus Tripartitus, Pars II: De creatione hominis; Pars III: De generibus tribus, Codex Jung F. LII<sup>v</sup> F. LXX<sup>v</sup> (p. 104–140) (Bern: Francke, 1975). =Ed. pr. II.
- Luz, U., "Der dreiteilige Traktat von Nag Hammadi," *ThZ* 33 (1977) 384-93.
- Orbe, Antonio, "En torno a un tratado gnostico," Gregorianum 56 (1975) 558-66.
- Perkins, Pheme, "Logos Christologies in the Nag Hammadi Codices," VC 35 (1981) 379-96.
- Puech, Henri-Charles and Gilles Quispel, "Les écrits gnostiques du Codex Jung," VC 8 (1954) 1-51.
- ——, "Le quatrième écrit du Codex Jung," VC 9 (1955) 65-102.
- Schenke, Hans-Martin, "Zum sogennanten Tractatus Tripartitus des Codex Jung," ZÄS 105 (1978) 133-41.

- Thomassen, Einar, "The Structure of the Transcendent World in the Tripartite Tractate," VC 34 (1980) 358-75.
- ———, The Tripartite Tractate From Nag Hammadi: A New Translation with Introduction and Commentary (Diss., University of St. Andrews, 1982).
- Zandee, Jan, The Terminology of Plotinus and of Some Gnostic Writings, Mainly the Fourth Treatise of the Jung Codex (Istanbul: Nederlands historisch-archaeologisch Institut in het Nabije Oosten, 1961).
- Jung," Le Origini dello Gnosticismo, Colloquio di Messina, 13-18 Aprile 1966 (Studies in the History of Religions; Supp. to Numen 12; Leiden: Brill, 1967) 203-14.

#### II. LINGUISTIC INTRODUCTION

The Tripartite Tractate is written in the Subachmimic (or "Lycopolitan")<sup>1</sup> dialect, although there are some characteristics of other dialects, especially Sahidic, as well as numerous anomalies in orthography and morphology.

# 1. Orthography

The text exhibits a number of characteristic peculiarities. A common phenomenon is the full orthography εγ, ογ, or γογ for γ. Thus, for example, μεγε may appear as μεεγε, μεογε, μεγογε, and μεεγογε. Similarly, ελγ appears as ελγογ (131.34); ντεγ as ντεγογ (112.17; 121.9; 135.24). The circumstantial with an indefinite article appears as εγογ (51.21, 54.7, and frequently). Related to the phenomenon may be the forms εγμλγ (53.15) and εγωλγ (86.33) and λγτεγλογοίος (75.35-36), ετλγχπλγα (75.36) and εγεογντογ (75.31). The latter cases may represent a diphthongization of a simple vowel due to the influence of a neighboring syllable.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>For the alternative designation of this dialect, cf. R. Kasser, "Dialectes, sous-dialectes et 'dialecticules' dans l'Egypte copte," ZÄS 92 (1965) 106-115 and the introduction to R. Kasser, W. Vychichl, Dictionaire auxiliaire, etymologique et complet de la langue copte, fasc. 1 (Geneva: EIEPO, 1967). For a special study of subachmimic, cf. P. Nagel, Untersuchungen zur Grammatik des subachmimischen Dialekts (Diss. Halle, 1964).

<sup>2</sup>Cf. Thomassen, (Tripartite Tractate, 37), who cites similar phenomena from

There is a considerable instability in the writing of certain consonants. Thus, double τ is frequently contracted after the relative ετ-and the prefixes μντ- and λτ- (e.g., 56.21; 93.16; 117.7). Similarly, τχ is occasionally contracted to a simple χ, as in μνχλειρητ (78.29–30; 82.21; 110.8) and μνχλειρλογψ (85.36). Likewise, τό is occasionally written for a simple 6 (54.38; 96.8; 97.37). On the other hand, there is a reduplication of what is normally a single τ after ετ-, μντ-, and λτ- (e.g., μετθλγ 99.17, μνττράς 117.28, λττλρχη 52.6)<sup>4</sup> and after the article † (e.g., †τμντλλρηχε 56.10, †τμντυβρη 65.20, and †τμηε 128.25).

The aspirate, 2, shows a certain instability, as is common in many early Coptic manuscripts.<sup>6</sup> Thus, a superfluous 2 appears in such forms as 2ετ2ε (89.27), 0γαν20γ (90.26–27), 0γ2ω2 (127.14). 2 is metathesized in such forms as NC 27PE (54.26), 2λε (57.2), and 0γ20 (72.10). A similar instability appears in the conjugation bases of the perfect I.

The greatest instability appears in the writing of N.<sup>7</sup> A single N is frequently reduplicated before Oγ, especially in such prepositions as N, 2N, MN and 21TN. Other cases of such reduplication are less frequent. Note, e.g., NNE (116.20), NN2PHI (129.22), NNEQ (51.27), NNEY (66.24), NNHY (113.29), TETNNEEQ (111.23), and ATNNEY (102.33). On the other hand, a single N is occasionally written where a double N would be expected, as e.g., at 66.25; 79.6; 101.26.

The conjunctions  $\Delta \epsilon$  and  $r\Delta p$  frequently appear in both nazalized and non-nazalized forms. Thus,  $\Delta \epsilon$  (e.g., 61.20) alternates with  $\bar{N}\Delta \epsilon$  (e.g., 51.3) and  $r\Delta p$  (51.28) with  $\bar{N}r\Delta p$  (51.37). The copula  $\tau \epsilon$  also occasionally appears as  $\bar{N}\tau \epsilon$  (105.28) and the form  $\tau \epsilon$  occasionally appears for the preposition  $\bar{N}\tau \epsilon$  (e.g., 57.31). There is also an alteration in various forms between  $\epsilon$  and N. Thus,  $\bar{N}\tau \epsilon$  appears for the relative  $\epsilon \tau \epsilon$  (67.38; 113.37), and the conjunction  $\bar{N}\tau \epsilon$  occasionally appears as  $\epsilon \tau \epsilon$  (110.21; 126.31). Some of the variations in the mor-

Kahle, Bala'izah, chap. 8, par 26A.

<sup>3</sup>The phenomenon is noted independently by S. Emmel (BASP 17 [1980] 143) and Thomassen (*Tripartite Tractate*, 39).

<sup>4</sup>Cf. Thomassen, Tripartite Tractate, 39.

<sup>5</sup>The same phenomenon appears in Gos. Truth 26.33,34; 27.1.

<sup>6</sup>Cf. ed. pr. I.29, and Thomassen (*Tripartite Tractate*, 39), who cites. e.g., Worrell, *Coptic Sounds*, 110, and Kahle, *Bala'izah*, chap. 8.

<sup>7</sup>The most complete discussion of the phenomenon is in Thomassen, *Tripartite Tractate*, 37-39. Cf. also *ed. pr.* I.29.

phology of the perfect I relative may also be related to this phenomenon.<sup>8</sup>

Phonetic similarity leads to the frequent interchange of certain consonants. The use of a for  $\tau$  is quite common, appearing, e.g., in the forms anoctaahc (109.30), eae (108.2), thoughout (104.35),  $\bar{n}$  ay(113.5), aarma (84.88), and weele (67.34). This interchange, coupled with the instability of n, creates the greatest difficulties with the form  $\bar{n}$  ae, which can be the simple conjunctive particle ae, the preposition  $\bar{n}\tau$ e (54.27 and frequently), or even the resumptive particle  $\bar{n}$ 61 (63.16; 68.16). Other consonants commonly confused are n60.7 and frequently); a for n9 in n40 (94.36); a for 6 in n41 (60.7 and frequently); a for n9 in n40 (98.1); n9 for n60. In words of Greek origin there are some special cases; a is apparently confused with n61 in n41.400 (passim); n60 c with n62 in n63.13; n63 with n63 in n64 (79.31); n65 with n65 (79.31); n65 with n66 (79.31); n65 with n66 (79.31); n65 with n66 (79.31); n76 with n76 in n86 with n877 in n87700 (106.37).

Normal assimilation of N to M before labials occurs throughout. In addition there are unusual cases of assimilation in 2ΜΝΤΟΝ (102.21); 2λλλγε (112.16); and cλλλλ (120.30).

The supralinear stroke is used in this text, as throughout Codex I, in the ways common in Coptic manuscripts generally. It should be noted, however, that in some forms the stroke alternates with the vowel  $\epsilon$ . Thus, we find both  $\epsilon$ mateq (61.23) and  $\bar{m}\pi a \tau \bar{q}$  (76.16);  $\epsilon$ m $\bar{q}$  (77.36) and  $\bar{m}\pi \bar{q}$  (79.33);  $\epsilon$ ntaq (52.5) and  $\bar{n}\tau$ aq (65.24);  $\epsilon$ n and  $\epsilon$  $\bar{n}$  ( $\epsilon$ ); and  $\epsilon$ 0 (53.34) and  $\epsilon$ 0 (85.13). In the conjugation bases, this alteration can lead to ambiguities between first tenses, second tenses and circumstantials.

#### 2. Vocalization

<sup>8</sup>Cf. Thomassen, Tripartite Tractate, 38.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>Note the similar phenomenon is Gos. Truth 39.20.

<sup>10</sup> Note that at 101.30 παραλίσος has been corrected to παραλίαος! Kasser (ed. pr. I.22, n.10) suggests that this spelling may reflect a popular etymology deriving παράδεισος from παραδίδομαι.

OYACIN: OYXACITE and OYXCCTC: 2MOT and 2MAT: 2ATI and 2επ; 60m and 6am; 60nc and 6anc; x0ειc and xaειc; the verbs AMAZTE and EMAZTE; MTON and MTAN; COTM- and CATME-; τα20 and τ€20; ψορωρ and ψαρωρ; απο- and απα-; the pronouns NTOQ and NTAQ; the adjectives NO6 and NA6; WOMNT and WAMNT; and the demonstrative πεει and παει. In most cases the A<sup>2</sup> form predominates (a, abaa, an, aeiw, a2ογη, a2ρμί, εαγ, MMA-, MTAN, NTAY, CMAT, CAYNE, TE20, OYAEIN, WAPA-, wapwp, xaeic). In some cases the S form is more frequent (AMAZTE, NOG, OYXAEITE, GOM, GONE). There are also cases of hybrid forms (apo-, aboa, aen, e2phi, te2o-). These phenomena may be due to the transmission of the text in Coptic. It may have originally been translated into one dialect (Sahidic?), then adapted, inconsistently, into Subachmimic. Alternatively, the translator may have attempted to render the text into Subachmimic, although he was more familiar with Sahidic.

Several other unusual features of vocalization should be noted. A<sup>2</sup> forms normally ending in ε occasionally end in H, and forms normally ending in o occasionally end in ω. Thus, e.g., phtε alternates with phth, ωibε with ωibh, tλ60 with tλ6ω, tcλειω with τcενω, τογλο with τογλω, τεξο with τεξω, θεβιο with θεβιω, τλλο with τλλω, and ξο with ξω. Furthermore, as in other A texts, certain words which normally end in ω occasionally end here in ογ, such as κογ, cboγ, τλλογ, ξεογ, λογ, 6ογ. A similar phenomenon appears occasionally in words of Greek origin where ω or o is replaced by ογ, as in πληρογμλ and λλογς. Finally, certain words normally ending in ε in both S and A<sup>2</sup> here end in (ε)ι, such as κεκει, nλβει, πλγρει, χλει. This phenomenon appears elsewhere in Codex I and in other A<sup>2</sup> texts.

The forms of the qualitative verbs whose infinitive ends in o regularly end in  $\tau$  in the *Tri. Trac.*, a characteristic of Subachmimic.<sup>11</sup>

# 3. Conjugation Bases

The following forms are attested in the *Tri. Trac.* Passages where relatively rare or unusual forms occur are listed in brackets. Problematic items are marked with an asterisk and discussed at the end of the section.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>Cf. Kahle, *Bala'izah*,214 and Thomassen, *Tripartite Tractate*, 41-42. Exceptions to this general rule here are таєнну and тавыну, which display the common S ending.

## A. Bipartite Conjugations

Present

Pres. I: 3 sg. 4,c; 3 pl. c€

Neg.: 3 sg. q...εn, ñq...εn; 3 pl. ce...εn, ñce...εn Pret.: 3 sg. neq, naq (94.28), nec, nac (105.13); 3 pl. ney, nay; Nom. nepe (82.1); Pret. circ. 3 sg. enec (136.20); Pret. rel. 3 sg. eteneq, etenaq (88.11), etenac (105.27); 3 pl. eteney, etenay (90.16).

ETANAY (88.12)

Pres. II: 1 sg. εει (137.20); 3 sg. εq; aq (60.35?); 3 pl. εγ; Nom. ape (102.2)

Circ.\*: 1 sg. εει; 3 sg. εq, λq (60.35?), εc; 3 sg. neg. εnc ...εn (54.25); 3 pl. εγ; 3 pl. neg. εncε...εn; Nom. ε (73.32; 92.14; 93.10; 105.8; 113.7), ερε (135.11)

Rel.\*: 1 sg. ε† (66.12); 3 sg. ετ, ετζ, ετζ ετες (58.38), ετελς (101.11?), ετλς (113.36); 1 pl. ετκ (125.3), ετεν (94.35); 3 pl. ετ, ετογ, ετλγ (112.20; 117.19); εντλγ (97.31?); Nom. ετε (59.4; 121.8; 134.26), ετερε, ετλρε (55.29; 127.24)

#### **Future**

Fut. I: 3 sg. qna, cna; 1 pl. Tnna (121.15); 3 pl. cena; Nom. na

Pret. (Imperf.

Fut.): 3 sg. nacna (77.4); 3 pl. neyna (64.36; 68.17); Pret. circ. eneqna (86.19)

Neg.: 3 sg. qna...en; 3 pl. cena...en

Fut. II: 3 sg. εqna, aqna (87.28); 3 pl. εγna; Nom. ερε ...na (104.23-24)

Circ.: 3 sg. eqna, ecna; 3 pl. eyna; 3 pl. neg. encena ... en (95.11), encena (137.10), Nom. epe... na (137.9)

Rel.\*: 3 sg. ετα (89.36; 120.3; 126.23), ετζηνα, εταμνα (120.10); 1 pl. ετῆνα (79.3), εταννα (51.1); 3 pl. ετογνα, ετενα (121.28); Nom. ετα...να (104.12), ετερε...να (107.24), εταρε...να (122.37)

# B. Tripartite Conjugations

Perfect, base a

Perf. I: 1 sg. **λει** (130-13); 3 sg. **λ**q, **λ**C; 1 pl. **λ**n; 3 pl. **λ**γ; Nom. **λ** 

Pret.: 3 sg. NEAQ; 3 pl. NEAY (130.35; 137.15)

Perf. II\*: 3 sg. NTAY (104.26), EPEAY (80.37; 122.18), neg. EPEAY...EN (52.19), EPENNTAY (114.34), neg. EPENTAC...EN (73.20); 3 pl. NTAY, ENTAY (77.29; 81.11), EPEAY (129.19), EPENTAY (104.20; 120.33)

Circ.: 3 sg. eaq, eac; 3 pl. eay; Nom. ea

Rel.\*: 1 sg. Ntai (59.5); Entai (55.29); 3 sg. Ntau, Ntac, Entau, Entac, Etau, Eteau; 1 pl. Ntan (51.4), Entan, Etan, Etean (124.7); 3 pl. Ntay, Entay, Etay, Eteay; Nom. Enta, Entaa (76.34), Eta, Etaa (105.22), Etea

Perfect, base 27,72-

Perf. I: Nom. 2a (87.17) Circ: Nom. 62a (134.4)

Rel.\*: 3 sg. NTA2, ENTA2, ETA2, ETE2A4 (104.29); 3 pl. NTA2, ENTA2, ETA2; Nom. ETA2A (103.19)

**Negative Perfect** 

Neg. Perf. I\*:

1sg. м̄п। (137.24); 3 sg. м̄пеq, ємпų̄ (77.36); 3 pl. м̄поγ, мӣпоγ (120.35; 121.2); Nom. м̄пє, ємпє (113.28)

Pret.: 3 pl. νεῶπογ (118.24); Nom. νεῶπε (84.2)

Circ.: 3 sg. емпеч; 3 pl. емпоү

Rel.: 3 sg. етемпеч (61.30), етемпч (116.26); 3 pl. етемпоу; Nom. етемпе (52.4)

Praesens Consuetudinis (Aorist)

Praes. cons. I:

3 sg. way (79.10); wapey (69.11; 108.26); wapec (108.18); 3 pl. way (92.28; 93.1,8); wapoy (93.4; 125.19); Nom. wape (108.32)

Pret.: ΝΕΨΑΡΟΥ (92.25)

Praes. cons. II\*:

3 pl. ещаү (114.39), еүшаү (86.33), ещароү (98.14)

Circ.: 3 sg. Ewac (77.4); 3 pl. Eway (92.34), Ewapoy (72.5)

Rel.: 3 pl. етещау (81.20), етещароу (54.30), етщароу (107.33); Nom. етещаре (82.29) Negative Praesens Consuetudinis (Aorist)

Neg. praes. cons.:

3 sg. мач, мас

Circ.: 3 sg. EMAC (60.13); EYMAY (53.15)

Rel.: 3 pl. ετεμαγ (57.25; 128.21; 134.9); Nom. ετεμαρε (124.10)

Third Future

Fut. III\*:3 pl. εγε (75.31), **λ**γ<**λ**> (99.16)

Neg.: 3 pl. NOY (92.19), ΝΝΟΥ (98.34)

Conjunctive

Conj.\*: 3 sg. Nq, q (63.19,26[?]; 67.4; 74.35; 75.2; 75.20; 86.20[?]; 88.24; 96.15); NTPNTQ (107.32?); 3 pl. NCE;

Nom. NTE (59.37)

Neg.: 1 pl. NTNTM (124.31); 3 pl. NCETM (62.21,23)

## C. Clause Conjugations

Temporal: 3 sg. Νταρεί, Ντρντα (107.32?); 3 pl. Νταρογ; Νοπ. Νταρε

"Until": 3 sg. ψαντεψ (99.18); ψατεψ (96.13; 134.33); 3 pl. ψατογ (135.10); Nom. ψαντε (123.16,26; 126.11), ψατε (85.29)

"Not Yet":

3 sg. Μπ**λτ**ϕ (76.16); 3 pl. Μπ**λτ**ογ (133.26); Nom. Μπ**λτ**ϵ (117.26)

Pret.: Nom. NE МПАТЕ

Circ.: 3 sg. ємпатф, ємпатец, 3 pl. ємпатоу, ємпатау, Nom. ємпатє

Rel.: 3 sg. etemnatq (95.6); Nom. etemnate (122.26) Conditional\*

3 sg. λcψλ (108.23); 1 pl. εκψλ (132.16); 3 pl. εγψλ (57.6; 62.4; 131.31), λγψλ (108.14); εγψλκ (129.17)

Causative (Inflected)

Infinitive 3 sg. τρεφ, τড় (51.35; 75.28), τε (75.10); 1 pl. τρῆ, τῆ (51.2); 3 pl. τρογ, τρεγ (89.4), τογ (75.16; 118.10; 131.6); Nom. τρε

Neg.: 1 pl. **λτ**ΜτΝ (130.9); 3 pl. **λ**τΜτΡΟΥ (52.26)

# 4. Remarks on the Conjugation Bases

Present circumstantial: The original editors considered the form aq at 53.25 and 60.35 to be circumstantial. The first instance is simply a

perf. I. The second is probably a present tense, since a qualitative, which usually appears only in the present, follows. The form is probably a circumstantial, although it could also be a second tense. This case is but one of several apparently irregular uses of the qualitative. Either this text violates a fundamental rule of Coptic syntax by using qualitative forms with tripartite conjugation bases, or, more likely, dialectical phonology has produced anomalous forms of certain conjugation bases.

Present relative: Here again appears the problem of the qualitative used with apparently tripartite conjugation bases. The phenomenon appears in seven passages: ENTAGABECH (61.19), ENTAGEOOT (66.39), ENTAYTCAEIAIT (97.31), ETEAGKAAT (101.11), ETAY-**ΨΟΟΠ** (112.20; 117.19), and **ετλμοει** (113.36). The form **λ**Β**ε**ω in 61.10 may not, in fact, be a qualitative. The qualitative ψοοπ at 66.30 is probably corrupt for ωωπ, and the conjugation base is a normal perf. rel. In the forms with eta- (112.20; 113.36; 117.19), the qualitatives, and a present tense, are approprite and the relative converters should be seen as involving a hyper-subachmimic vocalization. A similar phenomenon appears in the forms etape (55.29; 122.37; 127.24), which normally appears as ETEPE in S and A2, in the future relatives ETANNA (51.1) and ETA...NA (104.12), and in the preterite forms NAG, NAC and NAY. The other relative converters in the list above, ENTAY, and ETEAG, may also be anomalous forms of the present relative, if the text is not corrupt.

Future relative: One clear example of the A<sup>2</sup> form  $\epsilon \tau a$ , without N, appears at 89.30. Other possible examples listed by ed. pr. are better understood as different forms, the perfect relative (67.37; 126.23; 128.4) or the present relative,  $\epsilon \tau$ , with  $a\epsilon i$ , the qualitative of  $\epsilon i p \epsilon$  (120.3).

Perfect II: In Coptic generally there is a possibility of confusing the perf. II and perf. rel. Here, too, the form  $\overline{\mathtt{NTA}}$  (enta-) can serve for both conjugations. In addition, the  $Tri.\ Trac.$  uses four other forms which might be taken as perf. II: (1) epenta-, (2) epea-, (3) ea-, and (4) etea-. Four examples of the first form appear (73.20, 104.20, 114.34, and 120.33), all in contexts where a second tense is appropriate, i.e., where the sentence has an emphasized adverbial element. In addition, at 73.20, the form is negated with en, the appropriate negation for a second tense. Ed. pr. suggest that this form is a "derived perf. II," apparently expressing a notion of causality. Such a nuance may be found in 104.20 and 114.34, but it is certainly not

apparent in the two other examples. It seems best to understand the form as an allomorph of the perf. II. without any specific semantic connotation. Four examples of the second form (EPEA-) appear (52.19; 80.37; 122.18; 129.19). Ed. pr. (I.29) suggest that this form is a "derived perf. I.," but this seems unlikely. In the last two examples there are clearly adverbial elements which could be emphasized by a second tense. In the second example, at 80.37, there is no clear adverbial element, although the text in the following line is quite possibly corrupt. Similarly, there is no obvious adverbial element emphasized in the first example. It might be possible to understand all these forms as instances of the perf. circ. The fact, however, that the form at 52.19 is negated with EN indicates that it is a second tense. Both this form and that at 80.37 would then be examples of an "emploi abusif" of the second tense. 12 The third possible form of the perf. II. (ea-) is morphologically equivalent to the perf. circ. The form, though unusual, is attested elsewhere in Coptic. 13 It is unlikely, however, that any of the instances in this text which are held by ed. pr. to be perf. II (69.4; 73.1; 77.31; 109.5; 114.16; 130.25) are such. At 109.5 the converter  $\epsilon$  is restored by ed. pr., but this restoration is unnecessary and the form is best understood simply as a perf. I. In all the other cases the form can be easily understood as a perf. circ. One example of the form  $\epsilon \tau \epsilon \Delta q$ , (77.37) is suggested by ed. pr. to be a perf. II. This form, however, is simply a perf. rel.

Perfect relative: This conjugation base displays a variety of forms which can be reduced to three basic types: (1) NTA-; (2) ENTA-, which is simply an orthographic variant of the first type; and (3) ET(E)A-. The use of these forms with the conjugation base A2 is usually confined to cases where the subject of the relative clause is the same as the antecedent, except in the form ETE2A4 at 104.29. Somewhat anomalous are the forms ENTAA (76.34) and ETAA (105.22). These may be defective writings of ENTA2A and ETA2A respectively.

Negative perfect I: Note the orthographic variant  $\varepsilon M \Pi \overline{q}$  (77.36) for the more normal  $\overline{M} \Pi \varepsilon q$  and  $\varepsilon N \Pi \varepsilon$  (113.28) for  $\overline{M} \Pi \varepsilon$ . The first instance of the form cannot properly be a circumstantial. The second

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup>Cf. H.J. Polotsky, Etudes de syntaxe copte (Cairo, 1944) 51-53 (=Collected Papers, 155-57). See also his remarks in "The Coptic Conjugation System," Or. 29 (1960) 408 (=Collected Papers, 254). The "emplois abusifs" in the Tri. Trac. would probably fall under Polotsky's type C, "phrases contradictoires."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup>Cf. G. Steindorff, Lehrbuch, #341, p. 150, where several examples from Shenute are listed; W. Till, Koptische Grammatik, #334, p. 172; and H. J. Polotsky, Études de syntax copte, 48-49 (=Collected Papers, 152-53).

instance could be a circumstantial, but a neg. perf. I. is more appropriate.  $Ed.\ pr.\ (II.302)$  consider the forms  $m\bar{m}\pi\sigma\gamma\ (120.35;\ 121.2)$  as circumstantials, but they are probably simply orthographic variants of the neg. perf. I. The phenomenon of a reduplicated initial consonant appears elsewhere in the text and that is probably involved here.  $^{14}$ 

Praesens consuetudinis II: See the remarks on the Conditional.

Future III: Clear cases of this conjugation base appear at 75.31 (where the text  $\varepsilon\gamma\varepsilon\{\circ\gamma\}\bar{n}\tau\circ\gamma$  must be emended; otherwise the Stern-Jernstedt rule would be violated), and in  $a\gamma aph2$  at 99.16, after  $a\varepsilon\kappa ac\varepsilon$ , where it is syntactically appropriate. The final a of the conjugation base has here been elided with the initial a of the infinitive. Ed. pr. (I.29) also list  $\pi\varepsilon\tau a\gamma a\kappa\varepsilon\gamma\varepsilon$  at 79.35, but the text here is probably corrupt for  $\pi\varepsilon\tau a\gamma a\kappa\varepsilon\gamma\varepsilon$ , either a normal perf. rel. or possibly the anomalous pres. rel. encountered in this text. In their notes, ed. pr. also suggest that  $\varepsilon\gamma\delta a\kappa\tau\bar{c}$  at 67.32 and 70.9 is an error for  $\varepsilon\gamma a\delta\bar{n}\tau\bar{c}$ , fut. III. This is a possible explanation, especially at 67.32, although at 70.9 the form is simply a pres. circ. with the  $A^2$  prepronominal infinitive of  $\delta\imath\kappa\varepsilon$ . The same may be true of 67.32.15

Conjunctive: This conjugation base has forms both with and without initial N. The latter type, characteristic of A, is found in eight passages, listed above. Ed. pr. consider q at 96.12 to be a conjunctive, but this appears to be a simple pres. I. The prenominal form NTE appears at 59.37. Ed. pr. also find the form at 113.37, but that is probably a preposition.

The forms  $\bar{\mathbf{N}}\mathbf{T}\mathbf{N}$  (51.2) and  $\bar{\mathbf{N}}\mathbf{T}\bar{\mathbf{Q}}$  (51.35) are probably to be understood as causative infinitives. Cf. the causative infinitive  $\mathbf{\varepsilon}\mathbf{T}\bar{\mathbf{Q}}$  (75.28). Nonetheless, it might be possible to construe both forms as instances of the conjunctive. The form  $\bar{\mathbf{N}}\mathbf{T}\bar{\mathbf{Q}}$ , characteristic of the conjunctive in B, is also found at Gos. Truth 34.14. Ed. pr. also consider  $\bar{\mathbf{N}}\mathbf{T}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}$  at 82.37 to be a conjunctive, but the lacuna in the line following (83.1) makes this uncertain.

Conditional: The conditional appears once in the ordinary form εγωλν (129.17). The forms λcωλ (108.14), ενωλ (132.16), εγωλ (57.6; 62.4; 131.31), λγωλ (108.14), and εγωλγ (86.33) are problematic. Ed. pr. (I.30) generally take these forms as instances of the praes. cons. II., which appears once elsewhere in the form εωλ-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>Cf. the discussion of orthography above.

<sup>15</sup> Note the fut. II. EYNAONTE after XEKACE at 53.13.

POY (98.14). 16 Such an interpretation is quite likely for εγωλγ at 86.33, which, however, ed. pr. take to be a circumstantial. Cf. εqωλγ in Gos. Truth 28.31. The other forms listed here can be satisfactorily explained as conditionals. They are not as anomalous as ed. pr. suggest. Note that the conditional in A is generally λαωλ. Note too the conditionals in the Gos. Truth εqωλ (22.3; 24.34; 34.5) and εγωλ (22.4), as well as the forms εqωλν (24.38) and εγωλν (24.30). Cf. also Gos. Thom. εγωλ (32.19), as well as εqωλν (32.17) and εγωλν (32.23).

# 5. Syntactical Features

A complete analysis of the syntax of the Coptic of the *Tripartite Tractate* is not possible in the context of this introduction. Certain features, however, are worthy of note.

Nominal sentences: One prominent feature of the nominal sentence in this text is the frequent reduplication of the copula. This phenomenon occurs when the predicate of the sentence is complex, composed of a substantive plus genitive or circumstantial modifier. In one case (113.33-34) the predicate is composed of a substantivized relative continued by a conjunctive. For occurrences of these constructions, see the index of Coptic words, s.v.  $\pi \epsilon$ .

It should be noted in this connection that various other conjugation bases may be reduplicated, including the circumstantial (67.29-30; 69.28; 79.23; 85.12; 87.24; 105.8-9); the preterit (82.1-2; 83.7-8); and the negative perfect (94.40).

Conditional sentences: The appearances of the conditional conjugation base have already been treated in the discussion of the conjugation bases. In addition to those cases, conditional conjunctions appear with various constructions; εω(ω)πε with nominal sentences (116.24, 130.10) and the imp. fut. (137.11); εωχε with a nominal sentence (54.33; 101.1), pres. I (55.30), impf. (83.7; 94.28), and fut. I (121.16); ειμητι with a nominal sentence (74.33) and conj. (124.11); and ει μη with pres. I (74.35). Four examples of a contrary-to-fact condition appear, with slightly different constructions; ενε... Νεγνα (64.33–36), νεγνα...ενε (69.17–20), εωας...ναςνα (77.4), and ενεμνα...ειμητι (86.19).

Comparative sentences: A relatively common phenomenon throughout the text is the comparative sentence, which utilizes a wide

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup>This form also appears as the praes. cons. circ. at 72.5.

variety of conjunctions and constructions (57.8–12; 57.40–58.4; 61.29–33; 62.27–29; 63.29–34; 64.12–13,31-36; 69.20–22; 73.28–36; 89.8–10; 108.36–37; 119.34–36; 126.1–6; 129.20–25; 136.11). Most frequently, some form of PHTE is used as one of the correlatives. See the Coptic index, s.v., but forms of CMAT, 2E, and 2WC also appear. The protasis in such a sentence may contain either a relative clause (57.8; 62.27; 69.20), a circumstantial (129.20), a second tense (73.28), or a nominal sentence (63.29). Similarly the apodosis may contain a relative (57.12; 61.33), a circumstantial (89.10), a second tense (73.36), or a perf. I (58.4, 69.22). The appearance of a causative infinitive in the apodosis is probably due to an ellipse (62.29).

Final clauses: For final expressions two constructions are frequently used. First, xexxc(e) may be used with various conjugation bases, fut. II (53.13; 63.17; 73.26-27; 77.1; 87.27-28; 96.3; 98.32,37; 99.1,26-27; 103.8-9,39; 104.23-24; 105.5; 107.16,22; 111.2; 117.4-5; 126.32; 127.23; 128.12), fut. III (92.18-19; 99.12-16; 107.7,9), neg. conj. (68.21; 124.31). Anomalous are the present circumstantial at 67.31-32 and the nominal sentence at 136.10. In these cases the text may be corrupt.

Causative (inflected) infinitive: In addition to the uses of the causative infinitive introduced with the preposition  $\mathbf{a}$  in final expressions noted above, this construction is also frequently used as a complement to nouns and verbs:  $\mathbf{k}\mathbf{\omega}$  (107.3; 116.15; 118.12);  $\mathbf{M} \in \mathcal{F} \in (65.13; 72.4, 14-15; 83.23; 91.15; 95.10; 115.5,34; 126.29; 134.14); <math>\mathbf{\bar{F}} \mathbf{a} \mathbf{\bar{a}} \mathbf{i} \mathbf{O} \mathbf{V}$  (89.31; 125.17);  $\mathbf{\bar{F}} \in \mathbf{N} \in \mathbf{F} \mathbf{\Gamma}$  (97.22; 113.24; 114.3);  $\mathbf{\bar{F}} \mathbf{\omega} \in \mathbf{V} \in (86.17; 95.23; 130.9); <math>\mathbf{\bar{T}} (61.33; 62.28,29; 71.15; 73.7; 90.13; 114.29); \mathbf{\bar{T}} \mathbf{\omega} \mathbf{\omega}$  (77.10; 107.29);  $\mathbf{O} \mathbf{V} \mathbf{\omega} \mathbf{\omega} (\mathbf{\bar{C}}) (57.27; 71.14; 87.16; 94.2; 98.29; 126.26 [<math>\mathbf{\bar{x}} \in \mathbf{\Pi} \mathbf{\bar{T}} \mathbf{P} \mathbf{O} \mathbf{\bar{Y}} - \mathbf{\bar{Y}})$ ];  $\mathbf{X} \mathbf{\bar{F}} \mathbf{\bar{u}} \mathbf{\bar{u}}$  (124.20,21,22);  $\mathbf{\omega} \mathbf{\omega} \mathbf{\bar{u}} \in (80.4; 82.35); \mathbf{\omega} \mathbf{\omega} \in (76.30; 77.8); \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{m} \mathbf{\bar{x}}$  (51.5; 61.35);  $\mathbf{\bar{G}} \mathbf{\bar{x}} \mathbf{m}$  (52.28; 54.15; 59.17; 60.24,26; 63.10; 73.13; 79.20; 88.24; 127.10); and various others (55.31; 61.26; 75.18; 79.31; 82.5; 86.14; 100.14,16,17,18; 108.7; 110.28; 115.22; 117.13; 130.23).

### 6. Stylistic Features

The Tri. Trac. is an elaborately constructed work written in a complex, florid and sometimes allusive style which occasions numerous difficulties of interpretation. The opening sections of the work, dealing with the highest transcendent principles, are composed in a solemn rhetorical mode, with several series of lengthy paratactic affirmations (e.g., 52.7-34; 53.21-28; 55.16-27), and asyndetic coordinations (e.g., 55.3-5; 56.26-30). One of these series is virtually a litany of titles of the Son (66.13-29). In later sections of the work, complex periods frequently appear (e.g., 110.22-31; 119.16-122.14). Many of these periods are syntactically ambiguous, due to the presence of forms which can be construed as either circumstantials or second tenses (e.g., 61.20-24; 67.28-31; 79.4-6; 81.8-14). Ambiguities frequently arise from the presence of pronominal elements, the antecedents of which are uncertain (e.g., 56.34; 69.10-14; 72.32-75.9; 88.8-12; 121.7-8; 123.22). A particular aim of the notes in this edition has been to clarify such stylistic ambiguities through a careful analysis of the syntax and to identify the sometimes opaque allusions to various actors in the cosmic drama.

It may well be that some of the ambiguities in the text arise from the fact that the work is a translation and that the translator either had an imperfect understanding of his *Vorlage* or an inadequate command of Coptic.<sup>17</sup> That the work is, in fact, a translation from Greek would be generally presupposed. That presupposition is strikingly confirmed in at least one case where an obscure Coptic phrase becomes intelligible when viewed as a literal rendering of a technical term of Greek philosophy (65.10).<sup>18</sup>

One particularly striking feature of the text, which may reflect its Greek *Vorlage*, is the use of the particle **xe**. In Coptic generally this particle may serve as a conjunction or as an introduction to quoted

<sup>17</sup>Note the judgement of Kasser, (ed. pr. I.35), that the translator of the text, who, according to Kasser, reworked a Sahidic translation into Subachmimic, was a "homme vraisemblement plus grec que copte." Cf. also the parenthetical remark at 137.21-23, "For, though I continually use these words, I have not understood his meaning." This remark may, however, refer to the contents of the text, not to its language. In any case, the judgment of Kasser exaggerates the anomalous character of the Coptic of the Tri. Trac., cf. Thomassen (Tripartite Tractate, 60-61).

18 Thomassen (*Tripartite Tractate*, 21) sees a reflection of a Greek *Vorlage* in such constructions as Fωρρπ ν-, which presumably translates Greek verbs compounded with προ-. Cf. 61.1-2; 62.19; 82.24; 107.28; πλει ετλγ† 20 λρλ4 (87.9) translating δ παράκλητος; and ΝΙΤΥΠΟΟ Νωρρπ (123.15), translating οἱ ἀρχέτυποι.

discourse (Cf. Gk. 671 recitativum). The particle functions in these ways in the Tri. Trac., but in addition it appears as a paragraphinitial particle, frequently in conjunction with other particles (xe... MEN,  $x \in ... 6 \in ... 6 \in ... 6 \in ...$  see the indices). This phenomenon, not noted by the original editors except in the case of the initial xe at 51.1, has been highlighted by Schenke, <sup>19</sup> and independently by the present editors in the previously published translation of the text.<sup>20</sup> The significance of the phenomenon is unclear. Schenke argues that it indicates that our text is not a tractate but a series of excerpts from a longer work.<sup>21</sup> The excerptor's  $\delta \tau_i$  is, as Kasser notes, 22 a feature of Byzantine excerpta. More contemporary examples of a similar phenomenon can be found in the 871 which introduces the Introduction to the Dialogues of Plato by Albinus, 23 and the 871 which introduces many episodes in Aelian's Varia Historia. 24 If Schenke is correct and the text is an excerpt, some of its allusive qualities and its referential ambiguities might be explained. However, it is doubtful that we have here simply a series of excerpts. Despite its ambiguities, the text does present a continuous and relatively coherent account of Valentinian theology. If the text is an excerpt, the epitomator has been quite skillful in selecting his material. Thus, the strange xe's in the text, instead of being citation particles, are more likely simply paragraph markers. For a comparable phenomenon note the paragraph markers in the Pistis Sophia, 25 which often appear in connection with particles such as  $\Delta \varepsilon$  and  $\delta \varepsilon$ , as in the Tri. Trac. (Cf. e.g., in the Schmidt-MacDermot edition p. 4, line 12; 5.20; 7.5; 8.3; 13.15; 15.3 and passim). If this interpretation of x∈ as a paragraph marker is correct, it probably does not reflect a feature of a Greek Vorlage.

One other explanation of the unusual xe is possible. It should be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup>H.-M. Schenke, ZÄS 105 (1978) 133-141.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>In James M. Robinson, ed., *The Nag Hammadi Library in English* (San Francisco: Harper and Row, 1977).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>Schenke, op. cit. 135 also notes the few first-person references in the text and suggests that these are due to the hand of the epitomator. Cf. e.g., 137.21-23 cited in note 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>Ed. pr. I. 287.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup>For a discussion of the significance of this, cf. John Dillon, *The Middle Platonists* (Ithaca: Cornell, 1977) 304.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup>Cf. Aelian, *Varia Historia* (ed. R. Hercher; Leipzig: Teubner, 1866; reprinted Graz: Akademische Druck und Verlagsanstalt, 1971), e.g., 7.3,4; 8.3; 9.2,3,6,12. We owe this reference to George MacRae.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup>Pistis Sophia (Carl Schmidt, ed.; Violet MacDermot, trans.; NHS 9; Leiden: Brill, 1978).

noted that in later Greek  $\gamma\acute{a}\rho$  is used to express simple continuation or connection, without any causal force. <sup>26</sup> It may be that in the Greek *Vorlage* of the *Tri. Trac.*  $\gamma\acute{a}\rho$  was used in such a way, roughly equivalent to  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$ . The Coptic translator then woodenly rendered such occurrences with  $x \in$ .

## 7. The State of the Text

In addition to the various orthographic and phonological peculiarities of this text, which are probably due to scribal conventions or are dialectical characteristics, the text contains a rather large number of scribal errors. Some of these have been corrected in antiquity. These corrected errors involve: (a) the omission of letters or words subsequently added (57.20,36; 59.18,20; 60.35; 61.23; 66.6,20; 69.12; 70.4; 71.21; 78.33; 82.4; 93.18; 95.22; 97.14; 98.34; 99.7; 101.13,14,23; 106.4,7,23; 107.28,29; 108.7,16; 110.15; 111.16,32; 112.4; 113.13; 116.29; 117.15,25,31; 118.2,19; 120.1,22,31; 121.21,26; 126.23; 127.13; 128.17; 129.16; 130.34; 134.9,26; 138.14,26); (b) letters erroneously written then deleted with lines or dots (51.24; 65.16; 69.12; 71.21; 82.21; 84.2; 89.1; 91.28; 92.13-14; 95.17; 113.24; 117.13; 121.28); (c) letters erroneously written then erased or written over (51.10,15,24; 52.32,38; 54.7,16,22; 55.40; 62.19; 65.1,4,17,24; 68.8,24,34; 69.12; 70.26; 73.35; 74.24,30; 75.38; 76.11; 78.13,36; 79.16,17; 80.34; 81.17, 34,35; 83.6,11; 85.10,35; 87.10,33; 89.17,22; 90.1,33,37; 91.9,24,35; 92.7; 93.15,25,37; 94.6,11,13,20; 95.3,5,29; 96.13,32; 98.33,35; 99.32; 100.25; 101.9,14,16,24,25,30; 103.26,28; 104.2,27,32,34; 105.17,26; 106.2,7; 108.6,13,14; 109.7,16; 110.15,25; 111.8,11,16,19,25; 112.24; 113.13,14,17,25,20,31; 115.2; 116.18; 117.2,12,13,33,38; 110.10; 120.33; 121.4,28; 122.11,18,35; 125.34; 126.33,34; 127.3,23; 128.1,22, 23,32,35; 120.16,31; 131.2; 134.20; 135.8,11; 137.23).

In addition, there are numerous uncorrected scribal errors. These fall into several major categories. Firstly, there are cases where a letter or letters have been omitted (51.40; 52.4,17,21; 53.4; 54.28; 56.5; 57.31; 58.16,29; 60.5,14; 61.18; 62.22; 65.12; 66.20,32; 67.12,23; 68.4; 69.21,25; 70.6,27,32,37; 71.33; 72.31; 73.9,22; 74.4,5; 77.25; 78.15; 79.11,27,34; 82.11,12,26,37; 87.18,20,21; 88.7,32; 90.37; 93.36; 94.4, 13; 95.6; 96.26; 98.34; 99.13,16,24; 100.25,26; 101.10,16,22; 102.2; 103.10; 104.5,17; 105.4; 106.5,11; 108.24,32; 109.13; 112.3,21; 115.9,

<sup>26</sup>Cf. Bauer-Arndt-Gingrich, A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament (2nd ed.; Chicago: Univ. of Chicago, 1979) 152b; Blass-Debrunner-Funk, Greek Grammar, #451-52, pp. 234-36, and Thomassen, Tripartite Tractate, 19-20.

23,35; 116.9,26; 117.13; 118.11,16; 119.14,19; 120.21; 121.10; 124.30; 125.18,24; 126.21; 128.27; 131.26; 132.14; 134.5; 136.24; 138.9).

It should be noted that certain phenomena treated by ed. pr. as errors of the foregoing type are simply orthographic or syntactical peculiarities. (a) The text regularly exhibits the crasis of the indefinite article oy before words beginning with oy (53.34; 65.15; 69.22; 71.33; 75.17; 79.16; 117.33; 118.30; 122.33; 136.27). (b) Initial double N is frequently written as a single N (60.6; 84.7; 94.13; 100.7; 101.19). (c) Nouns of Greek origin beginning with a  $\pi$  regularly do not have the definite article (64.9; 66.27; 72.2,18; 75.14; 77.5; 78.26; 80.27,35; 81.30; 94.12; 95.5; 96.34; 97.21; 101.18; 102.32; 107.28; 122.27,31; 127.32; 128.8,32; 138.24). Note that there are exceptions (58.35; 59.36; 68.30; 73.4; 74.27; 78.31; 85.32; 86.20; 97.1; 101.4; 123.22; 124.14,19). (d) Similarly the Greek word CAP3 is regularly used anarthrously (113.38; 114.36; 115.37; 125.4,12,15; 133.16). (e) The preposition  $\overline{N}$  is used in this text frequently where St. Sah. would normally use 2 n (59.7; 61.18; 72.18; 79.30; 85.29). Related to this is also the use of NTE- where N2HT- might be expected (112.17; 121.9). (f) The  $A^2$  conjunctive appears in the form q and emendation to  $\overline{N}q$  is unnecessary (88.24; 96.15). (g) The A<sup>2</sup> future appears without the N found in S (89.36). (h) Recognition of the function of the "introductory particle," xe, makes emendation to the resumptive particle unnecessary (77.25; 117.36). (i) The verb TCTO can be spelled in several ways TCTO, TCO, CTO. These forms should probably be viewed as orthographic alternatives and not treated as errors (82.3,0; 123.6; 128.14). (j) The contraction of double  $\tau$  and  $\tau$  is regular.

A second class of uncorrected scribal error involves the addition of unnecessary letters, either by simple dittography (53.9; 58.16; 62.26; 63.29,32; 66.1; 67.24; 68.14,25; 71.19; 75.31,33,36; 83.29,35; 87.27; 88.25; 91.2; 94.37; 95.15; 97.29; 103.5; 104.28; 105.34; 111.10; 113.38; 115.3; 116.20; 117.3,21; 118.19; 119.2; 120.35; 121.13,23; 126.15; 128.9; 129.18,26) or for some other reason (52.4,21; 57.17; 58.13; 65.1,26; 67.28; 73.31; 75.5; 76.33; 79.35; 80.25; 81.1,17; 89.27; 90.3,26; 91.15; 94.40; 95.2; 96.30; 97.38; 98.4; 106.4,7,25; 107.28,29; 112.11; 115.20; 121.26; 123.23; 124.14,15; 125.21; 127.14; 130.7; 131.13; 132.32; 134.5).

A third common type of uncorrected scribal error involves the use of the wrong suffix pronoun. The most frequent confusion is between the orthographically similar third person masculine singular q and the third person plural  $\gamma$ . Thus q is frequently written for  $\gamma$  (63.8,10;

76.13; 81.2,34; 88.1,12,32; 92.20; 97.4; 103.3; 113.10; 118.11; 119.32; 123.14; 130.23), and conversely,  $\gamma$  is written for  $\gamma$  (55.4,10; 59.35; 68.2; 71.35; 89.18; 90.23; 115.4). The third person singular masculine and feminine pronouns are less frequently confused. Thus  $\gamma$  appears for  $\gamma$  (58.28; 110.20; 114.11; 124.6) and  $\gamma$  for  $\gamma$  (53.32; 107.15). Also there is one apparent confusion of  $\gamma$  for  $\gamma$  (120.8), and of  $\gamma$  for  $\gamma$  (88.20). Note that some scribal corrections involve alteration of such pronouns (51.15; 54.16; 94.11; 98.35; 101.24; 120.33; 127.3).

A related series of errors involves the confusion of the singular and plural articles in relative expressions. Thus  $\pi$  appears for N (84.26; 90.33) and N for  $\pi$  (133.16; 135.18).

There are several cases of metathesis (54.26; 57.2; 72.10; 128.6).

Finally, there are more serious cases of definite or possible corruption which are not easily classified. For discussion of these, see the notes (55.8; 57.29; 61.12; 62.11; 63.29; 66.39; 72.33; 77.32-33; 80.14, 27; 90.1; 91.8,37; 97.31; 100.25; 107.32; 109.36; 110.19,23,26,29; 117.34; 123.13; 124.5; 128.30).

Fillers are used throughout the text, at the beginning and ends of lines, and especially at the bottom of a page (59.38; 66.40; 75.32-34; 82.2-3; 85.37; 89.36; 90.13; 93.37; 96.32; 97.39; 101.36; 118.36; 119.23-27). Marginal marks of uncertain significance appear at 127.19 and 129.1, and the three major segments of the tractate are divided by decorative markings, described in detail in the notes, ad loc. (104.3; 108.12).

The extent of corruption in the text suggests that there was some history of transmission of the *Tripartite Tractate* in Coptic. This seems to be confirmed by the appearance within a line (66.31) of the scribal convention of representing word-final N with a stroke above the preceding vowel, a convention usually reserved for the end of a line. Cf., e.g., 59.26.

#### III. TITLE AND GENRE

CG I,5 is an elaborate, but untitled, theological treatise which gives an account of the whole process of devolution from and reintegration into the primordial Godhead. Because the text is divided by scribal decoration into three segments, the original editors have called it the *Tractatus Tripartitus*. The three divisions correspond to the three major acts in the drama. Part I gives an account of the Father and the entities which emanate from him. Part II tells of the creation of hu-

manity and Adam's fall. Part III describes the Savior's incarnation and the human responses to his coming.

The text is one of the longest (88 pages) and best preserved documents in the Nag Hammadi library. Prior to its discovery it was totally unknown. No other copies of the *Tri. Trac.* exist, nor are there references to it in patristic literature. In its detailed, comprehensive and systematic theological speculation it is virtually unparalleled among Nag Hammadi texts. Only *A Valentinian Exposition* (CG XI,2) follows a similar program. Among other theological literature of the second and third centuries Origen's *De principiis* may offer the closest parallel in terms of genre.

# IV. THE PLACE OF THE TRI. TRAC. IN THE HISTORY OF RELIGION.

Heresiological accounts agree that Valentinus stands among the early and prominent Christian Gnostic teachers, having been active in Rome c. 140 A.D. His followers in the following generation (160-180 A.D.) divided into two major schools: the eastern, represented prominently by Theodotus, and the western, represented by Ptolemy and Heracleon. The heresiologists attest that Valentinian teachers disagreed on the interpretation of several fundamental issues, including the nature of the Father, the origin and structure of the Pleroma, the motives and results of the fall of Sophia, and the nature of the redemption offered by Christ. The Tri. Trac. engages each of these issues, taking positions which resemble the "Monadic" version of Valentinian ontology recounted by Hippolytus,<sup>27</sup> the theology of Val. Exp., and the soteriology of the western school, which held that Christ offered redemption to psychic as well as spiritual Christians. Yet the Tri. Trac. revises the major themes of Valentinian theology more radically than any other extant source and approximates more closely than any other Valentinian thinker to the positions taken by more orthodox theologians of the third and fourth centuries.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>27</sup> Ref. 6.29.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup>The analysis of the *Tri. Trac.* by the original editors obscures the text's revisionism, because in their effort to find parallels to the text in other Valentinian literature, they assimilated its viewpoint to that of other sources. For example, they continually read the text's account of the Logos as the story of Sophia, although the author deliberately and consistently reinterprets that story.

#### V. DATE AND PROVENANCE

The Tri. Trac. is clearly the work of a single author, probably within the western Valentinian tradition.<sup>29</sup> The text has certain affinities in particular with the theology of Heracleon, but the suggestion of the original editors<sup>30</sup> that Heracleon himself was the author of the text is at least unprovable and at most unlikely. The fact that the Tri. Trac. carries its revision of Valentinianism farther than other extant Valentinian sources, including the fragments of Heracleon, suggests that its author was a later representative of western Valentinianism. The affinities of the Tri. Trac. in form and content with literature of the third century and the possibility that the revision of Valentinianism developed here may be a response to orthodox criticism such as that of Irenaeus, suggest a date for the text in the first half of the third century A.D., although a date in the late third or early fourth century cannot be excluded.<sup>31</sup>

#### VI. CONTENT AND THEOLOGY

The following is an outline of the topics treated in the text:

<sup>29</sup>Thomassen (*Tripartite Tractate*, 25-31) argues for affiliation of the text with oriental Valentinianism. There are, to be sure, some interesting parallels between the *Tri. Trac*. and that branch of the school. See, e.g., the note to 86.25. Such parallels are best explained as survivals of original Valentinian positions, which were modified by some of the major western Valentinians.

Thomassen's position is based primarily on an analysis of the soteriology of the text which does not do justice to the author's view of the psychics, which, on our analysis, stands within the western tradition.

On the fundamental issues separating western and oriental Valentinianism see also, E. Pagels, "Conflicting Views of Valentinian Eschatology: Irenaeus and the Excerpta ex Theodoto," HTR 67 (1974) 35-53; "Gnostic and Orthodox Views of Christ's Passion: Paradigms for the Christian's Response to Persecution?" Rediscovery, 1.262-88, and J.-D. Kaestli, "Valentiniasme italien et valentinisme oriental: Leurs divergences à propos de la nature du corps de Jesus," Rediscovery, 1.391-403. For a different view, cf. J. F. McCue, "Conflicting Versions of Valentinianism? Irenaeus and the Excerpta ex Theodoto," Rediscovery, 1.404-416. McCue minimizes the importance of Exc. Theod. 63, which suggests that ultimately the inferior status of the psychics will be eliminated and they will be joined with the pneumatics in the Ogdoad, the key position shared by Western Valentinianism and the Tri. Trac.

<sup>30</sup>Cf. ed. pr. I.37. The thesis was originally advanced by H.-Ch. Puech and G. Quispel, VC 9 (1955) 65–102. Cf. also Colpe, JAC 22 (1979) 105–106.

<sup>31</sup>A third-century date is defended by Thomassen (*Tripartite Tractate*, 31-36), particularly on the grounds of the text's doctrinal affinities with Origenism; its rejection of a Catholic notion of a substance of the Father; and its possible use of a non-LXX text of Gen 3:1 at 107.11-13, which may reflect Origen's Hexapla.

- 1. Introduction 51.1-8
- 2. The Father 51.8-57.8
- 3. The Son and the Church 57.8-59.38
- 4. Aeonic Emanations 60.1-67.37
- 5. Aeonic Life 67.38-74.18
- 6. The Imperfect Begetting by the Logos 74.18-80.11
- 7. The Conversion of the Logos 80.11-85.15
- 8. The Emanation of the Savior 85.15-90.13
- 9. The Pleroma of the Logos 90.14-95.38
- 10. The Organization 95.38-104.3

#### Part II 104.14-108.12

11. The Creation of Humanity 104.4-108.12

- 12. The Variety of Theologies 108.13-114.30
- 13. The Incarnate Savior and His Companions 114.31-118.14
- 14. The Tripartition of Humanity 118.14-122.12
- 15. The Process of Restoration 122.12-129.34
- 16. The Restoration of the Calling and Conclusion 129.34-138.27

## 1-2. The Introduction: The Father (51.1-57.8)

In the opening section, the *Tri. Trac.* uses terms familiar from Valentinian<sup>32</sup> and philosophical, especially Platonic,<sup>33</sup> sources to describe the Father. Some elements in this description offer more specific clues to its position among the schools of Valentinian theology. While Valentinus and Ptolemy's disciples <sup>34</sup> posit a primal dyad consisting of the Father and Sige (Silence), our author insists that the Father is wholly unique, a "single one," (51.15–16) with no co-worker (53.36–37). The author may be referring to other Valentinian theo-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup>E.g., "He who is." 52.11, cf. Gos. Truth 28.12-13; Val Exp. 22.18; "ineffable" 54.39, cf. Val. Exp. 24.39; 29.31; Irenaeus, Haer. 1.11.1; "incomprehensible" 53.2, cf. Gos. Truth 17.22; 18.32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup>See Puech and Quispel, art cit. and J. Zandee, The Terminology of Plotinus and of Some Gnostic Writings, Mainly the Fourth Treatise of the Jung Codex (Istanbul: Nederlands historisch-archaeologish Institut in het Nabije Oosten, 1961). Further significant parallels are discussed in the notes to the text. Thomassen (Tripartite Tractate, passim) also calls attention to many connections of the text to the Platonic tradition.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup>Cf. Irenaeus, *Haer.* 1.11.1 for what may be the teaching of Valentinus himself and 1.1.1 for Ptolemy.

logians when he declares that to say the opposite is "ignorant" (53.38–39). In its insistence on the Father's uniqueness, the  $Tri.\ Trac.$  parallels the monadic Valentinian ontology described by Hippolytus and represented at Nag Hammadi by  $Val.\ Exp.$  35

In the monadic Valentinian systems the figure Sige is interpreted as a quality or state of the Father's being, and not an independent hypostasis taking the role of his consort or syzygy.<sup>36</sup> Thus, in these systems Sige plays no part in the primal generative act, as she does in dyadic systems. The *Tri. Trac.* goes even further in this demythologizing direction. For, while the other representatives of this type of Valentinianism<sup>37</sup> hold that the Father produces the aeons Nous (Mind) and Aletheia (Truth) as a means of projecting other aeons, the *Tri. Trac.* suggests that these entities, like Sige, are only attributes of the Father (55.7–17).

### 3. The Son and the Church (57.8-59.38)

Our author's second major revision of Valentinianism follows the first. The unitary Father, acting alone, produces "a first-born and only Son" (57.18–19), who "exists from the beginning" (57.34). The love between Father and Son in turn produces the Church, which "exists before the aeons" (58.30–31). Here again no feminine principle is involved in the eternal process of generation.

The principle of triplicity evinced on the highest level of being pervades the whole system. There appear in turn three levels of aeonic emanation, three classes of the Logos' offspring, and finally three classes of human being, while the structure of the world as a whole falls into three parts: the aeonic Pleroma with the primal Trinity at its head, the intermediary world of the Logos and the material world under the governance of the Demiurge.<sup>38</sup>

### 4. Aeonic Emanation (50.1-67.37)

The discussion of the aeons opens with an account of their gener-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup>For Hippolytus, cf. Ref. 6.29.2-8. In Val. Exp., note in particular 23.20-23. W. R. Schoedel ("Gnostic Monism and the Gospel of Truth," Rediscovery, 1.379-90) calls attention to the possible affiliation of this type of Valentinianism with the Gos. Truth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup>Cf. Val. Exp. 22.21-24 and Hippolytus, Ref. 6.29.3-4. See also Irenaeus, Haer. 1.11.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup>Cf. Val. Exp. 24.34-29.27 and Hippolytus, Ref. 6.29.6-10.

<sup>38</sup>The Tri. Trac. thus illustrates the principle observed by F. F. Sagnard (La Gnose Valentiniènne [Paris: Vrin, 1947]) that the relationship between the three levels of being in Valentinian cosmology is one of model and copy.

ation which involves a significant application of fundamental philosophical principles. The aeons, like Platonic ideas in the mind of God, "were forever in the thought of the Father" (60.2–3). As such, these aeons existed only potentially. They did not "exist for themselves" (60.28–29), but only "had existence in the manner of a seed" (60.30–31). They come into their own actual existence by a recognition granted to them by the Father that He exists (61.1–18). This movement from potential to actual or authentic existence through a revelation of the primordial principle is the archetype of the soteriological movement on every level of being.

### 5. Aeonic Life (67.38-74.18)

Our author next describes how the aeons, in turn, become productive of further emanations, once again illustrating a generally important principle. For the aeons produce offspring by giving glory to the Father (68.3–5). The aeons who thus constitute the Pleroma or fullness of divine being are not, as in comparable Valentinian systems,<sup>39</sup> a specific number of pairs of masculine and feminine entities, but are all "properties and powers of the Father" (73.10–11).

#### 6. The Imperfect Begetting by the Logos (74.18-80.11)

Following from the production of the third level of aeons comes the Logos, whose activity provides the transition from the transcendent Pleroma to the world of the *oikonomia*. In this account the *Tri. Trac.* boldly revises earlier Valentinian accounts of the disturbances in the Pleroma. In those accounts the generation of the non-Pleromatic world was attributed to the activity of a feminine figure, Sophia. Here she has been transformed into the masculine Logos, a possibility suggested in Heracleon's interpretation of the Johannine prologue. <sup>40</sup>

Different explanations of the disturbance caused by Sophia are provided in Valentinian sources. According to one version, Sophia's problem was a matter of *hybris*. She tried to generate and bear fruit apart from her masculine syzygy in order to match the Father's act of solitary generation.<sup>41</sup> According to the other explanation, Sophia tried to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup>Cf. Val. Exp. and Hippolytus, Ref. 6.29.2-3. The Tri. Trac. clearly bypasses the debate on the progression and sequence of the aeons mentioned by Irenaeus, Haer. 1.12.1-3.

<sup>40</sup>Cf. Fr. 1 on John 1:3 in Origen, In Joh. 2.14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup>Cf. Irenaeus, *Haer.* 1.2.3 and Hippolytus, *Ref.* 6.30.7-8. See also G. Quispel, *VC* 28 (1974) 38-39.

comprehend the greatness of the Father by her own efforts.<sup>42</sup> In recounting the activity of the Logos our author includes both forms of motivation ascribed to Sophia: The Logos both "attempted an act beyond his power" (76.7–8) and "acted magnanimously, from an abundant love" (76.19–20). The *Tri. Trac.*, unlike other Valentinian sources, resists the temptation to assess the activity of the Logos, however caused, in a pejorative way. Instead, our text declares explicitly that "it is not fitting to criticize the movement of the Logos," since that movement became the cause of a "system which has been destined to come about" (77.6–11). The Logos, having received wisdom (75.28), acts freely (75.35–76.1), intending what is good (76.3–4). The positive evaluation of the process of devolution from the primordial Godhead is reinforced by affirmations that this process took place by the Father's will (76.24–77.1).

Thus, while the account of the *Tri. Trac.* has important parallels with other Valentinian texts, it ought not be simply reduced to those accounts, as is done by the original editors, who regularly equate Logos with Sophia and describe him as the "fallen aeon." <sup>43</sup> Although the actions of the Logos occasion the production of deficient beings, even this, according to the theodicy of this text, is part of the divine plan.

#### 7. The Conversion of the Logos (80.11-85.15)

Among other Valentinians different accounts are given of the process whereby the sufferings of Sophia were resolved. Some say that a Limit<sup>44</sup> was imposed on her which led her to abandon her futile project; others add that she underwent conversion.<sup>45</sup> The author of the *Tri. Trac.*, like the author of *Val. Exp.* (34.23f) apparently knows both versions, but chooses to stress the latter.<sup>46</sup> Our text goes further than other sources in emphasizing that the Logos is the initiator, not the recipient, of the resolution of his defective begetting. He is the one who "converted himself to the good" (81.28–29). From the activity of his conversion issues the psychic order of beings (82.10–24), which engages in conflict with the hylic order which was the result of his defective begetting (83.34–85.15).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup>Cf. Irenaeus, *Haer.* 1.2.2. *Val. Exp.* knows both explanations, but emphasizes the former, emotional, explanation (36.28–38).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup>E.g., ed. pr. I.44-47,337-347.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup>For a discussion of the various Valentinian opinions on the nature and function of the Limit, see the note to 76.33.

<sup>45</sup> Note μετανοία in Irenaeus, Haer. 1.2.3.

<sup>46</sup>Cf. G. Quispel, VC 28 (1974) 38-39.

# 8. The Emanation of the Savior (85.15-90.13)

Following his conversion the Logos divides in two. His better self ascends into the Pleroma where he intercedes for the "one who is defective" (85.25–26). The aeons of the Pleroma joyously agree to help and they pray to the Father. They then bring forth the "Son of his will" (86.36), the Savior (87.7). This division of the Logos resembles in some respects the account by Ptolemy of two Sophias.<sup>47</sup> It is even closer to the account attributed to Valentinus himself, but the details of the division of the Logos and the production of the Savior show various unique features.<sup>48</sup>

The fact that the Savior is given the name Son in this account illustrates an important principle operative throughout the text. Beings on the intermediate level of reality may be given the name which properly belongs<sup>49</sup> only to a being in the highest level of reality, by what may be called a principle of analogous predication. The underlying assumption is that lower levels of reality are copies of models at a higher level. Failure to distinguish which level of reality is under discussion can lead to enormous confusion in the identification of particular characters in the cosmic drama.<sup>50</sup>

# 9. The Pleroma of the Logos (90.14-95.38)

Through the revelation mediated by the Savior, the extra-Pleromatic Logos is illumined and "his Pleroma" comes into being. This Pleroma or "aeon" (95.26) stands above the hylic and psychic orders of the offspring of the Logos (93.14–19). It is given a variety of names, but above all it is called the Church (94.21). It thus serves as a copy of the whole Pleromatic world (93.25–26), and ultimately of the third member of the primordial Triad. In turn, it serves as the model of the Church in the phenomenal world. Its major attribute is its harmony which resembles the pleromatic harmony (94.21–23), a characteristic also highlighted in another Valentinian text from Nag Hammadi, *Interp. Know.* 18.22–20.22.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup>Cf. Irenaeus, *Haer.* 1.2.4 for the account of the upper Pleromatic Sophia and the lower Achamoth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup>Cf. Irenaeus, *Haer.* 1.11.1. For further discussion of the generation of the Savior, see the note to 86.25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup>Note the frequent affirmations early in the text that names are being applied in a "proper" way (51.39; 52.3; 53.5; etc.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup>See e.g., the discussion of the identity of the figures named at 85.15, 86.36, and 87.11-13.

### 10. The Organization (95.38-104.3)

Once the Logos has established himself (96.17), he turns to establish the *oikonomia* or "organization" of the non-Pleromatic world. As part of this system he appoints archons "to keep order" (99.16), each with a specific hierarchial rank and responsibility. Over all of them he appoints a chief Archon or Demiurge (100.7–8), who is given the names of the Father (100.28–30). Unlike some other Valentinian accounts of this figure, <sup>51</sup> this Archon, who serves the Logos as his hand and mouth (101.34–35), is not characterized by negative attributes, except that he is unaware that "the movement within him is from the spirit" (101.3–4).

#### 11. The Creation of Humanity (104.4-108.12)

In the second part of the tractate our author gives his interpretation of Genesis 1–3, from Adam's creation to the human experience of Paradise and the fall. The author first explains the purpose of creation as educative, particularly for those characterized by "smallness," i.e., the psychics. <sup>52</sup> The author then describes the process of creation, which involves participation by the spiritual Logos, the Demiurge and his angelic servants, including both psychic and hylic powers (104.3–105.10). The "soul of the first human being," then, is constituted of three elements, a spiritual part from the Logos, a psychic part from the Demiurge and the powers of the right, and a hylic part from the powers of the left (105.29–106.5). The latter element is, it should be noted, not material in any literal sense. As one component of the soul, it corresponds with the "hylic soul" mentioned in Exc. Theod. 52.1–53.1.

The formulation of this section is extremely significant. The text offers no basis for assuming that the souls of subsequent human beings differ from that of the first. Thus, for the *Tri. Trac.* at least, the tripartition of human beings (118.14–28) is not determined by the constitution of different types of human souls. This tripartition occurs only as a result of the Savior's coming, and is effected on the basis of the response of different human beings to the revelation, as different people actualize the different potentialities of the human soul. Such a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup>Heracleon, Fr. 40, in Origen, In Joh. 13.60; Irenaeus, Haer. 1.5.4. Hippolytus, Ref. 6.33; and the Ap. John CG II,r:13.5-13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup>See in particular 104.21; 89.10; 90.4-10. Cf. *Interp. Know.* 10.27-33; 14.28-29. Contra *ed. pr.* II. 193, the world is not created for the formation of those who are spiritual.

position may be a response to orthodox accusations that Valentinian soteriology is deterministic. <sup>53</sup>

The final section of part two offers an account of Eden, which apparently presupposes an allegorical interpretation of the trees in paradise, the serpent, and the penalty of death. Unlike some other Gnostic interpretations of Paradise which value the tree of knowledge above the tree of life, or which indict the creator for misleading human beings and punishing them out of jealousy, the *Tri. Trac.* defends a more orthodox interpretation. Basically the author is concerned to offer a theodicy: although an evil power misled Adam, it was "the spirit" who planned that he should experience the death of ignorance so that he should finally receive "the greatest good, which is life eternal, that is, firm knowledge of the Totalities, and the reception of all good things" (107.36–108.3). For none of Adam's sufferings occur apart from "the Father's will" (108.17).

#### 12. The Variety of Theologies (108.13-114.30)

In this section, which begins part three, the author advances a common argument of Christian apologetics, describing the relation of Christ's coming to Hebrew prophecy and pagan philosophy as three different stages in the revelation of truth. Thus the majority of the pagans, "who have gone as far as the visible elements" (109.21–24) have a material apprehension of the deity. 54 Some pagans, however, have apprehended a higher order of being, the hylic "powers of the left" in the intermediary world. Inspired by these powers, such persons attributed the nature of reality to various causes, principles loosely associated with various schools of philosophy (109.5–24). The disagreement among the philosophers, a standard apologetic topos, is then explained by the contentious nature of the powers they apprehended (109.27–28).

A second type of apprehension of the truth occurs with the Hebrew prophets. Where the Greeks manifested contradictions and discord, the prophets manifested unanimous testimony to one God (111.17), another apologetic *topos*. This uniformity is again attributed to the character of the object of the prophet's apprehension, the psychic order of the intermediary world which is ruled by the Demiurge.<sup>55</sup>

<sup>53</sup>Cf. e.g., Clement of Alexandria, Strom. 2.3.10,2; Exc. Theod. 56.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup>For a similar opinion in Heracleon, cf. Fr. 21 in Origen, In Joh. 13.17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup>Once again, Heracleon offers important parallels in Fr. 21 in Origen, *In Joh.* 13.17 and Fr. 22 in Origen, *In Joh.* 13.19.

Thus, as the psychic powers "preserve... mutual agreement primarily by the one more exalted than they" (111.20–23), so the prophets agree in proclaiming the "coming of the Savior," the true source of knowledge of the Father (113.2–114.30). The prophetic apprehension is, however, defective, both because it ultimately led to a diversity of theological views (110.22–113.1) and because the prophets themselves did not realize who "the Savior truly is," "an unbegotten, impassible Logos who came into being in the flesh" (113.35–38).

### 13. The Incarnate Savior and His Companions (114.31-118.14)

The third type of revelation unfolds as the eternal Logos "came into being in the flesh" (113.38). The author's account of the reality of the incarnation is quite emphatic. The Savior, moved by compassion for mortals, willingly "became what they are" (114.33-34), "accepted their smallness" (115.6), and "let himself be conceived and born as an infant, in body and soul" (115.9-11). For their sake he even "became manifest in an involuntary suffering, taking upon himself the death of those he intended to save" (114.4-115.7). This treatment of the incarnation cannot be interpreted, as is done by the original editors, as equivalent to the docetic view attributed to Ptolemy by Irenaeus.56 Like other western Valentinian texts, 57 the Tri. Trac. does not deny that the Savior actually was born, suffered and died. Like those texts, it is concerned to show how, in his incarnation, Christ transcends human nature and so prevails over suffering and death. The evidence from Nag Hammadi, and especially from the Tri. Trac., confirms what Harnack observed long ago: "The characteristic of Gnostic Christology is not docetism, but the doctrine of the two natures."58 Here again, our author approximates later orthodox Christology more closely than the followers of Ptolemy as described by Irenaeus. Like other western Valentinian theologians, he apparently is grappling with the problems which were to become the center of Christological debate in the fourth century.

Following the account of the Savior's incarnation the author ex-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup>For the original editors' assessment of the docetism of the text, cf. ed. pr. II.14, 209-10. See Irenaeus, *Haer*. 1.7.2, where Christ is said to have "passed through Mary like water through a tube."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup>Cf. Gos. Truth 18.24; 20.6; 20.10-14; Interp. Know. 4.30-32; and Treat. Res. 44.21-28. Cf. the literature cited in n.29.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup>A. von Harnack, Lehrbuch der Dogmengeschichte (4th ed.; Tübingen: Mohr, 1910) 286. Cf. also the recent discussion by K. Koschorke, Die Polemik der Gnostiker gegen das kirchliche Christentum (NHS 2; Leiden: Brill, 1978) 26.

plains that "others" came with him (115.30). These entities cannot be, as the original editors suggest, guardian angels of the elect, since they clearly become incarnate (115.30; 116.2-5) and are simply the elect or spiritual human beings who share in the Savior's soteriological work. Despite their spiritual status, these beings once in the world need teaching and redemption.<sup>59</sup> Not surprisingly, the author counts himself among the elect. He states that "we have served Jesus Christ in revelation and union" (117.16), helping to release "from the servile nature in which they have suffered" those who were "slaves of ignorance" (117.26) as Adam was after the fall.

#### 14. The Tripartition of Humanity (118.14-122.12)

The account of the incarnation of the elect to serve the Savior introduces the discussion of his mission. At his coming, "mankind came to be in three essential types, the spiritual, the psychic and the hylic" (118.14–17). The account of creation has shown that the archetypical human soul contains all three potentialities (106.18–31). Only when the Savior comes does each person's response to him actualize one of the three potentialities, revealing which is to predominate in that person (118.21–27).

It is difficult to reconcile the teaching of the *Tri. Trac.* with the patristic reports of Valentinian soteriology which speak of being "saved by nature." These accounts may reflect a misunderstanding of Valentinian anthropology or may give evidence for a different or earlier branch of Valentinianism.

The author of the *Tri. Trac.* agrees with Heracleon<sup>61</sup> that the elect characteristically respond to the Savior immediately, while those who hesitate in their response reveal themselves as psychics who need further instruction "through a voice" (119.3). The latter image also recalls language of Heracleon.<sup>62</sup> Those who respond to Christ's coming with hatred "shun the shining of the light" (119.8–17) and thus are revealed to be hylic.

In the discussion of psychic human beings, this text offers a more elaborate and more carefully nuanced discussion than any in extant Valentinian literature. One group of psychics, who correspond to the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup>Cf. 124.25-125.24. For discussion of the role of the elect in the salvific mission of the Savior, cf. Heracleon, Fr. 31 in Origen, *In Joh.* 13.38 and *Dial. Sav.* 140.14-18.

<sup>60</sup>Cf. Clement of Alexandria, Strom. 2.3.10,2; Exc. Theod. 56.3.

<sup>61</sup> Fr. 17 in Origen, In Joh. 13.10.

<sup>62</sup>Fr. 5 in Origen, In Joh. 6.20.

Logos' remembrance and his prayer (119.30-31), receive complete salvation when they end their hesitation. Another group, affected by the "lust for power" are "mixed" (120.21). This group divides in two. Some eventually abandon their ambition and receive a reward (120.27-29); others persist in their ambition and incur judgment. Only those who persist to the end in their improper attitude will be condemned with hylics.

### 15. The Process of Restoration (122.12-129.34)

The section opens with a general discussion of the present and future relationships between the "election" and the "calling," technical terms for spiritual and psychic human beings. Using imagery of the bridal chamber, the present status of each is contrasted. The election is within the chamber (122.15-16) due to its intimate union with the Savior. The calling remains outside, like "those who rejoice at the bridechamber" (122.21). A preliminary stage of restoration of the psychic element, the calling, is indicated, for this group "will have...the aeon of the images" (122.25-26), i.e., the Pleroma of the Logos in the intermediate world. There, before they join the elect, now referred to with the image of the perfect man (123.4),63 the calling have a "place of instruction" (123.12), where they receive "resemblance to the images and archetypes" (123.14-15). Finally, both election and calling are restored together into the Pleroma (123.21-29). In the ecclesiology developed in this section of the tractate, the author maintains the position of western Valentinianism<sup>64</sup> that the Church consists of both spiritual and psychic members. The final restoration of "the whole body" will occur only when "all the members of the body of the Church" (123.17-18) are united in the Pleroma.

After the general discussion of the process of restoration, the author digresses to cover several topics related to his soteriology. He first notes that all beings outside the Pleroma need redemption, including the Son "who had become a man" (125.1). Discussion of the Son's need for redemption leads the author to reconsider the intent of the Father in initiating the salvific process (125.24–127.24). This section includes important remarks on the author's theodicy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup>Here and elsewhere in this section the author develops NT imagery about the Church as the body of the Savior in a complex and somewhat confusing way. See the discussion in the notes to 122.13,28 and 123.4.

<sup>64</sup>Cf. Interp. Know. 16.19-19.26 and K. Koschorke, "Eine neugefundene gnostische Gemeindeordnung," ZTK 76 (1979) 30-60.

Then our author launches into another digression, on the "baptism which exists in the fullest sense" (127.25–129.34), which involves an orthodox Trinitarian confession of the names of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The author seems to repudiate the Valentinian practice of a second baptism.<sup>65</sup> He suggests that Gnostic Christians can see in the ordinary Christian ritual the deeper spiritual meanings which he alludes to in a series of names for the sacrament (128.19–129.34).

### 16. The Restoration of the Calling and Conclusion (129.34-138.27)

While identifying himself as one of the elect, the author turns back to consider the "calling" (130.1–131.13), discussing the "causes and effects of grace" upon the psychics. He then describes in greater detail the character of the eschatological "rest," which is seen to consist in the elimination of multiplicity and the attainment of unity. Here (132.20–28) the author recalls a common formula concerning the reconciliation of opposites used in early Christian baptism (cf. Gal 3:28). This formula was interpreted by Western Valentinian sources in a specific symbolic way, 66 wherein the elements of the opposed pairs refer to spiritual and psychic Christians respectively. If our author follows such a tradition, he intends to show that all distinctions between psychics and pneumatics will cease when Christ becomes "all in all" (132.28).

The final pages of the text are badly damaged. They may have involved the further delineation of an eschatological tableau. They conclude with a bit of hymnic praise to "the Savior, the Redeemer of all those who belong to the one filled with love, through his Holy Spirit, from now through all generations forever" (138.20–25).

## Summary

This brief review indicates that the *Tri. Trac.* offers important evidence for the development of at least one branch of Western Valentinian theology as it increasingly accommodated to orthodox Christianity. A central focus of the text is its theodicy. Throughout, the author attempts to show how the Father, who is perfectly good and loving, nevertheless wills that the creatures which come into existence should experience the evil of ignorance. His purpose is twofold: first to demonstrate that no one can know Him "by his own wisdom or

<sup>65</sup>Cf. Irenaeus, 1.21.2-3 where Valentinian debate about baptism is discussed. 66Cf. Heracleon, Fr. 5 in Origen, In Joh. 6.20; Gos. Phil. 52.2-18; 72.18; and Exc. Theod. 21.1-3,57-58.

power" (126.13-15), but only through His grace and will. Second, He intends to bring all, through the experience of deprivation, to the full and joyous consciousness which consists in knowing Him (126.15-28).

In the process of developing this theodicy our author revises traditional Valentinian speculation apparently in order to reconcile it with the doctrine of the "great Church." This revision is most apparent in six areas. First, the uniqueness of the Father is stressed, as in some other Valentinian sources, and it is affirmed that He is the one who begot and created the universe (52.4-6). Second, the initial offspring of the Father is not a syzygistic dyad, as is the case even in other "monistic" Valentinian systems, but a unique entity. Furthermore, as in later orthodoxy, the Father and the Son together generate the Church as the third member of the primordial Trinity. Third, the origin of the universe is not attributed to the "fall" of a feminine aeon Sophia, but to the inadvertant act of the masculine Logos, whose deficient production is nonetheless in accord with the Father's will. Fourth, the Demiurge or Archon directly responsible for the phenomenal world is viewed in a relatively positive light, as the instrument of the Logos, and is never described as "foolish" or "arrogant." Fifth, the tripartition of humanity is seen even more clearly than in other Valentinian texts to be a result of the response of human beings to the coming of the Savior. Finally, it is affirmed, in line with Western Valentinian tradition, that psychics are as much a part of the Church as are spirituals, and although they are now distinct groups, both can hope for the same eschatological fate. In the development of this position particular care is taken to delineate the different types of psychic response to the Savior.

The author's positive assessment of the psychics and his anticipation of their future redemption accords with his acceptance of common Christian baptism as an efficacious sacrament, once its true spiritual significance is understood. Although our author is clearly a Valentinian Christian, his theology implies that he sees no basic contradiction between his own theological reflection and the beliefs and practices of Christians he would consider psychic. In a bold attempt to propound a Christian theology on a Valentinian basis, he offers an interpretation of Valentinian speculation designed to reconcile Gnostic teaching with more orthodox doctrine.

(PART I)

1/2 1/2

<sub>l</sub>Mexe ybyd. же мечтоош јемпателале, ттие ствуу. мприте мооу ппо же пшар пе ауш пете ινταί ολαεετά με, είο μμιλιτε νολεεί ολσεετά εν. Η ι μηση μεπ μίε ολιπι με 15 | EIWT. LAP NIM. O'N O'YPEN CWK | NCWY XE ώμδε, συνσ μολε <u>ν</u>ιολωλ, ελε <u>ν</u>λσή ολσεελά **με | μιώτ. επο μπρητε μνολνολ<sub>Ι</sub>νε. μμν ολώην** ΜΝ 2 ΕΝΚΛΑΙΔΟς. ΜΝ 2 ΕΝΟΥΤΑ? ΕΥΧΟΥ ΜΙΜΑς αράς με ογμαείς  $\bar{N}^{\dagger}$ ίωτ πε εγογατρέλαγε  $^{\dagger}$   $\bar{P}$ міне ммяч це, иммен і це ялт олят. цянен це, ETBE |  $\Pi$ EEI  $\chi$ E OY $\chi$ [ $\Pi$ ]] $\lambda$ EIC  $\overline{N}$ OY $\Psi$  $\Pi$   $\Pi$ E  $\lambda$ Y $\Psi$ 25 ολνολτε με. πε μη Ι γπλε ο μνολτε. νεά. πλω μη ι γαλε εά<u>ο μ</u>ιωτ. μνεά. ολ<sub>ι</sub>ντάμνα ισδ με. ογαε μκειογεει εν με. μτασάμαι. αλω μ μκε-ОЛЕЕІ ЕН ЦЕ МТРЗАСЕНРА 1 ЦЕЛЕ. ЦІМА ГРЬ ÑΟΥЄЄΙ ΠΕ ΙΗ ΠΩΡωΜΕΩΤΟΕΝΟ ΠΕ ΟΥΝΙΤΕΩ Ιωτ SMMd yn yam uen tastcenad. Ohu gam men  $\parallel$  NTQWWIE NIWT. TAM DMME. I ALCENO WHENT 3-35 MMUE JIBYY WWAY ALM LENTASTCEINAY. OLEI-**Μ.Σ. 1 ΣΜΝ ΟΛΜΝΤΑΎ€Ι** ΕΝ. 16. 15ΜΝ ΟΛΜΝΤΑΎ€Ι ΕΝ. 16. 15ΜΝ ογ νογτε αβαλ με ογντεί <π> μελ μπεντά?-NB/52  $χη[λ4 λγω π]ε<sup>1</sup>τλ2τς ενλ4 <math>2\overline{ν}$  ογμ $\overline{ν}[τχ]λεις 6ε$  $^{1}$  πιωτ $^{2}$  ογλεετ $\overline{q}$  λγω πνογτε  $^{1}$ { $\overline{m}$ }πετε $\overline{m}$ πε VALUE ALLA CHISHTHILD ENTAR ELYSTHAOL. ελά τς εναλολ ολατ. τα δχη με. Ι ολατ. 5 ση με. TE ON MONON ON TATATH HE. ETBE HEEL ONT.

<sup>51.3</sup> NAE i.e.  $\Delta \epsilon^{\dagger}$  10 Hete, The first  $\epsilon$  written over  $\bar{\mathbf{N}}$ . 14 Oypen, The stroke over  $\mathbf{N}$  has been cancelled. 15 NCWH,  $\mathbf{q}$  written over  $\mathbf{K}$ . 21  $\Delta \tau < \tau > p \epsilon$  Schenke 24 Oylec ( $\mathbf{x}$  written over  $\mathbf{a}$ ,  $\mathbf{a}$  written over  $\mathbf{n} \mathbf{a}$ ) Noywt MS: Oylec Neiwt (?) ed. pr. 40  $< \bar{\mathbf{m}} > \mathbf{m} \in \mathbf{y}$  ed. pr. 40

<sup>52.4 (</sup>м)пете Attridge 4-5 <ni>птнрф ed. pr. (Ger.) 6 оуат (т)архн ed.

#### Part I

#### 1. Introduction

51.3 As for what we can say about the things which are exalted, I what is fitting is that well begin with the Father, who is the root of I the Totality, the one from whom we have received 5 grace to I speak about him.

#### 2. The Father

He existed | before anything other than himself | came into being. The Father is a I single one, like a 10 number, for he is the first one and the one who lis only himself. Yet he is I not like a solitary individual. Otherwise, how could he be a father? For whenever there is a "father." 15 the name "son" follows. But the single I one, who alone is I the Father, is like a root I with tree, branches and fruit. It is said 20 of him that he is a father in the proper sense, since he is inimitable and immutable. Because of this he is single in the proper sense 25 and is a god, because no lone is a god for him nor lis anyone a father to him. I For he is unbegotten and there is no other I who begot him, nor 30 another who created him. | For whoever is someone's father or his creator, he, too, has a father and creator. It is certainly possible 35 for him to be father and creator I of the one who came into being I from him and the one whom he created, I for he is not a father in the proper sense, nor 40 a god, because he has 52.1 someone who begot [him and] who I created him. It is, then, I only the Father and God in the proper sense I that no one else begot. As for [the] Totalities, 5 he is the one who begot them and I created them. He is without beginning and without end.

Not only I is he without end — He is immortal for

- $\frac{1}{10}$  мол  $\frac{1}{10}$  ше.  $\frac{1}{10}$  ие.  $\frac{1$
- 15  $\underline{\mathbf{u}}_{\parallel}$  tad duyditā en.  $\underline{\mathbf{u}}$  uecāo ei  $\underline{\mathbf{u}}$  wad. Oave wu keolei nyatitā ugong atbecatam.
- 25 авах. миет $\vec{q}$  щооп ммач. Ауш пете  $\vec{n}$  тач пета оу ае мй бам.  $\vec{l}$  атрекеоуееі швт $\vec{q}$
- 30  $\mathbf{y}$   $\mathbf{z}$   $\mathbf{z$
- 35 же пееі оуаеет $\bar{q}$  ен петоу моуте арад же оуатхпад і пе. ауш оуатноу пе аліла же оуатхпад і пе. ауш
- - 5 Ογλτ2ετ'2ωτ' $<\bar{q}>$  πε  $2\bar{n}$  τε $q^{\parallel}$ μ $\bar{n}$ τ $2\bar{\lambda}$ δε

| 5000 ете туеі те ↓митут вооие. Жекусе елтьетн иім. Улт мішеть тел иім. Улт олител те петинб | {шетинб.} увуу ижшо иім. мішей ми ше шетину і {шетинб.} увуу ижшо иім. мішей ми те би олишту і пратанія пробети. Путувос.

- 15 ΝΑΘΝΤΟ  $^{\dagger}$  ΕΥΝΤΕΎ ΕΠΕΤΕΎΝΤΕΎ ΤΗ $^{\dagger}$ Ρῷ ΕΥ $^{\dagger}$  ΜΜΑΥ ΕΥΝΑΥΨ ΑΝΑΝ ΕΥΖΆΝΕ ΕΝ ΑΒΑΝ  $^{\dagger}$  Ζῦ ΠΕΤΫ $^{\dagger}$  ΜΜΟΟΥ
- 20  $^{1}$   $^{1}$   $^{1}$   $^{2}$   $^{1}$   $^{1}$   $^{2}$   $^{1}$   $^{2}$   $^{1}$   $^{2}$

**Χ**Ε ΠΕΕΙ ΘΕ ΝΤΕΕΙΖΕ ΑΥΜ ΠΙΙCΜΑΤ' ΑΥΜ ΠΙΝΑΘ

<sup>17</sup> λτρε<q>χπε (or <math>λχπε) ed. pr. |21-22| εντεφωβειλ |11-32| πδ: ε(n)-τε<η>γωβειλ |11-32| τος εν(τε) |11-32| πε, π written over n. |11-32| πογ, μ written over an uncertain letter. |11-32|

<sup>53.4 2</sup> ετ 2 ωτ · < q> ed. pr. | 9 (πετμης) ed. pr. | 15 ε(γ)μλγω ed. pr. |

this reason, that he is unbegotten — 10 but he is also invariable in his eternal existence, lin his identity, in that I by which he is established and in that I by which he is great. Neither 15 will he remove himself from that by which he is, nor will anyone else force him to produce an end which he has not ever desired. He has not had 20 anyone who initiated his own existence. | Thus, he is himself unchanged | and no one else I can remove him from his I existence and 25 his identity, that in which he is, | and his greatness, so that I he cannot be grasped; nor is it possible I for anyone else to change him into a different I form or to reduce him, or alter him 30 or diminish him, — since this is so lin the fullest sense of the truth — who is the unalterable, immutable one, I with immutability clothing him. I

Not only is he the one <sup>35</sup> called I "without a beginning" and "without and end," I because he is unbegotten I and immortal; I but just as he has <sup>40</sup> no beginning and no I end as he is, he is I unattainable <sup>53.1</sup> in his greatness, inscrutable I in his wisdom, incomprehensible I in his power, I and unfathomable in his <sup>5</sup> sweetness.

In the proper sense I he alone, the good, I the unbegotten Father and the I complete perfect one, is the one filled I with all his offspring 10 and with every virtue and with I everything of value. And he has I more, that is, lack of any I malice, in order that it may be discovered I that whoever has [anything] is indebted to him, 15 because he gives it, being I himself unreachable and unwearied I by that which he gives, since he is wealthy I in the gifts which he bestows I and at rest 20 in the favors which he grants. I

ифаеін. Тає ми кеоуеєї фооп имімец жіми правос проста есіхнік пецина ейтай пе птира міми правос проста ейта в правос проста в правос проста есіхнік пецина ейтай пе птира міми правос проста есіхнік пецина ейтай правос проста есіх проста есіх по правос проста есіх проста проста есіх проста прос

из/54 иматфта ечжик печина емтач пе птира мым ммач

με μυ ολν μπαλ ι μτε νιδεν ετολί νοει H YEAR I YANYOTAN H NETOYNEY APAY H истоуамарте ммау <sup>1</sup>мй оуан ммау тоеіс. **ΑΡΑ**Ι ΙΚΑΝ ΕΥΠΡΕΙΜΟΥ ΜΠΙΜΑ ΕΥΟΥΑΙΕΙΕΕΙ ΕΥ-TACIACIT. YYYY NCICI MEN OLU QOM UXOOL. ауєау печ мі оутаєю ката тбам піпоуєєї πογεει πνετή ελγ Ινεά. Νταά μνε μθε ετάποоп мияс. Там мое етбое мияс там исмят ETG MIMAY MN GAM ATPENOYC P NOT I MMAY. OYAE MN WEXE INAW OYA? MEU OYAE MN BEX I NAW NEY APAY OYAE MN CWMA I NAW AMA?TE. MMAY ETBE THMUTNOO NTEY NNATH PETE I AYW піванос йтец йат терац і ауш підісе йтец νατ'ω'ιτζι. Ι αγω πιογωψε ντες. νατώσ<sub>ι</sub>μζι τεει 25 ΤΕ ΤΦΥCIC ΜΠΙΑΤ. ΧΠΑΥ ΕΝΟΣΙΟΎΕ ΕΝ ΝΤΟΟΤΟ. ι δυ κεολεει. Ολτε υστίδε <sub>Ι</sub> εν. ωμιδημε υτε. πετ'της Γαλλα πιτέζο αρετζί ογντες <math>430 I MMEY EMNTEY MMEY NNOY 00 OYAE OYCXHMA. иеег етемарочиеече арау опи очесонсис.

<sup>25</sup> AGEI MS: EGEI ed. pr. 32 ECTCENO MS: Read EGTCENO ed. pr. 34

<sup>54.7</sup> εγπρειώση, ε and ι written over erased letters, possibly ε and ο. 1 12 καε i.e. αε 1 16 καα, q written over γ. 1 22 κατωιτζ, ω written over deleted α. 1 26 καα τρε MS: Read κα γατρε ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.): καα γαλτρε ed. pr. (Ger.) 1 27 καε i.e. κτε 1 28 ογκτες 4> Attridge 1 29 εμκτες, q written over γ. 1

He is of such a kind and I form and great magnitude I that no one else has been with I him from the beginning; nor is there a place <sup>25</sup> in which he is, or from which he has come forth, I or into which he will go; I nor is there a primordial form, I which he uses as a model I as he works; nor is there any difficulty <sup>30</sup> which accompanies him in what I he does; nor is there any material which I is at his disposal, from which <he> creates I what he creates; I nor any substance within him from <sup>35</sup> which he begets what he begets; I nor a co-worker I with him, working with him on the things at which he works. I To say anything of this sort I is ignorant. Rather, (one should speak of him) as <sup>40</sup> good, faultless, perfect, <sup>54-1</sup> complete, being himself the Totality. I

Not one of I the names which are conceived, I or spoken, seen or 5 grasped, not one of them applies to him, I even though they are exceedingly glorious, magnifying | and honored. However, | it is possible to utter these names for his glory 10 and honor, in accordance with the capacity of each of those who give him glory. | Yet as for him, in his own | existence. being | and form, 15 it is impossible for mind to conceive I him, nor can any speech I convey him, nor can any eye I see him, nor can any body I grasp him, because of 20 his inscrutable greatness and his incomprehensible depth, I and his immeasurable height, I and his illimitable will. I This is the nature of the <sup>25</sup> unbegotten one, which does not touch I anything else; nor is it joined (to anything) I in the manner of something which is limited. | Rather, he possesses this constitution, without having a 30 face or a form, things which | are understood through | perception,

еавал. шмач ие итилебач ин ефже олятье-2A4 I HE. SIE HISMA ONHS MCMA TE ON THE COYUNG HE. TE HITL NOEI I WHAT SU WELE NIM MNAT-INEY APAY 2N 2WB NIM MNAT-IWEXE APAY 2Ν ΜΕΧΕ ΝΙΝ. <u>ΜΙΝ</u>ΥΤΧΜ3 ΆΡΑΑ Δ<u>Ι</u> ΤΩΙΧ. ΝΙΝ <u>ΜΙ</u>ΤΆΑ ЩООП ММАС МЙ ПЕЧСМАТ. ТМЙ ТЕЧМИТНОО МЙ NE/55 TEUAIH. ALM ELN QON WHOO NE NOIEI WHAT ANEA ареу аже рен «арац аемарте ммац ентац LUELO MUONC NEN ONTESTA ENO LUBEY. WHEN ογλεετά εμο μίρωμ μνεά ολγεετά, επο μφοδ-MH NEU OYAEETŲ AYW HETŲP NOI MMAU ETU-[N]EY APAY | ETQUEXE MMAY ETQAMAZ TE MMAY. μαγκ  $= x^{1/3}$ ωταν μαμή 13ον  $= x^{1/3}$  μομή νιμή ματώνμά ματμανά μελιδοφη με. ελολνά με. ι ολυγηθισ με. ολδεώε με. ολιμτών με. μετάξ иоеі ммац Іпетфиеу арац петфиреже Іарац coφια νιμ αλω διμμε μνολς, νιμ αλω διμμε  $\bar{N}$ ΕΑΥ ΝΙΜ ΑΥΨ  $\bar{q}$ ΝΙΤΠΕ  $\bar{N}$ ΕΑΕΙΕ ΝΙΜ ΑΥΨ Μ $\bar{n}$ Τ $^{\parallel}$ 2 $\bar{\Lambda}$ 6ε 25 NIM. TAM WYLNTO NIM I TAM BYOOK NIM TAM TICE

же плеі бе ете оүлтісоүший пе йгрні гй тефуісіс етаре німйтноб ейтлій фр т хооу тнроу ероф ефіде фоушфе ді йпслуне ді троусоуший двох йпгоуо інтефит глеб оушканос пе іоүйтеф ймеу йтефбам ейте пефоушфе пе теноу де іефамагте йнім мноф гй іоумйткаршс ете йтаф і пе пноб еффооп набібе і й'п'хпо йте ніптнрй епоущо віде пробраба в про

<sup>34 2</sup>W4 i.e.  $2WB^{\dagger}$  37  $2W\{B\}$  for 20 (?) ed.  $pr.^{\dagger}$  39  $\tau$ 61x i.e. 61x, cf.  $\tau$ 60M (96.8 97.37)  $^{\dagger}$ 

<sup>55.4</sup> ареү MS: Read арац ed. pr. 18-9 формн MS: морфн (?) Attridge 110 арау MS: Read арац ed. pr. 15 трофн MS: трүфн (?) ed. pr. (Ger.) 1 20 етаре MS: етере ed. pr. 140 филе ф apparently written over a decoration mark. 1

whence also comes (the epithet) "the incomprehensible." If he is incomprehensible, then it follows that 35 he is unknowable, that he is the one who is inconceivable I by any thought, I invisible by any thing, I ineffable by any word, I untouchable by any hand. 40 He alone I is the one who knows himself as he 55.1 is, along with his form and his greatness and his magnitude, I and since he has the ability to I conceive of himself, to see himself, to name 5 himself, to comprehend himself, he l alone is the one who is his own mind, I his own eye, I his own mouth, his own I form, and he is what he thinks, 10 what he sees, what he speaks, I what he grasps, himself, I the one who is inconceivable, ineffable, incomprehensible, immutable. 15 while sustaining, joyous, I true, delightful, I and restful is that which he conceives, I that which he sees, that about which he speaks, I that which he has as thought. 20 He transcends I all wisdom, and is I above all intellect, and is I above all glory, and is labove all beauty, and 25 all sweetness, and all greatness, and any depth and any height.

If this one, who is I unknowable in his I nature, to whom pertain all the greatnesses which <sup>30</sup> I already mentioned, I if out of the abundance of his sweetness he wishes to grant knowledge I so that he might be known, I he has the ability to do so. I He has his power, <sup>35</sup> which is his will. Now, however, I in silence he himself holds back, I he who is I the great one, who is the cause I of bringing the Totalities into their <sup>40</sup> eternal being.

<sup>56.1</sup> It is in the proper sense that he begets himself

мімац. Матшеже мияч. ел<sub>і</sub>олжиой мини миой ммац йоє етфио<sup>ю</sup>оп ммас петмпша й<sup>і</sup>тец-BAYMA MI HEAY MI HAICM. MI HTAEIO EGEINE  $\bar{M}^{\parallel}$ MAQ  $AB[A]\lambda$ . ETBE THMTAT APHXC NTEUMNT-NAG AYW TIMMTATZETZWTE NTE TEUICODIA. MN THRTATUITE INTE TEGEZOYCIA HR  $\uparrow^{\parallel}$ HRTZ $\bar{\lambda}$ 66. йтец. Маттапс. I пееі пе еткш ммоц езрыї Ι ΝΤΕΕΙΣΕ' ΝΆΠΟ ΕΥΝΤΕΙ Ι ΜΜΕΥ ΝΝΕΑΥ' 2Ι ΤΑΕΙΟ  $M_{\text{MY}} = M_{\text{MY}} = M_{\text$ MIMIN MMOO, ETE MASEIE, ELTOO, ETE TLULH TH THAS STE OYNTEY MMEY THOUGHPE SUKAAT  $\bar{N}^{\parallel}$ TOOTQ EQKAPAÏT APAQ ETE  $^{\parallel}$  ΠΕΕΙ ΠΕ΄ ΠΙΑΤ-**ШЕХЕ №МАЧ ТОР ПІЗТШЕХЕ №МАЧ ПІЗТ'І**МЕΥ арац. піятамасте мімац. піятр нові ммац би μαμπ ποοιμίτε θε ι ετίμοοπ μπα ANHZE TMET. I TIWT NOE ENTANWPH NXOOC I ZNN Оүмптатапас петфсауне ммац ммац ммін μωνά ετγάχμο μωνά εάμποομ ελύτεά μμελ. 35  $\bar{N}NOY^IMEEYE$  ETE HEEIMEYE  $\bar{N}^ITEY$  HE ETE TEEI [NZ]/57 TE  $\uparrow \lambda IC^{\parallel}\Theta HCIC^{-}$  NTEQ ETE.[.].[..].  $\Pi$ [.]  $\uparrow$  NTE  $\Pi$ 12  $\lambda$ E LELA MIEN LE MA TONTO ELE LEEL LE. 15M OYMNTAACIC NAC. <†> MNTKAPWC. AYW †COφια· ΙΜΝ ΤΧΑΡΙΟ ΕΥΜΑΜΟΥΤ[E] ΙΑΡΑΟ ON 2N OYMNTXOEIC MIMIPHTE.

<sup>56.5 &</sup>lt;πε> Mueller 17-8 πτεμθαγμα MS: πτεμ<χι> θαγμα (?) ed. pr. (Ger.) 15 πατταπο MS: πατ{τ}απο ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) 121-22 ε<τ>ταείο ed. pr. (Eng.) 131 μμα MS: μμα Mueller, Thomassen 132 πιωτ MS: <π>πιωτ ed. pr. (Fr., Wilson) 34 {μμαμ} μμι μμαμ Thomassen 37 πεείμεγε MS: πίμεγε (?) ed. pr. (Ger.) 1

<sup>57.1</sup>  $\bar{\eta}[i]$ κ[ω  $\Delta 2$ ]ρ $\bar{\eta}[i]$  ed. pr.:  $\bar{\eta}[e]$ ε[i]  $\bar{\varsigma}(\bar{\eta}[e])$  or  $\bar{\eta}[i]$  $\Delta \bar{\eta}[\Delta q]$  Emmel 2 πιζωε i.e. πιΔςε 4 κωε i.e.  $\Delta ε$  4–5 <†>μνταμρώς ed. pr. 1 13 κ[πώμρε εq] Zandee: κ[πώμρε ετ] ed. pr. 1

as ineffable, I since he alone is self-begotten, <sup>5</sup> since he conceives of himself, and since he I knows himself as he is. I What is worthy of I his admiration and glory and honor I and praise, he produces <sup>10</sup> because of the boundlessness I of his greatness, and the I unsearchability of his I wisdom, and the immeasurability I of his power and his <sup>15</sup> untasteable sweetness. I He is the one who projects himself I thus, as generation, having I glory and honor I marvelous and lovely; the one who

glorifies himself, I who marvels, <who> I honors, who also loves; I the one who has I a Son, who subsists <sup>25</sup> in him, who is silent concerning him, who is I the ineffable one I in the ineffable one, the I invisible one, the incomprehensible one, I the inconceivable one in <sup>30</sup> the inconceivable one. Thus, I he exists in him forever. I The Father, in the way we mentioned earlier, I in an unbegotten way, is the one in whom I he knows himself, <sup>35</sup> who begot him having I a thought, I which is the thought I of him, that is, the <sup>57.1</sup> perception of him, which is the [...] I of his constitution I forever. That is, I however, in the proper sense, <sup>5</sup> [the] silence and the wisdom I and the grace, if it is designated I properly I in this way.

# 3. The Son and the Church

Just as [the] | Father exists in the proper sense, <sup>10</sup> the one before whom [there was no one] | else and [the one] | apart from [whom] there is no other unbegotten one, so | too the [Son] | exists in the proper sense, <sup>15</sup> the one before whom there was no other, |

ΜΝ ΘΕ ΜΝΝΟΟΥ ΙΝΉΡΕ ΘΟΟΠ {2λ ΤΕΨΕΣΗ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΕΙ ΟΥΨΡΠ ΜΜΙΟΕ ΠΕ Ι ΆΥΜ ΟΥΨΡΕ ΜΟΟΠ Σλ ΤΕΨΕΣΗ ΜΠΙΟΕ ΜΕΝ 'ΧΕ' ΜΝ ΛΑΥΕ Ι ΨΟΟΠ 2λ ΤΕΨΕΣΗ ΠΨΡΠ ΜΜΙΟΕ ΜΕΝ 'ΧΕ' ΜΝ ΛΑΥΕ Ι ΨΟΟΠ 2λ ΤΕΨΕΣΗ ΠΨΡΕ ΝΙΟΥΜΤΕ ΜΠΙΚΑΡΠΟΟ ΤΕΨΜΝΤΝΟΘ ΆΥΜ ΙΝΕΨΟΥΜΨΕ ΑΤΡΟΥΟΟΥΜΝΗ ΠΕ Ι ΕΤΒΕ ΤΜΝΤΡΜΜΑΟ ΝΤΕΨΙΜΝΤΣΚΟΕ ΑΥΜ ΤΟΑΜ
 ΝΑΤ'ΤΟΥ 2λΜΜΕ ΑΡΟΥΑΝΘΟ ΑΒΑΛ ΑΥΜ ΤΟΑΜ
 ΝΑΤ'ΤΟΥ 2λΜΜΕ ΑΡΟΥΑΝΘΟ ΑΒΑΛ ΑΥΜ ΤΟΥΜΑΧΤΟ

и<u>м</u>мец І же оу моиои панье тооц. Тяи утобц ANNA TKEEKKNHCIA 12000 AN COOOTI JIN 35  $\bar{N}$   $\bar{M}$   $\bar{M}$  ι μπηρε. επο μπηρ. μολπτ. ι επ. σ5ολν μνσ5-PN HWERE I ETBE HMYCTHPION NAE MHZWU ин/58 импірнте ей пе мприте гар импішт ете OYEEI MOYWT HE. AYW AGOYANZG A YBYY EGOEI NIWT. NNEY OVYEEL TE BE 50 MM AN митпнье. Улогие щимя есо исяи иес шини ТММОЦ 2Й ОУМЙТАТЖПАС ТМЙ ОУ[МИ]ТАТАРХН  $\overline{N}$  ΤΑΙ  $\overline{N}$  ΑΕ [ε]  $\overline{Q}$  [ΜΑ] 2 ΕΙΕ  $\overline{M}$  ΜΑΙ  $\overline{M}$   $\overline{M}$  ΜΟΙ ΜΝ π]ειωτ. αλφ. εά↓ ε[αλ. νεά] αλφ. εάταιο εά№[λΓλπΗ] λγω  $\overline{N}$ Τλα [Λ]ΕΓΝ] [Λ]ΕΓΝ [Λ{MMIN} I MMOU NOHPE KATA NIAI ABECIC XE 2N ΟγΜΝΤΑΤ ${a\tau}$ ΑΤ ${a\tau}$ ΑΓΧΗ ΜΝ ΟΥΜΝΤ ${a\tau}$ 2ΑΗ  ${e^i}$ ΠΙ2ωμ **ΦΟΟΠ ΜΠΙΡΗΤΕ ΕΥΙΠΕΤ**ΟΜΑΝΤ. ΠΕ. ΕΣΕΝΙΑΤΑΠΟΥ NE. ESENTA LHAON NE SNATHALAON 1 PBY NE иенжио иееі етітооп. Итауттие явуу і шмац. пшире ми пішт. Імприте йойпі єтве 25 Π2ΟΥΟ "NZENZOEINE" EYT ΠΙ ΕΡΝ ΙΝΕΥΕΡΗΥ"

<sup>17</sup> Nighpe MS:  $\langle \vec{m} \rangle N$  ighpe ed. pr. (Fr.): Nighpe  $\langle eq \rangle$  yoon ed. pr. (Ger.)  $| \{ 2a \text{ Teqe2h} \} ed.$  pr. | 22 nae i.e. ae | 29-30 Nattoy2ammec MS: Read Natoya2mec ed. pr. | 31  $\langle \vec{n} \rangle$  te ed. pr. | 39 Nae i.e. ae | 2wq i.e. 2wb |

and after whom I no other son exists. I Therefore, he is a firstborn I and an only Son, <sup>20</sup> "firstborn" because no one lexists before him and "only Son" I because no one is after I him. Furthermore, he has I his fruit, <sup>25</sup> that which is unknowable because I of its surpassing greatness. Yet I he wanted it to be known, I because of the riches of his I sweetness. <sup>30</sup> And he revealed the unexplainable power and I he combined with it I the great abundance of his generosity. I

Not only did the Son exist I from the beginning, but the Church, 35 too, existed from the beginning. I Now. he who thinks that the discovery I that the Son is an only son lopposes the statement (about the Church) — I because of the mysterious quality of the matter 40 it is not so. For just as 58.1 the Father is a unity l and has revealed himself as Father for him lalone, so too 5 the Son was found I to be a brother to himself alone, lin virtue of the fact that he is unbegotten and without beginning. Hel wonders at himself 10 [along with the Father, and he gives I [him(self)] glory and honor and | [love.] Furthermore, he too | is the one whom he conceives of las Son, in accordance with the 15 dispositions: "without | beginning" and "without end." | Thus is the matter | something which is fixed. | Being innumerable and 20 illimitable, his offspring l are indivisible. Those | which exist have come | forth from the Son and the Father like kisses, because of the multitude 25 of some who kiss one another with a

2NN OYMEEVE. | ENANOYU. NNATCI. EYOYEIE  $1 \text{ NO} \Lambda \text{ M.}$  Let  $\frac{1}{4} \text{ MI.}$  Edmool vs. Lhi  $\frac{1}{4} \text{ Su}$  (35). <Μ>πειει ετε τεει τε † Hekkahcia π2a2 πρωμε 30 TETIMOOU STOR WHITH LEEL I ELOAMONTE APAC 2N OYMNTIXACIC XE NIAIWN NTE NIAIWN ETE TAEL TE THYCIC NTE  $NI^{\parallel}\Pi N(EYM)$ A. ETOYA-35 ав. <u>ият. теко те<sub>і</sub>еі ете</u>репфиье мати имяч LYNC SMC LEGOACIT LE MOE | WHIML, ELECTматй ймац а дй пфире [NO]/50 x[e - - ] | † ekkahcıa cw[o]on [n]2PHI 2N NITALABECIC ME NITLETH. NEEL LETE. LIMT. ME μπηλε. πόομ. μύλητολ μθε μιγιπόος πίμ  $^{\dagger}$  WAPT ETBE TEEL CKH MME[Y]  $^{\dagger}$  NNIXTO NNIWN  $\bar{N}$   $\bar{N}$  10 Ι Σωογ cexπο su μ[ι]μ μέτη μ[n] μνισιδθέςις  $\varepsilon$ [TCWOOT] 2P[HI] | N2HTOY NE $\varepsilon$ [I FAP NE TECTO]-VILENMY LELO[Jeile WWAR] MY NOAELHA. AY[W NEEI] | ENTAYEI EBON MM[AY A]N "WA пшире пееі етоущооп |  $\bar{n}$ е $\lambda$ у етвинт $\bar{q}$  етве

20 авал. Мпма. 'Етммеү пе оүде нешше"ҳе ҳооү. २йатшеҳе 'гар' араү не 'аүш २инат† рен араү не 2й'атр ної ммаү не. йтаү йде 'оүаеетоү нете оүй бам й'маү. йҳі рен араоү ар ноеі "ймаү йсеҳаеіт. гар ен ' ниіма. ҳе на пма е'тммеү 2йнатҳооуе не. ' 2йат-

μεει ι μυ ρομ. στιενολς δ νοει μιμσά. νεμπωκ

26 мееуе MS: маеіе Mueller 28 ецфооп MS: Read есфооп ed. pr. 29 пеієї ете MS: <\vec{m}\) пеієї ете ed. pr. (Fr.): <\vec{n}6\) пе\[\vec{l}]єї \{ete\} ed. pr. (Eng.): <\vec{n}ei\] пе\[\vec{l}]єї \{ete\} ed. pr. (Ger.)\]

59.1 χ[ε πεψωήρε πε χε] ed. pr. 6 μμε[γ] Emmel 7 μνιχπο MS: < 2 > μ νιχπο ed. pr. 11 νεε[ι ταρ νε πεςπο] ed. pr. 22 νεε[ι τηρογογπο] (?) Emmel 14 μμε[α α] με Emmel 17-18 μμα α MS: μμαγ(?) ed. pr. 18 νε α scribal addition. 19-20 νεωψεχε χοογ MS: μεψωξ 6ε εχοογ or νεωψεχε χοογ ed. pr. 22 μαε i.e. με 28 νας 28 νας 2μα 29-30 τε followed by a line filler (<). 30 μ πρητε ed. pr. (Eng.) τεει μ 3. μ 4. μ 7. μ 1.

I good, insatiable thought, I the kiss being a unity, although it involves I many kisses. This is to say, it is the <sup>30</sup> Church consisting of many men that I existed before the aeons, I which is called, in the proper I sense, "the aeons of the aeons." I This is the nature of the <sup>35</sup> holy imperishable spirits, I upon which the Son rests, I since it is his essence, just as I the Father rests <sup>59.1</sup> upon the Son.

### 4. Aeonic Emanations

[...] I the Church exists in the I dispositions and properties I in which the Father and the Son exist, 5 as I have said from the start. | Therefore, it subsists | in the procreations of innumerable aeons. Also in an uncountable way [they] too beget, by [the] properties [and] 10 the dispositions in which it (the Church) [exists.] | [For] these [comprise its] | association which [they form] | toward one another and [toward those] | who have come forth from [them] 15 toward the Son, for whose glory they exist. I Therefore, I it is not possible for mind to conceive of him — He was the perfection of that place — I nor can speech 20 express them, for they are ineffable | and unnamable | and inconceivable. They I alone have the ability I to name themselves and to conceive 25 of themselves. For they have not been rooted I in these places.

Those of that place | are ineffable, | (and) innumerable in | the system which is 30 both the manner and the | size, the joy, the gladness | of the unbegotten, |

ποι[ομ νθε] εμάποομ. μωγς [edποο] μνολ το  $μ_{\parallel}[...γνειν]$ ε γργ  $μνεμ_{\parallel}[...δ]$ μμά γυνγ εφ

15 пиги ємасібфіх  $\sqrt{8}$   $<\sqrt{8}$   $<\sqrt{8}$ 

20 ПВАӨОС  $^{\dagger}$  ЄТ2НП NЄЦСАУNЄ МЄN  $\overline{M}^{\parallel}$ МАУ  $\overline{N}$ ХІ ПВАӨОС  $\overline{N}$ ТАУ  $\overline{N}$ ЛАЄ  $^{\dagger}$ М $\overline{N}$  бам  $\overline{M}$ МАУ  $\overline{N}$ СОУШ(N)  $^{\dagger}$ ПВАӨОС ЄТЄNЄУЩО $^{\dagger}$ ОП  $\overline{N}$ 2НТ $\overline{Q}$  ОУЛЄ М $\overline{N}$   $^{\dagger}$  бом

25 ммау атроусоушноу <sup>™</sup>ммін ммооу оуде <sup>™</sup> атроусоушн бє єтє <sup>™</sup>пєєї пє неущооп мен <sup>™</sup> мії пішт. неущооп. <sup>™</sup> йтау неу єн пє. ахха

30 "монон неүйтеү ммеү" | мптроушшпе мпрнте | йноусперма: атроубитс | еушооп мпрн-

35 ТЕ ЙИОУ ВЕКЕ ЙӨЕ МПЛОГОС МЕ(N)  $\parallel$  АЦЖПАОУ АЦКН АЗРНІ ЗЙ ОУ МПТСПЕРМА ЕМПАТОУ ЩОМПЕ

35 apay MS: Read apaq ed. pr. 1 37 2ωcae i.e. 2ωcte 1 38 6Nxπο followed by line fillers (>>). 1

60. [Ν]ε[Υ]Ν[α ΤΠΕΝ]Ταc ed. pr. (Eng.): †[0]Υ Ν[ΝΤΡ]Ιαc ed. pr. (Ger.) † 5 <0Υ>ΤΟΠΟΣ ed. pr. †6 [Ν]<Ν>6ΙΝΧΠΟΟΥΕ ed. pr. †7 ΝΧΙ i.e.  $\overline{N}$ 61  $\overline{N}$ 9 [Δ]Βλ[λ]  $\overline{N}$ [ΠΕΤ]λη Ϣωωτ Emmel †10  $\overline{\Pi}$ 1... λαειν]ε Attridge:  $\overline{\Pi}$ 1. Τη αειν]ε ed. pr.:  $\overline{\Pi}$ 2 εμφο[οπ νθε] ετ $\overline{\Pi}$ 3 αειν]ε Thomassen †11 [ϢΟΟΠ Ν2]ΗΤ $\overline{\Pi}$ 4 ed. pr. †11-12 εμφο[οπ νθε] ετ $\overline{\Pi}$ 4 ωροπ Schenke: εμφο[οπ ζν  $\overline{\Pi}$ 5 αττίας ed. pr. †13 [εμφο] $\overline{\Pi}$ 6 τη αττίας ed. pr. †14 < $\overline{N}$ 9 χητ $\overline{\Pi}$ 7 Αττίας ed.  $\overline{\Pi}$ 8 τι. ε.  $\overline{\Pi}$ 9 δε i.e. λε †26 δε i.e. κε †35 λχπλογ, ο added secondarily.  $\overline{\Pi}$ 4 μκη MS: Read εγκη ed. pr. †

61.1 [...]  $\phi$  ENTAQ Attridge: [а]  $\phi$  ENTAQ ed. pr.: [N61]  $\phi$  ENTAQ Emmel  $^1$  2 <  $\bar{N}61>$   $\phi$  ed. pr.  $^1$ 

nameless, unnamable, linconceivable, invisible, <sup>35</sup> incomprehensible one. I It is the fullness of paternity, I so that his abundance I is a begetting <sup>60.1</sup> [...] of the aeons.

They were forever in I thought, for the Father was like a thought 5 and a place for them. When their I generations had been established, the one who is completely in control | wished to lay hold of and to bring forth that which was deficient in the 10 [.... and he brought] forth those [[...] him. But since he is [as] he is, [he is] a spring, which is not I diminished by the water which 15 abundantly flows from it. I While they were in the Father's thought, that is, in the hidden depth, I the depth knew them, 20 but they I were unable to know the depth in which they were: nor was it | possible for them to know 25 themselves, nor I for them to know any thing else. That I is, they were | with the Father; they did not exist for | themselves. Rather, 30 they only had I existence in the manner of a seed, so that it has been discovered that they existed like a l fetus. Like the word 35 he begot them, subsisting spermatically, and the ones whom he was to beget had not yet come into being 61.1 from him. The one who lfirst thought of them, the Father, l — not only so that they might exist for him, but also that they might exist for themselves as well, 5 that they might then exist in [his] thought las mental subтрология прображения проставов про

20 APAYOY

эинбе. эпеи $_1$ эбсіте ммод.  $\dot{\mathbf{e}}[\mathbf{L}]$ ве цеєї. иел $_1$ мел миельтов иді цутуол  $_1$ емиз $_1$ ді, иел че едфооц че миес $_1$ мэт. ииоляєке. елител ме

- n шетфооц n ууу ещин ол,n не n шетфооц елолфе уе урид. n же фооц елолфе уе урид. n же ифооц елолфе уе урид. n же ифооц елолфе уе урид. n же ифооц елолфе урид. n же ифооц елолфе урид. n же ифооц елолфе урид. n же ифооц n ифооц n же ифооц n ифооц n же ифооц n ифооц n же ифооц n ифооц n
- 30 ечжнк <u>и</u>пое етемпечен те ое туп. ет<u>ф</u>ия Зо ечжнк ипое етемпечен зууу уф Зо ечжнк ипое етемпечен те ое туп. етфия<u>р</u>
- же оў петф[о]оп йөе етоужпо миту миіму.

  2 еуфуместой ейфооц бы полоеіи ейел

  Упенту жпоод і

[χ]ε πτηρά γυρολ τι ς γ μολιτε ωνολιτοκς ω
ισηνώε ωμόμτε νυολκολυ μωτε ό[λεγγ]γε.

νολγίνολ ώημα, μωμρητε ώνολτώμα ωμόμτε οί
ισηνώε μπόμτε νυολκολυ μωτε ό[λεγγ]γε.

γ γ γ μωτε ωνολ μωτε ωνολ μωτε ωνολ μωτε οί
ισηνώθη μωτε ωνολ μωτε ωνολ τι ς γ μωτε ωνολ μωτε

9 мйтсл[ерма] Emmel: мйтсл[те пе] ог митсл[тп пе] Zandee  $^1$  10–11 о[ү пет] $_{\odot}$ [о]оп Emmel $^1$  12 форми MS: морфи ог аформи (?) Attridge  $^1$  атроум[ме ае же] Emmel: атроум[еуе же] ed.  $pr. ^1$  17–18 петеүйтеү $_{\odot}$  Emmel $^1$  18 йптроуфипе MS:  $_{\odot}$  й птроуфипе ed. pr.(Fr., Wilson)  $^1$  19 ентацавеф $_{\odot}$  Emmel: ентауавеф ed. pr.(Eng.)  $^1$  20 арауоу MS: арац ed. pr.(Eng.)  $^1$  28  $_{\odot}$   $_{\odot}$   $_{\odot}$   $_{\odot}$   $_{\odot}$ 

62.1 [АУШ ПЕЕІ А]N П[Е]N[ТАЧТ] ed. pr.: [АЧТ 2МАТ АЧТ МПМЕ 2СИЕУ М] Thomassen 5 NENTA2 MS: ПЕНТА2 ed. pr. (Eng.) 11 ТШКЁ MS: Read ТШбЕ Kasser 111-12 М[МЕУ СЕЩО] ОП ed. pr. 12-13 СА[NEЩ] Emmel: СА[ОУNЕ] ed.

pr.: ca[eie] Thomassen

stance | and that they might exist for themselves too, — | sowed a thought like a [spermatic] seed. | Now, in order that [they] 10 might know [what exists] | for them, he graciously [granted the] | initial form, while in order that they might [recognize] | who is the Father who exists [for them]. | he gave them the name "Father" 15 by means of a voice proclaiming to them | that what exists exists through | that name, which they have | by virtue of the fact that they came into being, because the exaltation, | which has escaped their notice, is in the name.

<sup>20</sup> The infant, while in the | form of a fetus | has enough for itself, | before ever seeing the one who | sowed it. Therefore, they had <sup>25</sup> the sole task | of searching for him, realizing | that he exists, ever wishing to find out | what exists. Since, however, | the perfect Father is good, <sup>30</sup> just as he did not hear | them at all so that they would exist (only) | in his thought, but rather granted that | they, too, might come into being, so | also will he give them grace <sup>35</sup> to know what exists, | that is, the one who knows | himself eternally, <sup>62.1</sup> [...] | form to [know] what | exists, just as people are begotten in this | place: when they are born, they are in <sup>5</sup> the light, so that they see those who have begotten them. |

The Father brought forth everything, | like a little child, | like a drop from a | spring, like a blossom of from a [vine], like a | [flower], like a <planting>| [...] in need of gaining | [nourishment] and growth

ПАЧРЕ: МП ОҮМПТ'А[ТФ]ТА АДЕМА2ТЕ ЙМОС

15 "АТОГАЕНД" ПЕТЕЗДМЕТЕ "АПОДАРП ПТОТАТАТА

15 "АТОГАЕНД" ПЕТЕЗДМЕТЕ "АРАС ЖИ ПФАРП

20 ПЕЇ АВАЛ "ММАД 2ПИ ОТФООНОС ЕН АЛ'ЛА ЖЕКАСЕ. ПСЕТПЖІ. ЖП "ПФАРП ПТОТАТАТЬ

20 ПЕЇ АВАЛ "ММАД 2ПИ ОТФОНОС ЕН АЛ'ЛА ЖЕКАСЕ. ПСЕТПЖІ. ЖП "ПФАРП ПТОТАТАТЬ

20 ПЕЇ АВАЛ "ММАД 2ПИ ОТФОНОС ЕН АЛ'ЛА ЖЕКПОТТОТАТАТЬ

20 ХІ ПІІАІМИ ПСЕТПДІТОТ АЗРНЇ АПІЕДТ ФА

25 ПІШТ. ЙСЕМЕЎЕ ИЕЎ ПОЎЗЄЕТОЎ ЖЕ ЗВЯУ Щ-МООЎ ІОЎЙТЕЎ ЙШУЕІ ЩМЕЎ  $\{x\}$  УУУЯ ІЩПРНТЕ ЙУЕ. ЕНТЯЧЬ БИЕЙ ІЎНОЎМПЕ ИЗТРОЎМПЕ. ЦЕЄІ 30 ІЦЕ ПЬНІЕ УПРАТІЧНІКІ ВВЯУ. ЩІТЕ

†митпетр петианоүч 1 араүоү

35 тауєї бє єнтацхаєї ад. поуаєїне анен-36 тауєї є вол ммод ммін ммод пє тоумоутє араоу ммод пітад пє пщнрє єтмну єтхнк пінатщта адптф. авал. єдітнт мєн мії пєнтаєї [31]/63 авал пінатщта адптф. ката [...].[.] єрєпоує[і]

2 до на прави в на пр

15  $\overline{M}$   $\overline{M$ 

20 ПОЛЕЕІ ТООЛУИЗА ЕВОУ. ШМІМ ШМУА І ЦОІ ЦІПП.

18 aq2 $\omega$ th MS: aq2 $\omega$ th (i.e. aq2 $\omega$ th) ed. pr. (Fr.): Mheq2 $\omega$ th ed. pr. (Eng.) 19 enta2p, p rewritten. 122 <N>x1 (i.e. N61) Attridge 26 (a) ed. pr. 127 Nae i.e. ae 39 enta<2>e1 ed. pr. 1

63.1 [м]мац [ецр] ф[внр м† еаү мец] ed. pr. 12 фв[н]р йхі є[аү авал 2][т[м] ed. pr. 13 ката [оүе]а[ү] (?) Emmel: ката [пір]н[те <ет>] ed. pr.: ката [оү6]о[м] (?) Attridge: ката [өе]е[т] Thomassen 5 тееї от тееї т[е] от тееї [ет] Attridge 6 емпатау МS: емпатоу ed. pr. 17 нтаеїе МS: нөе ed. pr. (Eng.) 18 ймац МS: Read ймау Emmel: ймас Thomassen 10 ймац МS: Read ймау ed. pr. (Eng.) 13 [ае] ed. pr. [аүф] Thomassen 16 нае і.е. йбі от хе 1

and | faultlessness. He withheld it 15 for a time. He who had thought | of it from the very beginning, | possessed it from the very beginning, | and saw it, but he closed it off | to those who first came from 20 him. (He did this,) not out of envy, but | in order that the aeons might not receive their faultlessness | from the very beginning | and might not exalt themselves to the | glory, to the Father, and might think 25 that from themselves alone | they have this. But | just as he wished | to grant that they might come into being, so | too, in order that they might come into being as 30 faultless ones, when he wished, he gave them | the perfect idea of | beneficience | toward them.

The one whom he raised up I as a light for those who came 35 from himself, the one I from whom they take their name, he is the Son, who is full, complete! and faultless. He brought him forth | mingled with what came forth from 63.1 him [...] partaking of the [...] the Totality, in accordance with [...] by which each lone can receive [him] for himself, 5 though such was not his greatness I before he was received by it. Rather, I he exists by himself. As I for the parts in which he exists in is own manner and I form and greatness, 10 it is possible for <them> to see him and speak about that which they know of him, since they wear | him while he wears them, [because] | it is possible for them to comprehend him. 15 He, however, is as he is, I incomparable. In order that the Father might receive I honor from each one I and reveal himаүш  $2\bar{n}$  тецийтат  $^{-1}$  шече арац ецгнп йатиеү  $^{-1}$  арац ең $^{-1}$  өаүма ймац  $^{-1}$  гйи оү иоүс етве  $^{-2}$  пееі тийт  $^{-1}$ иаб йпеццісе  $2\bar{n}$  птроу $^{-1}$  шече арац исеиеү арац  $^{-1}$  сшс арац етве проуо  $^{-1}$  йтецийт $^{-2}$  хбе  $2\bar{n}$   $^{-1}$  ха-

30 bic  $_{\parallel}$   $\underline{u}$   $\underline{v}$   $\underline{v}$ 

35 ΝΕ΄ ΤΕΕΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ 2ως ΑΝ ΝΝΙΔΙΑ ΘΕΟΙΟ ΝΤΕ ΠΛΟΓΟΟ 2ΝΠΡΟΒΟΙΛΗ ΝΕ ΜΠΝ(ΕΥΜ) ΑΤΙΚΗ ΝΤΑΥ ΘΕ  $[3\pi]/64$   $[3\pi]/$ 

же пішт мен ката пет $\bar{q}^1$ хасі ймач аніптнру ефо  $\bar{n}^1$ атсоуший ауш йатшал $\bar{q}^{-1}$  еүйтеу ймеу

64.1 [2е]NÇ[перма] ed. pr.: [2е]N[2алме] (?) ed. pr. (Ger.)  $^1$ 2 [N]eqмісе Emmel: [п]еqмісе ed. pr.  $^1$ 5-6 ймау MS: ймач ed. pr. (Fr., Wilson)  $^1$  15 петоу<оу>ащі ed. pr.  $^1$ 21 оүйтец MS: оүйтеу ог йпетеуйтеуц ed. pr. (Ger.)  $^1$ 

<sup>23 {</sup> $\pi \in E_1$ } (?) ed.  $pr.^1$  27 2N<N 0Y>† xapic Thomassen 29 Nae < - - > : ae < - - > or Nte < - - > or Nae<4> (i.e. Nte4) ed.  $pr.^1$  29-30 {ayw mpphte} ed.  $pr.^1$  32 mice(ce) ed.  $pr.^1$  33 Nae i.e. ae 37 Te MS: Read ne ed.  $pr.^1$ 

self, <sup>20</sup> even in his ineffability, | hidden, and invisible, | they marvel at him mentally. | Therefore, the | greatness of his loftiness consists in the fact that they <sup>25</sup> speak about him and see him. | He becomes manifest, | so that he may be hymned because of the abundance | of his sweetness, with the grace | of <...>. And just as <sup>30</sup> the admirations | of the silences | are eternal generations | and they are mental offspring, | so too the dispositions <sup>35</sup> of the word are spiritual | emanations. Both of them [admirations and dispositions], | since they belong to a word, <sup>64.1</sup> are [seeds] and | thoughts [of] his offspring, | and roots which live | forever, appearing <sup>5</sup> to be offspring which have come forth from | themselves, being minds and | spiritual offspring to | the glory of the Father.

There is no need | for voice and spirit, mind and 10 word, because there is no need to | [work at] that which they desire | [to do], but on the pattern | by which [he was] existing, so | are those who have come forth from him, 15 begetting everything which they desire. And | the one whom they conceive of, and | whom they speak about, and the one | toward whom they move, and | the one in whom they are, and 20 the one whom they hymn, thereby glorifying him, | he has | sons. For this is their procreative | power, like | those from whom they have come, 25 according to their mutual assistance, | since they assist one another | like the unbegotten ones. |

The Father, in accordance with his exalted position over the Totalities, being 3° an unknown and

 $\bar{N}$ ТМ $\bar{N}$ ТИОО  $\bar{N}$ ПІРНТЄ М $\bar{N}$  ТАЄІН.  $\bar{N}$ ӨЄ  $\bar{N}$ ЕИЄИ- $TAGOYAN2\overline{q}$  ABAN.  $NCE_1SHT\overline{q}$  SN OYWWWT. ABAN. A NET LACI THPOY NTE NIAWN | ENTAYEI ABAN ммач иел<sub>і</sub>иятеко це, етве цуєї цел<sub>і</sub>хіи ми течмитатейсе ачамаете ммос ерні ей петфη μοοπ $\{\bar{q}\}$  μανα [ντας αφοοπ ν] απω εχε αρας [**ặ**€]/65  $[\lambda M] = [\lambda] = [\lambda] + [\lambda] = [\lambda$ NIM I AYW AWEXE NIM TAEL AE A4CA[Y]HTR MMA4 λελα  $\bar{\mu}$ ΜΜΝ  $\bar{\mu}$ Μ[Oq] | λγω πεντληπαρεώ $\bar{q}$  λε(λλ)  $^{\dagger}$  πεει πεντλ $^{\dagger}$ . ΝΝΟΥΤλΧΡΟ Μ[Ν]  $^{\dagger}$  ΟΥΤΟΠΟΣ ΜΝ ογμα πωωπε. η πιτηρά εογρεν πτες πε πεέ[ι] 10 ETE ABAN 2 TOOT Q EQUOOD NIWT MOTHE Q λΒλλ νΤεμμ[ντ] ωοπ ς ις εν λρλγ <ν>ετωοο ν. ENGICETA, YSBHI YUOAMEAE YLLOA], MINE MCMA. Π2ΟΥΟ ΝΤΕ Τ.[.].[..]  $\parallel$  ΔΒΔλ 2 $\bar{M}$  ΠΤΡΟΥ $\bar{P}$  ΝΟΕΙ  $\pm$ Ε dmo[[0μ]] γλm μς εmινε. πε ελ με[[μ]][[με]νε 4-**ΜΌΟΠ. ΠΕΕΙ ΤΕ ΤΑΤΕ**[[ΕΙ] Η ΝΕΛ ΕΛΤΙΟΥΤΑΓΙΟ Μ<u>Μ</u> 20 ΙΟΥς ΑΝΕϢ' ΜΝ ΑλΗλ' ΜΝ ΟΥ2ΟΥΟ ΝΤΕ ΤΗΝΤΕ оложени. еде ф. нимдань. Маш бісе идел де. тпісачиє йтєц ауш пімоужб ійтєц. Шарау ETE ПАЕІ ПЕ $^{-1}$  ЕТО РИСУТЕ АРАЧ АУШ ПТАЧ  $^{\parallel}$  ПЕ итнье. ентут ие индерета  $\{x\}$  ули центул-COYWNΩ XE NIM I HE. AYW EGTEE[I]E SIWWG паєї пе єточмочте арач йімач же шире. αγω ετογρ νοί ι μωαά, πε άποομ, αλω νελπίινε μςπά με, μεει με μετώοου, ι μειπτ. πλπ HETOYNAW WELE I APAG EN AYW HETOYP NOEL

ййуд н ел}хол ыймуд Sybod éleine шмул н ел}хол ыймуд Sybod éleine шмул угон шмуд шмуд ш елеголи угон угон шмуд угон шмуд угон бол угон бо

65.1 ϢΟΟΠ(q) ed. pr. I MMAQ, M written over an erased letter. I 4 AUEXE, A written over c, W written over ε. I 12 <N>ETWOON ed. pr. I 14 <E>Π2ΟΥΟ ed. pr. (Fr.) ΤΟ[ΥΘΝΧι] ed. pr.: ΤΟ[ΥΘΟΜ] Mueller I 17 ΝΕΨΨΟΟΠ, ΝΕΨ written over erased letters, possibly WΠΕ. I 24 ΝΤΑΨ, A written over a partial q. I 26 {X} ed. pr. I

<sup>66.1 {</sup>P NO [I] ΜΜΑ μ Η εγ} ed. pr. 1

incomprehensible one, I has such greatness I and magnitude, that, I if he had revealed himself I suddenly, quickly, 35 to all the exalted ones among the aeons I who had come forth from him, they | would have perished. Therefore, he withheld his power and his inexhaustibility within that in which he 65.1 is. [He is] ineffable [and] unnamable | and exalted above every mind | and every word. This one, however, stretched 5 himself out land it was that which he stretched out l which gave a foundation and I a space and a dwelling place for I the universe, a name of his being "the one through whom," since he is I Father of the All, out of his laboring for those who exist, lhaving sown into their thought that [they] | might seek after him. The abundance of their [...] 15 consists in the fact that they understand that he lexists and in the fact that they ask what it is [[that] was existing. This one was I given to them for enjoyment and I nourishment and joy and an abundance 20 of illumination, which I consists in his fellow laboring, this knowledge and his mingling | with them, that is, the one | who is called and is, in fact, 25 the Son, since he is the Totalities I and the one of whom they know both who he is land that it is he who clothes. This is the one who is called 1 "Son" and the one of whom they understand 30 that he exists and they were seeking after him. This is the one who exists I as Father and (as) the one about whom they cannot speak, I and the one of whom they do not conceive. I This is the one who first came into being.

35 It is impossible for anyone to conceive of him or think of him. Or can anyone approach there, toward the exalted one, toward the pre-existent in the proper sense? But all the names conceived 66.1 or spoken

> истия ите игутстия. тморфн ите игут.мор<sub>і</sub>фн.

- 12 ΠΣΟ, Μη ΙΙΤΝΕΑ ΆΡΑ ΠΥΟΙΟς ΜΕΙΤΑΙΟΑ ΜΑΤΑΙ ΤΗΙΗ, ΕΝΙΤΑΣΕΙΕ ΤΗ ΜΑΤΑΙ ΤΟΙΟς ΜΕΙΤΑΙΕΙ ΙΑΙΡΑΙ ΤΟΙΟΙΟ ΜΕΙΤΑΙΕΙ ΙΑΙΡΑΙ ΤΟΙΟΙΟ ΜΙΝΕΙΚΗ ΤΟΙΡΑΙ ΤΟΙΟΙΟ ΜΙΝΕΙΚΗ ΤΟΙΡΑΙ ΤΟΙΟΙΟ ΜΙΝΕΙΚΗ ΤΟΙΡΑΙ ΤΟΙΟΙΟ ΜΙΝΕΙΚΗ ΤΟΙΡΑΙ ΤΟΙΟΙΟΙ ΜΙΝΕΙΚΗ ΤΟΙΡΑΙ ΤΟΙΟΙ ΜΙΝΕΙΚΗ ΤΟΙΡΑΙ ΤΟΙΟΙΟΙ ΜΙΝΕΙΚΗ ΤΟΙΡΑΙ ΤΟΙΟΙ ΜΙΝΕΙ ΤΟΙΙ ΜΙΝΕΙ ΤΟΙΟΙ ΜΙΝΕΙ ΤΟΙΙ ΜΙΝΕΙ ΤΟΙΟΙ ΜΙΝΕΙ ΤΟΙΙ ΜΙΝΕΙ ΤΙΘΙΟΙ ΜΙΝΕΙ ΤΟΙΙ ΜΙΝΕΙ ΤΟΙΡΑΙ ΤΙΘΙΟΙ ΜΙΝΕΙ ΤΟΙΙ ΜΙΝΕΙ ΤΟΙΡΑΙ ΤΙΘΙΟΙ ΜΙΝΕΙ ΤΟΙΡΑΙ ΤΟΙΙ ΜΙΝ
- тоуоїи "йиєт'q'р оуоє:<іи> арау:

  πογωμε: йиєтфр проиоіа ймау:

  πογωμε: йиєтфр проиоіа ймау:

  πόση ' йиєтфр оуоє:<іи> арау:

  πόση ' йиєтфр оуоє:<іи> арау:
- тмйтоүееі <sup>і</sup> йоүшт. ииетмаж6 ииіштнра 30 шитау тнроу еуфооп 2<u>м</u> полееі і йоушт. ечтоеі 2<u>ї</u>штау тнра мічі(и) мистмаж6 ииіштнра
- $\bar{N}$  и  $\bar{N}$  и

<sup>9 [</sup>XE  $\pi$ ]E ed. pr. 17 ENTA<2> Emmel:  $<\bar{n}N>$ ENTA Thomassen 20 0Y0E<in> ed. pr. 24 [ $\bar{n}$ ]NEY ed. pr. 25  $<\bar{n}>$ NETCA20Y ed. pr. 1 APAY  $\underline{MS}$ : Read APAY ed. pr. (Eng.) 26  $\bar{n}C\omega_{OY}$   $\underline{MS}$ :  $\bar{n}C$ 

labout him are presented in honor, as a trace of him, according to the ability of each 5 one of those who glorify him. Now he I who arose from him when he stretched I himself out for begetting and I for knowledge on the part of the Totalities, he I [...] all of the names, without falsification, <sup>10</sup> and he is, I in the proper sense, the sole first one, I [the] man of the Father, that is, the one whom I | call

the form of the formless. the body of the bodiless, the face 15 of the invisible, the word of [the] | unutterable, the mind of the inconceivable. the fountain which flowed from him. the root of those who are planted, and the god of those who exist, the light 20 of those whom he illumines, the love of those whom he loved, the providence of those for whom helprovidentially cares, the wisdom of those whom he made wise, the power of those to whom he gives power, the assembly <sup>25</sup> [of] those whom he assembles to him. the revelation | of the things which are sought after. the eyel of those who see, the breath of those who breathe. the life of those who live, the unity I of those who are mixed with the Totalities.

3º All of them exist in the single one, I as he clothes himself completely I and by his single name I he is never called. I And in 35 this unique way they are equally I the single one and the Totalities. I He is neither divided as a body, I nor is he separated into the names I

3[Z]/67 OYWT "ΠΕΕΙ ΝΑΕ ΜΠ[IKEPHTE OYAE] I AN MAG-MIBE 3½ [...] M ONT[E] MYDLOWNE TINIDEN. ENTAGE NIOEI MMAY UP TEEL TENOY UP TEEL THE STATE SOUTH LAST TE NOT THE OWN THE STATE OF THE STAT  $\lambda \kappa \epsilon_2 \lambda [\tau \epsilon]^{-1} \lambda \lambda \lambda \lambda \bar{N} \tau \lambda \eta \tau h p \bar{q} \pi \epsilon \psi \lambda B O \lambda [q O]^{1} \epsilon_1$ OYCAT GOEL NINETE HTAY THPOY NE HTAGM Ι ΠΙωτ. ΜΝΙΠΤΗΡΟ ΜΤΑΟ ΤΝ. ΝΕ ΝΙ ΠΤΗΡΟ ΤΕ ΜΤΑΟ πετοει  $\langle \bar{n} \rangle$ ς λγης ή νεα μμιν μπαά γλα εάδει 15 [N] TOYEIE TOYEIE NINIAPETH OY[N] TEU MEN NINI-60M. AλΜ <Edo>ει μβεν ιμμετάς σληε μησά тнрф Герпеу драф ммар ммин ммар Гр Нрф еүйтец ммеү миоү шире. жүш мморфн етве  $\Pi \in \mathbb{R}^{n}$  2 ENATA  $\Pi$  OY NE NEGOOM  $\mathbb{R}^{n}$  NEGAPETH. ауш айатсш<sup>і</sup>тй араоу не етве піхпо етфαπο μμαλ <μμαί> δυστυμολ νε. Ι σλα δυστπΑΡΧΟΥ ΑΒΑΛ ΝΕ  ${ν}$ Ε ${ν}$ AAM NIJAMN MIEG AAM NILLHED MIEG. I GCAANE ймау ете йтац пе й<sup>і</sup>мін ймац еущооп йарні йай пыбей молт. ентял тибол. пелтоош NOHTO EYWE'SE AYW LEGINE YBYY TERYC SH ΟΥΜΝΤΙΟΥΕΙ ΝΟΥΜΤ. ΕΥΘΆΝΤΕ ΕΥΙΜΟΟΠ ΚΑΤΑ TOYEIE. TOYEIE MAPEITH. AYM HAMEEITE YN  $\overline{M}$ ΠΕ $\overline{Q}$ ΟΥ  $\overline{Q}$ ΑΒΑΛ'  $\overline{M}$ ΝΙΠΤΗΡ $\overline{Q}$ ΟΥ  $\overline{Q}$ TIWWW NTED MUEDOLANDO I ANENTALEI YBYY. рамм

χε νε| ω τολφλςις | ω μος εάχμο γλ<| ω μυτης | ω μος |

40 Ογωτ followed by a line filler (>--).

68.2 τεγφγεις MS: Read τεφφγεις ed. pr. (Fr.) 4 aγ<†> εaγ Attridge 1

<sup>67.1</sup> ங்கட்ட க $e^{\frac{1}{2}}$  2 \$\bar{n}\$ [oyu]\$ \$\psi u oya[e]\$ ed. \$pr.: 2\$\bar{n}\$ [pu]\$ \$\psi u (?)\$ Wilson: 2\$\bar{n}\$ [oyp]\$ \$\psi u (?)\$ ed. \$pr.\$ (Fr., Ger.): 2\$\bar{n}\$ [neth]\$ \$\psi u (?)\$ ed. \$pr.\$ (Eng.)\$ 3-4 entaq[p n]oei Mueller\$ 12 <\bar{n}> cayne Mueller\$ 15 ayw <\eqo>eî\$ ed. \$pr.\$ (Eng., Ger.): ay{w}ei Thomassen\$ 23 <\bar{m}may> Emmel\$ 24 {ne}\$ Attridge \$\bar{1}\$ 32 ey6ant\$ MS: eya6nt\$ ed. \$pr.\$ (Ger.)\$ 34 hayeeiae i.e. hayeeite\$ 37-38 neta<2>ei (or net<ay>ei or net<na>ei)\$ ed. \$pr.\$ 38 \$\bar{n}\$ te MS: Read ete ed. \$pr.\$ (Eng., Fr.): ae ed. \$pr.\$ (Ger.)\$

which he has [received], 40 (so that) he is one thing in this way and another <sup>67.1</sup> in [another way.] Also, neither I does he change in [...], nor I does he turn into [the names] which he | [thinks of,] and become now this, now 5 something else, this thing now being one thing | and, at another time, something else, | but rather he is wholly himself to the uttermost. [He] is each and every one of the Totalities I forever at the same time. He is what 10 all of them are. He brought the Father to the Totalities. He also is the Totalities. for he is the one who is knowledge for himself and he is leach one of the properties. He 15 has the powers and [he is] beyond | all that which he knows, | while seeing himself in himself I completely and having a I Son and form. Therefore, 20 his powers and properties are innumerable | and inaudible. | because of the begetting [by] which he | begets them. Innumerable | and indivisible are <sup>25</sup> the begettings of his words, and l his commands and his Totalities. I He knows them, which things he himself is, I since they are in I the single name, and 3° are all speaking in it. And I he brings (them) forth, in order that lit might be discovered that they lexist according to their individual properties in a unified way. | And he did not reveal the multitude 35 to the Totalities at once | nor did he reveal his equality I to those who had come forth from him. I

## 5. Aeonic Life

All those who came forth from him, I <who> are the aeons of the aeons, <sup>68.1</sup> being emanations and off-spring of I <his> procreative nature, I they too, in their procreative I nature, have < given> glory to 5 the

 $\bar{N}\Theta \in \mathbb{R}$  ενταφώμιε  $|\bar{N}$  να είδε  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ .  $\bar{N}$  ΤΕ ΠΟΥΤΕ $|_{2}$ Ο **ΣΕΤΙΘ΄ ΕΤΕ ΠΕΕΙ ΠΕ ΙΙΊΤΑΝΡ ΜΡΠ ΙΧΟΟΟ ΧΕ** MEILE I NN TIMN M'S ENNOANE. TAM SUI STYMH. TAM δμεισμε, πε μεει <sub>|</sub> επόλ<sub>+</sub> επό νεα πλπμο, πε Ι ΟΥΝΤΕΊ ΜΜΕΥ ΝΝΟΥΕΠΙΟΤΗΙΜΗ ΜΙ ΟΥΜΝΤΡΜΝ-THT. AYM AYMME TE (TAMME TE) ULTALEI TBAY. <sup>2</sup>№ фепістнин мі фийтьми знт и́ те и (штн) ь́д. ΝΕΛΝΥΕΊΝΕ ΥΒΥΥ ΜΝΟλ<sub>Ι</sub>ΕΥΛ ΕΛΙΔΙΤΎΝΙ. ЦІШІ. ЦЕ  $\pi \varepsilon^I \varepsilon I$  ετε πτλα  $\pi \varepsilon$  νιπτηρ $\tilde{q}^{II}$  ενέθε πτλγαίτον ASPHI AT LEAY KATA TOYELE TOYELE. MINEMN. **ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΕΙ Π2ΡΗΪ 2Π ΠΙΙ2ΜΟ. Α2ΟΥΝ ΑΤ ΕΑΥ ΑΥΜ** 12PHI 2N TOOM. NITE THATOYEI (EI) NOYWT M-25 петачеі авал і ммац ачсшк азочи ачмочаб ι μμη ολτώτ, μη ολμμτολίεει νολώτ, ώσ NOYEPHY | AYEIPE NNOYEAY EQMITUA  $M^{\parallel}\Pi$  I WT. авал 2м піплиршма і йтє фсаоу2с. єчоєї ñογ¹εινε πογωτ' ε222 πε' ΔΒΔΑ Ι ΔΕ πταγντζ ΣΒΑΛ ΑΥΕΆΥ. ΙΜΠΟΥΕΕΙ ΝΟΥШΤ. ΆΥΜ ΆΒΑΥ ΙΙ ΧΕ αγει αβαλ ωα πεει ετε  $\bar{N}$ Τας πε νιπτηρ $\bar{Q}$  νε παει δε·  $\|$  νεγταειο πε  $\overline{\text{NN}}[...]$ . πεω[ - - - ] 30/60 Ι πλει ενταρειμ[ε αβ]αλ μνιμά[η] δολυμό κά  $\bar{N}$ ΝΙΔΤΜΟΥ  $\Pi[\varepsilon]$  ΑΥΜ ΟΥΜΆ ΕΝΗΣΕ ΠΕ ΑΒΑΛ ΧΕ 5 E AYEI ABAN 2N NIAIWN ETANZ E [4] XHK ABAN ечинь. етве цетж[нк] тетинь, учкуол езьня EYMH? I EYXHK NEEI ENTA2 $\uparrow$  EAY  $2\overline{N}^I$ N OYXWK 10 авал авал 2й фко[i] ишина мприте гар мпішт  $\dot{N}_{[T]}$  and  $\dot{N}_{[T]}$  and  $\dot{N}_{[T]}$  and  $\dot{N}_{[T]}$ HEAY. AN ELL EAL NE[A] [7]OLANSON YBYY

15 же тлаеібе мпімаў і еал. спел ептасфтие.

<sup>8</sup> ΝΧΟΟC, Ν written over partial χ. 14 (ΔΥΜΜΕ ΧΕ) ed. pr. 116 ΝΔΕ MS: Read NOI Attridge: ΝΤΕ ed. pr. 118 <Μ>ΠΙωΤ Thomassen 119 The line begins with a filler (>). 121 <ΝΝΔΡΕΤΗ ΜΝ ΠΟΥΕΙΕ ΠΟΥΕΙΕ> (sic) ed. pr. (Ger.): <60M Ν> Thomassen 124 2PH, Η written over λ. 124-25 ΟΥΕΙ(ΕΙ) Attridge 34 ΝΟΥωΤ, Ν written over a partial M. 1

<sup>69.1</sup>  $\bar{n}_N[\epsilon \epsilon_1]$   $\bar{n}_E$   $\omega[a]$  ed. pr. 12 [.c]  $c\omega^* \tau'\bar{n}$ , The second c written over  $\tau$ :  $\tau c\tau < 0 > \bar{m}$ - Thomassen  $c\omega \tau \bar{m}$   $< a > n \epsilon_a \gamma$  or  $ca \tau \bar{m}$   $\pi \epsilon_a \gamma$  ed. pr. (Ger.):  $c\omega \tau \bar{m} < \bar{n}_0 > ed.$  pr. (Eng.)  $c\omega \tau \bar{m} < \bar{n}_0 > ed.$  pr. (Ger.)  $c\omega \tau \bar{m} < \bar{n}_0 > ed.$  pr. (Ger.)

Father, as he was I the cause of their establishment. This is what I we said previously, namely that he creates I the aeons as roots and 10 springs and fathers. and that he is the one to whom they give glory. They have begotten, for I he has knowledge I and wisdom I and the Totalities knew 15 that it is from knowledge I and wisdom that they have come forth. They would have brought forth a seeming honor: "The Father is the one I who is the Totalities," 20 if the aeons had risen up to give | honor individually. | Therefore, in the I song of glorification and I in the power of the unity 25 of him from | whom they have come, they were drawn into a mingling | and a combination and a unity with one another. They offered glory worthy of 3° the Father from the pleromatic | congregation, which is a I single representation although many, I because it was brought forth as a glory I for the single one and because 35 they came forth toward the one who I is himself the Totalities. Now, this <sup>69.1</sup> was a praise [...] the one who brought forth the Totalities, | being a first-fruit of the immortals | and an eternal one, because, 5 having come forth from the living aeons, being I perfect and full because of the one who is perfect | and full, it left full | and perfect those who have given glory in a perfect way because of the 10 fellowship. For, like the faultless Father, I when he is glorified he l also hears the glory which glorifies him, I so as to make them manifest as that which I he is.

The cause of the second 15 honor which accrued to

leibe.  $5\underline{u}$   $\downarrow$ .w $\underline{u}$ < $\bot$ > $\downarrow$  ey $\lambda$  authorms  $\underline{j}$   $\downarrow$  spay elthk yams  $\underline{j}$  ybay. Examples of  $\underline{u}$  moden  $\underline{j}$   $\downarrow$  ybay elthk yams  $\underline{j}$  ybay. Expose  $\underline{u}$  mode.  $\underline{u}$  bh. Tekyce  $\underline{u}$  ulmt.  $\underline{u}$  ueei ue ubhte y node.  $\underline{u}$  ht. Tekyce  $\underline{u}$  ulmt.  $\underline{u}$  ental.  $\underline{u}$  ulmt.  $\underline{u}$  ental.  $\underline{u}$  ulmt.  $\underline{u}$  ental.  $\underline{u}$  ulmt.  $\underline{u}$  ental.  $\underline{u}$  ineloh uete.  $\underline{u}$  ental.  $\underline{u}$  ineloh uete.  $\underline{u}$  ental.

25 χε νεζενηειατε. Μπίμας ώναι. μεγό <νες κατα τημταλτεξόλοιος μη ιτρομ. ενταλτατό κωσου εν μπαλ. τε ελλ δη ολημητολεει μολπτ. μπετάολιση.

же штари бе ми шмаз іспеч не ачт μιδημη, σέχηκ <u>μ</u>α<sub>ι</sub>σνελ γλη σεμήδ, χε δ<u>ν</u>ολη-NZ I ABAN NE NTOOTQ MINUT ETXHK I ABAN 35 ETMH? MN NENTA?ET ABAN I ETXHK ABAN ?M πτρογ↑ ελγ  $\overline{M}$  πετχηκ πικλρπος λε  $\overline{N}$  πετχηκ πετχ πετχηκ πετχ πετχηκ πετχηκ πετχηκ πετχηκ πετχηκ πετχηκ πετχηκIMMA? MAMUT SUNEAL NE MILE I MOLUME. MUOLE 40 ПОУЕ ПИЗІШИ ДУШ ТОУЕІЕ ТОУЕІЕ ПИДРЕТН  $\overline{O}/70$  OYNTE TIWT MEN GOM 4WOOT. [[2N] OY[TIAH-P]WMA EYXHK ABAN M[UME]AE. ELE YBOY 15MN OYTUT 2WC EABOA 12NN OYKATA 'TOYEEI πογεει  $| \bar{q}$  πωιων πε πετ $\bar{q}$ ογωω $\bar{q}$  | [λ]γω πετε-OYN GAM M<M>AU APAU I EUT EAY MMAU MINIOT. I **ΧΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΕΙ ?ΕΝΝΟΥ**C ΝΕ ΝΙΔΕ 2ΕΝΝΟΥC εγόλητζ ερη λογος νε πτε ρπλογος ερη πρες-**ΒΥΤΈΡΟ** ΝΕ ΝΤΕ 2 ΕΝΠΡΕΙ CΒΥΤΈΡΟ Ε ΕΖΝΒΑΘΜΟΟ NE [N] TE SUBTOMOC NE. EXTY[CE] | THOUSE HA πογεει πογειεί πνετ τελγ εγπτες πίμεν πпецтопос мі пе[q] хісе мі тецмонн мі тец-ΙΝΝΠΆΥCIC. ΕΤΕ ΠΕΝΎ ΠΕ Ι ΕΤΘΕΙΝΕ ΜΜΑΟ ΑΒΑΥ. **ΧΕ ∥ΝΕΤ**† ΕΑΥ ΜΠΙШΤ. ΤΗΡΟΥ ΟΥΙΝΤΕΥ ΜΜΕΥ 20 мпоужпо танние тмет сежпо ката томт

<sup>16</sup> ΝΕΥ ΟΥΠΕΤΕ ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) 1 21 < MMAY> Mueller 1 22 ΠΤΡΟΥ<ΟΥ>ων 7 ed. pr. 1 24 με ΝΕ<ΕΙ> ed. pr. 1 25 < NΕ> Attridge 1

<sup>70.2</sup>  $\overline{M}[\Pi M \in ]Y \in Emmel: \overline{M}[MH] \in ed. pr. | 6 \overline{M} < M > 24 ed. pr. | 8 \overline{N} = i.e. \overline{N} = 9 \in Y \in MS: EY26NTC ed. pr. (Ger.) | 12-13 B26MOC MS: B26OC (?) Attridge | 13 [N] = i.e. \overline{N} = 10 \over$ 

them I is that which was returned I to them from the Father when they had known I the grace by which they bore fruit with one another I because of the Father. <sup>20</sup> As a result, just as they I <were> brought forth in glory for the Father, I so too in order to appear I perfect, they appeared I acting by giving glory.

They <sup>25</sup> were fathers of the third glory | according to the independence and | the power which was begotten with them, | since each one of them individually does not | exist so as to give glory <sup>30</sup> in a unitary way to him whom he loves. |

They are the first and the second and thus both of them are perfect and full, for they are manifestations of the Father who is perfect 35 and full, as well as of those who came forth, I who are perfect by the fact that they glorify I the perfect one. The fruit of the third, however, I consists of honors of I the will of each one of the aeons 40 and each one of the properties. —I The Father has power. — It exists 70.1 fully, I perfect in [the thought] which is a product of I agreement, since it is a product I of the individuality 5 of the aeons. It is this which he loves I and over which he has power, I as it gives glory to the Father by means of it. I

For this reason, they are minds of I minds, which are found to be <sup>10</sup> words of words, I elders of I elders, degrees I of degrees, which are exalted above I one another. Each one <sup>15</sup> of those who give glory has I his place and his I exaltation and his dwelling and his I rest, which consists of the glory I which he brings forth.

<sup>20</sup> All those who glorify the Father I have their begetting leternally, — they beget in I the act of assisting

μειπτ μεει. ετε μτσά με μολειπτ. στη μος μνα ανα τη πει τάολσως. <α>ειλε μνοά τα μει τάομ ξεμι ξε μιμιμές εστισ εσόλσο.

35 νηνούτε. νητί ετε ντη 1 με πολνόλτε. επείδε 25 νηνούτε. επείδε ετε ντη 25 νηνούτε. επείδε 25 νηνούτε 25 νηνο

 $^{1}$  мел  $^{2}$  ми иринзе.  $^{1}$  мел  $^{1}$  $^{1}$  мел

20 ЖЕ ЙТАЦ [ПІ]ШТ ПЕТА2 Т NNA (А) ФОРМН [NN]ОУИЕ ЙИАШИИ ЕЗЙТОПОС ИЕ ! МПИАЇТ[Й] ЕТМАТЙ ШАРАЦ ! МПРНТЕ ША ОУАИСНВ МПО [Д] І12 СП[С] АПЕТЕ [N] СЕБАЩТ АРАЦ ЕИ АУШ ОУСАП25 СП[С] ХПЕТЕ [N] СЕБАЩТ АРАЦ ЕИ АУШ ОУСЕЛ[П] [С ЕСХООР АПЕТЕЙСЕ Р NO [Е] I ММАЦ ЕИ АУШ

|[e]те пееі пе фийтьшито ий | ф<иит>ьыбе.

30 |[и]ел тьта. еи. тлт олиштьши|[5н]т. естни олиштьши|[5н]т. естни тете.

<sup>26</sup> ΦΘΟΝΟς, The first O written over N. 27 NET<A>ZEÎ ed. pr. 32 <q>EIPE ed. pr.: <A>EIPE Thomassen 33 NEEI MS: <N>NEEI (?) ed. pr. 34 NAEI MS: <N>NAEI ed. pr. 36 NEEI MS: <NNNEEI ed. pr. 39 Π<0γ>THPᡇ Attridge 71.19 NNA(A)ΦΟΡΜΗ ed. pr. 20 [NN]ΟΥΝΕ ed. pr.: [AZ]ΟΥΝ Ε- (?) ed. pr.

<sup>71.19</sup> NNAIA)фОРМН ed. pr. 20 [NN]OYNE ed. pr.: [A2]OYN E- (?) ed. pr. (Ger.) 21 маїт, ї inserted secondarily. 24 сапсп[с]а Emmel 33 †<mnt>pm-2E ed. pr. 1 лає і.е. птє 1

one another — I since the emanations are limitless and <sup>25</sup> immeasurable and since there is I no envy on the part I of the Father toward those who came forth from I him in regard to their begetting something I equal or similar to him, since he is the one who <sup>30</sup> exists in the Totalities, begetting I and revealing himself. I Whomever he wishes, he makes into a father, I of whom he in fact is Father, I and a god, of whom he in fact <sup>35</sup> is God, and he makes them I the Totalities, whose I entirety he is. In the proper sense all the names which <sup>71.1</sup> are great are kept there, I these (names) which I the angels share, I who have come into being in <sup>5</sup> the cosmos along with the archons, although [they] do not have I any resemblance I to the eternal beings.

The entire system | of the aeons has | a love and a longing 10 for the perfect, complete discovery | of the Father and this is their unimpeded agreement. | Though the Father reveals | himself eternally, | he did not wish 15 that they should know him, since he grants that he be | conceived of in such a way as to be sought for, while | keeping to himself his unsearchable | primordial being.

It is he, I[the] Father, who gave root impulses <sup>20</sup> to the aeons, since they are places I on the path which leads toward him, I as toward a school of I behavior. He has extended to them I faith in and prayer to him whom <sup>25</sup> they do not see; and a firm hope I in him of whom they do not conceive; I and a fruitful love, I which looks toward that which it does not I see; and an acceptable understanding <sup>30</sup> of the eternal mind; I and a blessing, I which is riches and freedom; I and a

αγω ογοοφία  $\overline{\mathbf{N}}$ αε πε $^{\mathbf{I}}$ τογωψε  $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ πεαγ  $\overline{\mathbf{M}}$ πιωτ $^{\mathbf{I}}$ 35  $\mathbf{a}$  $^{\mathbf{I}}$ πογμέεγε $^{\mathbf{I}}$ 

**ΧΕ ΠΙ**ΜΤ ΜΕΝ ΙΠΑΕΙ ΕΤΧΑΟΙ ΕΥΟΟΟΥΝ ΜΜΟΟ "MIEGO[ $\gamma$ ]WWE. ETE LEE! [LE] | LIN(EAM)  $\gamma$  ET- $\overline{OB}/72$ NIGE. SH NILLHER I TAM EUL NEY HNOAMEIEJE. атроушие йса піат (с]оуший йө€ єщароу-COR [N]OYEEI. YBYY SILMU OACL INOARE. **ΣΤΡΕ**ΘΕΙΝΕ ΝΙΟΝ  $= 10^{-1}$  ΕΤΕΡΕΠΙΟ ΝΟΥΘΕ ΦΟοπ ετε[H]  $Hτ\bar{q}$ . επιΔΗ πις $\uparrow$  νογqε  $\bar{n}$  $\parallel$  τε πιωτ.  $q\bar{p}$ 0γ20'  $\mathbf{A}$ Ν $\mathbf{E}$ ΕΙ  $\mathbf{N}$ Α $\mathbf{I}$ Τ $\mathbf{M}$ Π $\mathbf{M}$ Α'  $\mathbf{T}$ Μ $\mathbf{N}$ Τ $\mathbf{N}$ Λ $\mathbf{N}$ ΕΕΙ  $\mathbf{N}$ Α СКФ УЗБИЛ ИМГУПИ ЗИН ОЛІЗНУОНН ИЗТОВХЕ APAC I AYW CT NEY NNOYMEEYE A TPOYMOYXO. MN LEEL ETO[ $\lambda$ ] WITH The PLANT AND THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPE OYMNTOYEE! NCET TOO TO NNEYEPEY MIN(EY-M) A.  $E[T]^{I}CATE$   $NOTETON EYKAAT <math>N^{II}$  2 PH I 2 NN OY-NYQ MAHME EN[Y] MMC. EAL BLLE. JUN OAMUTємйтєу ймєу ΜΙπτρογη**λ**γ20γ ισοοίτι μασοίτα **ΑΒΑΛ** ΜΠ[ $\varepsilon$ ] ΤΑΥΚΑΑΥ ΜΜΑΥ 2ΝΝ ΟΥΜ[NT] ΑΤΡ ноег авал же сенаша[же] <sup>Т</sup>ен еукараегт. απελη  $M[\Pi I]^{I}$ ωτ· απετεγN 60M MMα[q] | αχοος νετι μορφη [μ]μοά σάολων<u>ς</u> σβαν μώ[σά  $\varepsilon]_{\parallel} M \underline{M}$  fom. Mye yzood  $O\lambda[N]_{\perp} L \varepsilon \lambda < d > \underline{M} M \varepsilon \lambda$ . EASHU. Shill Sully OLMEELE. SMC EYBYY WILLER < - - - > CEKAPAEIT' MEN ANIWT | MINTHE ETG-35 ФООП ММАЧ УМ ПЕЧСМАТ МЙ ТЕЧМІНЕ ІМЙ Or/73 течмитноб ваур мпша же. ижі нічти исол- $^{I}$ ων πεει δβαλ 2 Ιτοοτά  $^{I}$ παπνίεγμ)α  $^{I}$  χε ογατάε ρεν. αραφ πε. αγω ι ογατιτέραφ πε. ABAA 2ÏTÑ  $\Pi I^{\parallel}\Pi N(\varepsilon \gamma M)$ A ÑTEY. ETE  $\Pi \varepsilon \varepsilon I$ THE THE THE THE PROOF THE

33-34 пет<оү>оүшше (?) ed. pr. (Ger.) 135 поүмееүе MS: Read педмееуе Attridge 1

<sup>72.10</sup> OY20 MS Quispel: Read 20Y0 ed.  $pr.^{1}18 < 2>\overline{N} < ne>\overline{n}\overline{N}$  ed.  $pr.^{1}18-19$  e[T]cate ed. pr. e[Tp]cate ed. pr. (Eng.) 22 x00[c] Mueller: x00[q] ed.  $pr.^{1}27$  mma[q] ed. pr. (Eng., Ger.): mma[q] ed. pr. (Fr.) 29 mm[aq e-] ed. pr. (Eng.): mm[en e-] ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) 30  $\overline{N}$ ae i.e. ae 30-31 OY[n]teq<q> ed. pr.: oy[n]teq<  $\overline{N}$  Thomassen 31-32 2 $\overline{N}$  pr. (Eng., Fr.) 33  $\overline{N}$  ae i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and  $\overline{N}$  and  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and  $\overline{N}$  and  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and i.e.  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and i.e.  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and i.e.  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.  $\overline{N}$  and i.e.  $\overline{N}$  are i.e.

wisdom of the one who desires the glory of the Father 35 for <his> thought.

It is by virtue of his will that the Father, I the one who is exalted, is known, 72.1 that is, I (by virtue of) the spirit which breathes in the Totalities | and it gives them an lidea of seeking after the 5 unknown one, just as one is drawn | by a pleasant | aroma to search for the thing I from which the aroma arises, I since the aroma 10 of the Father surpasses these ordinary ones. | For his sweetness | leaves the aeons in | ineffable pleasure | and it gives them their idea 15 of mingling with him who wants them to know him in a united way and to assist lone another in the spirit which I is sown within them. Though existing 20 under a great weight, I they are renewed in an inexpressable way, | since it is impossible | for them to be separated from that I in which they are set in an uncomprehending way, 25 because they will not speak. being silent about the Father's glory, I about the one who has power to speak, and yet they will take form from him. He revealed [himself, though] 30 it is impossible to speak of him. They have him, hidden in l a thought, since from I this one [...]. They are silent about I the way the Father is 35 in his form and his nature | and his greatness, 73.1 while the aeons have become worthy of knowing | through his spirit | that he is unnamable and incomprehensible. It is through 5 his spirit, which is the trace of the search for him. that he provides I them the ability to conceive of him

μεγε αμίθου Παμά μου Τρογιτά με αραφ

μυ νιι[δ]εν μολπτ. με. ολτ. τμά μ., ψε με δη νεάτρετη με. μυι π. εολδεν μολπτ. μέ τρτγ τε , όλεει μυνολτοοά. ετρε , τμητρώμτο μμγοιος μθε ι ολμολτό. μη ολ, μετε μη νολ, εδηλ ολυ στη νιρομ μτε , μιπτ. εάποομ δη στό μδεμ δη κε μολεει μολεει μ, με νιτηπν ολδεν με πε μολεει μολεει μ, με νιτηπν ολδεν με

же †проволн бе йте | [и]іптнра етфооп.

20 авал. Зй пет (ф)ооп. ерентасфшпе ен ка (т) а

25 смат. Зйнолимра авал. йбі поужпо. « еф
25 смат. Зйнолимра авал. йбі поужпо. « еф
25 смат. Зйнолимра авал. йбі поужпо. « еф
26 смат. Зйнолимра авал. йбі поужпо. « еф
27 смат. Зйнолимра авал. йбі поужпо. « еф
28 смат. Зйнолимра авал. йбі поужпо. « еф
29 смат. Зйнолимра авал. йбі поужпо. « еф
20 смат. Зйнолимра авал. йбі поужпо. « еф
20 смат. Зйнолимра авал. йбі поужпо. « еф
20 авал. Зйнолим еф
21 авал. Зйнолимпе етропомпе етропомпе

32 μ5οολ η τς ενολντλε, τλω νολντλε η τς μς ολμς μολ τε τς ενεπειες, νε με τς ενδενδοολ. μιώ, τς ενίμτως, ενίτως, μιώ, τς μίς μολ. ωτ. ενίμι δω μολο<sub>ι</sub>ειώ τλω (τς) ενολτειώ πε μιδητε η μυιτιών τε μολ εολεει η με. μολ-

оу./74 соу пееі пе прнте "2000 уп упедення пеет пе прнте "2000 уп упедення пеет пе прнте "2000 уп упедення пеет по упи упедення пеет по упи упедення пеет по упедення по упеденн

меуос им $\mathbf{r}_1$ ьш ми 5и 5 $\mathbf{r}_2$ еол  $\mathbf{r}_3$ и $\mathbf{r}_2$  5[1]  $\mathbf{r}_1$  мни. 12 полимитатимме.  $\mathbf{r}_3$ имеуос 1 $\mathbf{r}_4$  ивуос. Мирнте иол, сми $\mathbf{r}_3$  ирмме. ечинм. 5 $\mathbf{r}_4$ 

<sup>9 &</sup>lt; ετε τεει> τε Attridge 15 < x>ε ογρεν (?) ed. pr. (Ger.) 16 νaε i.e. aε 1 22 ε<γ>νογζε ed. pr. 1 30 ζν νογοειώ MS: < x>ζννογοειώ Mueller 31 {x²}ενογαειώ Mueller 35 νογναγε, a written over 0. 1

<sup>74.4</sup> ΠΕ<ΤΕ> ed. pr. 15 κατα <τα>ντη ed. pr. 18 (α)2νημουογ ed. pr. 1 11 <α>2α2 Mueller 1 13 ηθηκαρπος MS: ηθηκαρπος Mueller 1

and I to speak about him.

Each one of the aeons is a name, <that is>, each of the properties and powers of the Father, since he exists in many names, which are intermingled and harmonious with one another. It is possible to speak of him because of the wealth of speech, just as the Father is a single name, because he is a unity, yet is innumerable in his properties and names.

The emanation of I the Totalities, which exist from the one <sup>20</sup> who exists, did not occur according I to a separation from one another, I as something cast off from the one who begets I them. Rather, their begetting is like I a process of extension, <sup>25</sup> as the Father extends himself I to those whom he loves, so that I those who have come forth from him might I become him as well.

Just as I the present aeon, though a 3° unity, is divided by units of time I and units of time are divided into I years and years are divided into I seasons and seasons into months, I and months into days, and days 35 into hours, and hours I into moments, so 74.1 too the aeon of the Truth, I since it is a unity I and multiplicity, receives honor in the small I and the great names according to the 5 power of each to grasp it — by way I of analogy — like a spring I which is what it is, I yet flows into streams I and lakes and canals 10 and branches, or like a I root spread out beneath I trees and branches with I its fruit, or like a I human body, which is partitioned 15 in an indivisible way into members I of members, primary members I and secondary, great [and I small.

ЖЕ ИІЛІШИ ЖЕ АЎЙŢ[ОЎ] ІДВАХ. КАТА ПІМАС 20 ФАМЙТ ЙІКАРПОС АВАУ СІТЙ ТМЙТ[АЎ]ІТЕЗОЎ-СІОС ЙТЕ ПОЎШФЕ ІАЎШ АВАХ. КАТА ПІМАС ЕЙІТАЦІЇ ЗМАТ. ЙМАС ИЄЎ АПОЎМЕЎЕ ІЙСЕОЎШ-

25 Με εν  $\frac{1}{4}$  ελγ  $\frac{1}{4}$  μεει, ετε  $\frac{1}{4}$  εν μιυχ[η] μπεει, ετε  $\frac{1}{4}$  ωμπολεει μολεει μτε νιμχ[η] μπεει, ετε  $\frac{1}{4}$  ωμπολεει μολεει μτε νιμχ[η] μπεει, ετε  $\frac{1}{4}$  ωμπολεει μπολεει μτο νιμχ[η] μπερι, ετε  $\frac{1}{4}$  ωμαν ολγε  $\frac{1}{4}$  ωμαν ολγε

 $^{30}$   $_{\rm I}$  еи у еул ми итнь олу е ун  $_{\rm II}$  сеоле  $_{\rm I}$  еул  $_{\rm II}$  сеоле  $_{\rm$ 

35 РНІ ЗЙ ПРЕМ. ЕТЖАСІ АУШ І ЗЙ ПТОПОС ЕТЖАСІ. ОЄ/75 ЄІ МН ЧЖІ І ЙТООТЎ МПЕТА 20УШЩЕ " ЄЧЖІТЎ NЕЧ АЗРНІ АПЕТЙТПЕ". І ММАЧ. АУШ ЧЖПАЧ. ЙПРНТЕ. І ДАЗАОС ЖЕ ЙМІМ ЙМОЧ АУШ І ДВАЛ ЗЇТЙ ПЕТЙ-

иетуболоме, уме убыц ужма пиел уруч. инструктите же мел чы петуби ужма. Увуу биту пеасуи. мел ажира пи пете, пто пе. а{-}} выбе. ынии

ол<sub>і</sub>ўее<u>та</u>. же оли олборос і <u>й</u>меже. ечкн б<u>ш</u> ушуеі. <u>и</u>оі шеитуб<sub>і</sub>олмме. У еул. сувууеч. 10 путсммие ое. <u>ш</u>шіьнте мучже. І ўуле иеч.

20 2ἴ TO[0]Τά. ΑΤΕ 20 ἤ TMΠΤ΄ ΑΤΕ 10] TMΕ ΝΕ Ε ΜΑ TMΠΤΑΤ΄ TMΕ ΑΡΑ Ε ΜΤΕ ΠΙΜΤ΄ ΛΌΥΟ TMΕ ΕΝΟΥΑΒΑΛ ΕΝ ΠΕ΄ 2MΕ TMΠΤΗ TMΕ ΝΙΠΤΗΡTMΠΕ ΕΝΟΥΑΒΑΛ ΕΝ ΠΕ΄ 2MΕ TMΠΤΗ TMΕ ΝΙΠΤΗΡTMΠΕ

25 ОАУЄ. ∥ЎВУУ ЄЙ БИ УЩ ПЄМІЎ ЧІДО УВУУ. 1 ЖЕ ПЕТУЎ ПІТЬЬ ТРАЎ ВРУУ. 1 ЖЕ

χε πιλιων νεγογλβλλ πε 2 ν νεει Ι ετελγή

24 εn, ε written over a. M[n] Attridge 30 κε, κ written over ε. 36 πετα 20 γωψε < Μπα q> Thomassen 1

<sup>75.1</sup> ፍርጂነተቒ MS: Read ክፍጂነተቒ Thomassen:  $\epsilon$ {4}፟ጁነተቒ (i.e. ልጁነተቒ) ed. pr.  $^1$  3 [৯]xooc ed. pr.  $^1$  14 <ne>ክኡትρογμα ed. pr.  $^1$ 16-17 πετ[0]γωψε Emmel:  $\pi\epsilon$ [το]γ<0γ>ωψε ed. pr. (Ger., Wilson)  $^1$ 17-18 a[x] $\bar{n}$  Emmel: a[xn]  $\bar{n}$  or a[2n] $\bar{n}$  ed. pr.  $^1$ 23 ογεει <en> πε ενογαβάλ οτ ογεει <en> πε {εν} ογαβάλ (?) ed. pr.  $^1$ 24 ναε i.e. ντε  $^1$ 26 πετας $\bar{n}$  πτηρ $\bar{q}$  αβάλ <πε> οτ <πεει> πετας $\bar{n}$  πτηρ $\bar{q}$  αβάλ < $\bar{q}$  $\bar{m}$ > ed. pr. (Ger.)  $^1$ 

## 6. The Imperfect Begetting by the Logos

The aeons have brought [themselves] forth | in accord with the third 20 fruit by the | freedom of the will | and by the wisdom with which he favored them for their thought. I They do not wish to give honor <sup>25</sup> [with] that which is from an agreement, [though] | it was produced for words of [praise] | for each of the Pleromas. | Nor do they wish | to give honor with the Totality. Nor do 30 they wish (to do so) with anyone else who was originally above the depth of that one, or (above) his | place, except, however, for the one who exists | in the exalted name and 35 in the exalted place, and only if he receives I from the one who wished (to give honor), 75.1 and takes it to him(self) for the one above | him, and (only if) he begets | him-(self), so to speak, himself, and, I through that one, begets him(self) 5 along with that which he is, and himself | becomes renewed along with the one who came upon him, by his brother, and sees him and entreats him about the matter, I namely, he who wished to ascend to him.

vished to give honor does not say anything to him about this, except only that there is a limit to speech set in the Pleroma, so 15 that they are silent about the incomprehensibility of the Father, but they speak about the one who wishes to comprehend him. It came to one of the aeons that he should attempt to grasp the incomprehensibility 20 and give glory to it and especially to the ineffability of the Father. Since he is a Logos of the unity, he is one, though he is not from the agreement of the Totalities, nor 25 from him who brought them forth, I namely, the one who brought forth the Totality, the Father.

This aeon was among those I to whom was given

тье изтобы помине. Гетени стос ейтол явуу етве иеег. Губуг миолфусіс исофія полеег. № шебмеле. миет фолут полеег пел мітофія ет фр. полеегі

35 карпос йсо фіа пє же піоушще йнауте $\{\gamma\}$ 130 у іос єта ужпа $\{\gamma\}$  ч мй і ніптнрі не чщо оп 05/76 йно у а їбе і йпіо у єє і пірнте атре чії пєта ч о у а щі є є і ї катехе йна ч

ΣΡΑΔ.

Μιμασί ευ. τλιπ εμνιτεί μμό[λ], το σσιε. μμελ τηκ. τρτη διν ολ, τιπι. μεει ετενεάποου. τροώ ι εταιολιπίε. τεινεί ειτοντά τλοπα ενεεά νεολιμετητή και τλολιπό ι ετοοτά τλοπα ενεεά νεολιμετητή μπεσολτεί τα έξει με τε τιμός τίθες το μπυροιος ετε μέξει με

28 ετ{Ψ}ρ (?) ed. pr. (Ger.) 29 <π>πογεει πογεει (?) ed. pr. Ger. 30 ππεμμέγε MS: <2>π πεμμέγε ed. pr.: ππε<τ>μμέγε Mueller 31 εγε{ογ}ντογ Emmel: <xε> εγε{ογ}ντογ or αγέαγ ντεγ ed. pr. (Ger.) 32-34 These lines end with angular fillers (>). 35 νναγτε{γ} ed. pr. 36 απα{γ} Εmmel 38 νπιογέει, πι written over two erased letters.

76.5 λ(q)† Thomassen 6 λγογως MS: λαογως ed. pr. (Eng.) 11 λγω, λ written over ε. 13 ελα.τογ MS: Read ελγητα Attridge: ελαμτογ ed. pr. (Eng.): ελαμ[]τογ ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) 33 νίαε (i.e. νόι) (λ)πορος ed. pr. (Eng.) 34 εντλ<2>λ Emmel: εντλ(λ) ed. pr. (Eng.) 35 <π>τεςω (?) ed. pr. (pr.) 135 <π>τεςω (?) ed. pr. (pr.) 136 <π>τεςω (?) εσω (?) εσω (?) εω (γ) εω (γ)

wisdom, so that he could become | pre-existent in each one's 30 thought. By that which he wills | will they be produced. Therefore, | he received a wise nature | in order to examine the hidden basis, | since he is a wise fruit; 35 for, the free will | which was begotten with | the Totalities was a cause | for this one, such as to make him do 76.1 what he desired, with no one | to restrain him.

The lintent, then, of the Logos, who lis this one, was good. 5 When he had come forth, he gave lglory to the Father, even if it led to something beyond possibility, since he had wanted to bring forth one who is perfect, from an 10 agreement in which he had not been, and without having the command.

This aeon was last to have | < been > brought forth by 15 mutual assistance, and he was small | in magnitude. And before | he begot anything else for the glory | of the will and in agreement with the Totalities, | he acted, magnanimously, 20 from an abundant love, | and set out | toward that which surrounds | the perfect glory, for | it was not without the will of the Father 25 that the Logos was produced, which | is to say, not without it | will he go forth. But | he, the Father, had brought him forth | for those about whom he knew that it was 30 fitting that they should come into being.

The Father | and the Totalities drew away from him, | so that the limit | which the Father had set | might be established — for 35 it is not from grasping

о∑/77 ФЕ "МПІШТ. УАМ ЖЕКУСЕ УИ. ЕЛИУ-ІЙМПЕ. ИОІ ТЕ ОЛУУЕІОЕ ПЕ "[И]ОЛОІКОИОМІЎ ЕСИЎМО ТЕ ПУОГОС ПЕ. [5]№ ПОЛ
10 ЖЕ ОЛУУЕІОЕ ИЗПРАМЕТЕ УОІКОИОМІЎ ЕСИЎМО

2 ПЕ. 1 ЕМУСМЕЕ ИУСИЎМОЕТЕ И ПЕ. "[5]№ ПОЛ
МИЗ ЯВУУ ЩИУНЬМИЯ [7]ВУУ ОЕ ЩИЎЕІ. МУСМЕ

10 ЖЕ ОЛУУЕІОЕ ПЕ "[И]ОЛОІКОИОМІЎ ЕСТНЯ

МИЗ ПОЛУТЬНЯ ПОЛУТЬНИ ПОЛУТЬНЯ ПО

ифдебуя же миффуиф | зе ифонь біта умерта песі уте песі

ОН/78 же пете адит бе авал ймий ймод ймоданий те ади апісунгенне йтед йплироума адки в йтета диште ади пета де авал йній и мента де авал би пета де авал йній и мента де авал би пета де авал

<sup>77.4</sup> ξωλυψε ΝΑΣ Emmel: εψΑΣψε εΝΑΣ ed. pr.: ευμλυψε (?) ed. pr. (Eng.): εψΑΣψε εΝ <εΝ>ΑΣ Thomassen  $^1$ 5 <πε>πληρωμα ed. pr.  $^1$ 18 BI i.e. qI121 ΝΤΑΨΝΚΑΣ MS: Read ΝΤΑΨΝΚΑΣ ed. pr.  $^1$ 23 <π>>πυψε <πε> (?) ed. pr. (Ger.) ΟγΕψε <ΑΣψωπε> Thomassen  $^1$ 25 <Μπ>ετψοοπ (?) ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.)  $^1$  Χε MS: <Ν̄>Χε (i.e. Ν̄61) (?) ed. pr. (Ger.)  $^1$ 28 (Νεψ  $^1$ )ψοοπ (?) ed. pr. (Ger.)  $^1$  Ν̄ΑΕ i.e. AΕ  $^1$ 32-33 ΠΙΤΡΜΤΕΨΣΟ ΜΠΙΣΟΥΤΟΘΤΨ MS: Read ΠΙΤΜΤΡΕΨΣΟ ΜΠΙΣΟΥ ΤΟΟΤΨ MS MS: MS13 MS16 MS16 MS17 MS18 MS18 MS18 MS19 M

<sup>78.5-6</sup> M[N] NENTAY Emmel: NENTAY ed. pr. 1

the incomprehensibility | but by the will 77.1 of the Father, — and furthermore, (they withdrew) so that | the things which have come to be might become | an organization which would come into being. | If it were to come, it would not come into being 5 by the manifestation of the Pleroma. | Therefore, it is not fitting to | criticize the movement which is the Logos, | but it is fitting that we should say about | the movement of the Logos that it is a cause 10 of an organization which has been destined to | come about.

The Logos himself caused it to happen, | being complete and unitary, | for the glory of the Father, whom | he desired, and (he did so) being content with it, 15 but those whom he wished to take hold of | firmly he begot in shadows | [and] copies and likenesses. | For, he was not able to bear the sight of the light, but he looked into 20 the depth and he doubted. | Out of this there was a division — he became | deeply troubled — and a turning away because of his | self-doubt and division, forgetfulness | and ignorance of himself and 25 <of that> which is.

His self-exaltation and his expectation of comprehending the incomprehensible became firm for him and was in him. But the sicknesses | followed him 30 when he went beyond | himself, having come into being from self-doubt, namely from the fact that he did not <reach the attainment of > 1 the glories of the Father, the one whose exalted status 35 is among things unlimited. This one | did not attain him, for he did not receive him. |

The one whom he himself brought forth 78.1 as a unitary aeon rushed up to that which is his and this kin of his in the Pleroma abandoned 5 him who came to be in the defect along with those who had come

25

30

35

MMAG [3N]N OY PANTACIA. SMC ENNO[AG] I EN NE. же птаречити авах іммач. иже пет. 22 йти ABAλ [M] MIN MMOU EUXHK NOOYO LAUP 6WB Μποματ Ννογφγοις Ινορίμε εας χαειε ντες-M[NT] 2AYOYT.

же явуу меи шие[еі] телуулуу шин шиул.  $N[εγ]^{\parallel}ω$ ΟΟΠ ΜΕΝ N̄<61> ΝΕΤΑ2ωω[ΠΕ] Α ΒΑΛ 2<math>M̄печмеоле. ми п[еч] хісе изнт. твту ите зй пет жик итеч ачкаач ачж[ітч] зэрыг анете NOAN NE. NEA[ $\omega$ ]O<sub>II</sub>OU  $\underline{\omega}$ UYHЬ $\overline{\omega}$ W EA $\overline{\omega}$ OOU  $\overline{\omega}$ [EN] I MNOVE UMELE NED TE E[DNT] NOVOME. TRYY. SH печжусі[2н]т і

TE LENTASLIMI. TUTICE. WY LUENTASCYKA. νεα. <u>Μ</u>πολῶώ<sub>ΙΙ</sub>με έλολσς<u>ά</u> συυσ ελεινε <sub>Ι</sub> σραγ [и]иолкубшос бы шуньфыу улфуры инее! иту5<sub>1</sub>00 пе. 5 и поду.

же иеита[ү]шшпе авал 2й пімееуе й<sup>іі</sup>мй-ЖУСІЗНТ. ЕЛЬ МІИЄ ЩІМУЛ МЕИ МІ ИІШУНЬПМЯ ΝΑΙ Ι ΕΤΕ ΣΝΤΆΝΤΝ ΝΕ. ΝΤΕΥ ΝΕ ΙΕΣΝΕΙΦΜΥΟΝ ΝΕ' ΜΠ 2Π2ΔΕΙΒΕΌ Ι ΜΠ 2ΠΦΑΝΤΑCIA ΕΥΟ ΠΧΑΕΙΕ  $\parallel$  MUYOLOC MY UOLOEIN NEEL,  $\varepsilon_{\parallel}$  LE NY UIWEELE ETWOYEIT.  $65\underline{\text{M}}_1$ XUO NYZÄE EN NE. ETBE LEEI YN  $\parallel$  apetoy2ah. Nammle  $\underline{\mathsf{N}}\Theta\varepsilon$   $\mid$   $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$ TOASAH abay  $2\underline{\mathsf{M}}$ <del>00</del>/79 HETENEY [m]OOH. EN ATPOYT.CTAY AN AHE. [t]NAULUME EN NTAY NAE KATA[PA]Y OYAEETOY ετώοου μναλ [ελ]όει νας ελοει μδωνραφη. $[\epsilon \lambda t \pi \epsilon]$  |  $[\epsilon \lambda t \pi \epsilon]$ арау нееі ете энгаївес <sup>1</sup>[нтеу] не еут-CAEIAEIT 2NN OYTAN $^{II}$ [TN  $\phi$ 0] [AP  $\overline{M}$ ΠΙΔωλΟΝ ωλάχι στει [ε ν]τοοτά μμεει έτε ολ<ει>το-

TE NELMEELE TOTAL [W]WIN WMTA. TE SM-

9 RIKE i.e. NOI 13 22YOYT, O written over 2. 1 14 N[EY] Emmel: N[EAY] ed. pr. 15 N<61> ed. pr. 1 21 [[4NA] ed. pr. (Eng.): N[TA4] ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) 26 <пе>плиршма ed. pr. 30 мп<т>хасігнт ed. pr. 36 еги, є written over

λοη [n]τες πε

<sup>79.3-4</sup> апе:[т]мащшпе MS: апе:[т]чиащшпе ed. pr. (Eng., Ger.) 4 NAE i.e. AE'S ETWOON MS: EYWOON Thomassen 6 (N) NA6 ed. pr. 111 OY<EI>AWAON ed. pr. 1

forth from him in I an imaginary way, since they are not his. I

When he who produced himself as perfect actually did bring <sup>10</sup> himself forth, I he became weak like a female nature I which has abandoned its I virile counterpart.

From that | which was deficient in itself there <sup>15</sup> came those things which came into being | from his thought and [his] | arrogance, but from that | which is perfect in him he left it and raised [himself] | up to those who are his. He was <sup>20</sup> in the Pleroma as | a remembrance for him so that he [would be] | saved from his arrogance. |

The one who ran on high and I the one who drew him to himself were not <sup>25</sup> barren, but in bringing I forth a fruit in the Pleroma, I they upset those who I were in the defect. I

Like the Pleromas are the things which came into being from the <sup>30</sup> arrogant thought, | which are their (the Pleromas') | likenesses, | copies, shadows, | and phantasms, lacking <sup>35</sup> reason and the light, these | which belong to the vain thought, | since they are not products of anything. Therefore, <sup>79-1</sup> their end will be like | their beginning: from that which did | not exist (they are) to return once again to | that which will not be. It is they, however, <sup>5</sup> by themselves | who are greater, more powerful, | and more honored than the names | which are given to them, which are [their] shadows. | In the manner of a reflection are they beautiful. <sup>10</sup> For the [face] of the copy normally takes its beauty | from that of which it is a copy. |

They thought of themselves I that they are beings

умейевна. Вес мей. ей $\underline{b}$  фунтусе. Утвейфише. ейуре.  $\underline{w}_1$ мух куту шуелеод шибен  $\underline{m}$  етафооц изуелеод убрек субие.  $\underline{w}$  шоде шоде поде [x] е битунти не ре. Ите нетxурсі. Услада

10 με εξώμσειολες στουε. νε. τλ[ν ν]10 με κε εξώμσειολες στουε. νε. τλ[ν ν]12 με κε εξώμσειολες στουε. νε. τλ[ν ν]13 ολτίς το το το εξωτύσος τη το νε. ξωτώ μπελ μπαλ νεολυτελοολ μπελ νατο τελω μπαλ.
2 μμε[ει] το πουε. τι εξωτό μπελ νατο. στον
2 μμε[ει] το πουε. τι εξωτό μπελ νατο. στον
2 μμε[ει] το πουε. τι εξωτό μπελ νατο. στον
2 μμε[ει] το που εξωτώ μπελ νατο. στον
2 μπελ μπαλ νεολυτελοολ μπελ νατο. στον
2 μπελ μπαλ νεολυτελοολ μπελ νατο. στον
2 μπελ μπαλ νεολυτελοολ μπελ νατο. στον
2 μπελ μπαλ νατο μπολ μπιλ μπαλ νατο το που το που

ο γδηταδαχη. ολσε ση μω [φαν] μωνα ανσφε. ολομινε τά[νελ] σδηποδιό στις δενώ[τσν] Ωί[σ] στις ολωολπφ στις σίλολ], πώε. σητι υ[τσλ], φπιε. στολπδ. στοοτά μ[δολο] μοδολο πε μνοιος φε τ[τ], φπιε μνσειφε. μνεει

16 see, swritten over n.  $^1$  16-17 ney<0y>[w]nz ed. pr.  $^1$  17 tmrt, The first t corrected from  $\uparrow$ .  $^1$  21 6pw i.e. xpo  $^1$  27 a<y>qitoy Attridge  $^1$  29 saeioy i.e. saeie  $^1$  30 et(4)woon (?) ed. pr.  $^1$  34 <sn>etoywoon ed. pr. (Fr.): <n>et(0y)woon ed. pr. (Eng.): et(0y)woon or stants etoywoon or stants etoywoon neq ed. pr. (Ger.) 35 setay(a) Emmel  $^1$ 

80.2 MMAY <xe> (?) ed. pr. |3 MHE[EI] Attridge: MHE[AY] ed. pr. |9 AY[NN] Emmel: AY[ $\omega$ ] ed. pr. |13 N[20Y0] Emmel: N[AE] ed. pr. |14 AHOPIC MS: Read AHOPIA Attridge |16-17 A[Y0Y] $\omega\omega$ e ed. pr. (Ger.): A[YH] $\omega\omega$ e ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.) |1

existing by themselves I and are without a source, <sup>15</sup> since they do not see anything else I existing before them. Therefore, they I [lived] in disobedience I [and] acts of rebellion, without I having humbled themselves before the one because of whom they came into being.

<sup>20</sup> They wanted to command I one another, overcoming one another I [in] their vain ambition, I while the glory which they possess I contains a cause <sup>25</sup> [of] the system which was to be. I

They are likenesses of the things which are exalted. They were brought to a lust for power in each one of them, according to the greatness of the name of which each is a shadow, each one imagining that it is superior to his fellows.

The thought of these | others was not barren, | but just like <those> 35 of which they are shadows, all that | they thought about they have as | potential sons; 80.1 those of whom they thought | they had | as offspring. Therefore, | it happened that many offspring came forth from them, 5 as fighters | as warriors, as | trouble makers, as apostates. | They are disobedient beings, | lovers of power. 10 All [the] other beings of this sort were [brought] | forth from these.

## 7. The Conversion of the Logos

The Logos was | a cause of those [who] | came into being and he continued all the more | to be at a loss and he was astonished. <sup>15</sup> Instead of perfection, he saw a defect; | instead of unification, he saw division; | instead of stability, he [saw] | disturbances; instead of [rests,] | tumults. Neither was it [possible] <sup>20</sup> for him

αλω  $u\underline{d}$ α[ι]¢[ε]  $_{1}$ κ γ γ  $_{2}$   $\underline{d}$   $\underline{$ 

25 χε νετλοφή[ε] δε (πε) εμπογοογωνογ μω[ιν] Μοος λός μπολοολφ[ν] μπυγρώνος εντλοεί γρα[ν] μμαν. γλα μπολοολαν μενεντλοφωμε μυγείθε μημιρολάφωμε 30 τγοφωμε μυγείθε μημιρολάφωμε

<sup>22</sup> ATEKAC MS: ATEKAY ed. pr. (Fr.) | 25 ( $\pi$ e) Attridge | 27  $\bar{m}$ < $\pi$ < $\pi$ > $\pi$ > $\pi$ AHPCUMA ed. pr. | ENTAZEI MS: Read ENTAYEI Attridge | 28  $\bar{m}$ MS:  $\bar{m}$ MAQ ed. pr. (Eng.) | 34  $\bar{n}$ ZeN,  $\epsilon$  written over c. | 35  $2\bar{n}$ < $\pi$ > $\pi$ AHPOYMA or  $\pi$ > $\pi$ > $\pi$ AHPOYMA ed. pr. |

<sup>81. [2]</sup> $\bar{n}$ 2 $\bar{n}$ > Emmel:  $2\bar{n}$ 0 $\gamma$  Zandee:  $<\bar{n}$ >2 $\bar{n}$ [2] Thomassen 2  $\bar{n}$ τοοτ $\bar{q}$  MS: Read  $\bar{n}$ τοοτο $\gamma$  ed. pr. (Eng.) 9  $\bar{n}$ πιρητε <πε> ed. pr. [17  $\bar{u}$ ωπ[ε] ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.)  $\bar{n}$  as i.e. τε  $\bar{n}$  cω[τε],  $\bar{n}$  c written over  $\bar{u}$ 0. [πε] Attridge: [ $\bar{n}$ 1] ed. pr1 22 [ $\bar{n}$ 2] [ $\bar{n}$ 3 $\bar{n}$ 4]πωωνε Zandee: [εq3]πωωνε ed. pr1 26 πνογ2 ε <ε>20 $\gamma$ ν (?) ed. pr1.

to make them cease from [loving] | disturbance, nor was it possible for him | to destroy it. He was completely powerless, | once his totality and his exaltation | abandoned him.

Those who had come into being <sup>25</sup> not knowing themselves I both did not know I the Pleromas from which they came forth I and did not know I the one who was the cause of <sup>30</sup> their existence.

The Logos, I being in I such unstable conditions, I did not continue to bring I forth anything like emanations, 35 the things which are in the Pleroma, I the glories which exist for the honor I of the Father. Rather, he brought 81.1 forth little weaklings, I [hindered] by the illnesses I by which he too was hindered. I It was the likeness of the disposition which was 5 a unity, that which I was the cause of the things I which do not themselves exist from the first. I

Until the one who brought | forth into the defect these things which were thus <sup>10</sup> in need, until he | judged those who came into being because | of him contrary to reason — which is the judgment | which became a condemnation — | he struggled against them unto destruction, <sup>15</sup> that is, the ones who struggled against the condemnation | and whom the wrath pursues, while | it (the wrath) accepts and | redeems (them) from their (false) opinion and | apostasy, since from it <sup>20</sup> [is] the conversion which is | also called "metanoia." | The Logos turned to [another] opinion | and another thought. | Having turned away from evil, <sup>25</sup> he turned toward the good things. | Following the conversion came | the thought of the things which ex-

:D&MM

10

ωοοπ  $^1$  μ $^2$  π $^2$  π $^2$  π $^3$  πην  $^3$  μην  $^3$  μην  $^3$  μην  $^3$  μον  $^3$  μ

30 «ЖЕ ИТАЦ ЙЩАРЙ ПЕТОЙ ПЛИРОУ МА: ПЕТАО-ТШВЎ ЙМАЦ АУШ ЕЦІЎ ПМЕЕУЕ. ЕІЛА ИЕЦСИНУ "КАТА ОУЕЕІ ОУЕЕІ АУШ СЕП ТИРЎ МЙ ИЕЦЕРНУ 35 ЕІТА ЙТАУ ТИРОУ «ЗАӨН АЕ ЙИЕЕІ ТИРОУ ПІШТ. ПВ/82 «ИЕГОУЛАЕІБЕ «ИЕЦ ПЕТОУВОНӨІА ПЕТАТОУ ПОТОВОННЯ 5 ЖЕ "ИЕГОУЛАЕІБЕ «ИЕЦ ПЕТОУВОННЯ 5 ЖЕ "ИЕГОУЛАЕІБЕ «ИЕЦ ПЕТОУВЕЦЕ» ЕТЕ ПАІСІ ПЕ ПМЕУЄ ЕТШЩ АВДА ППОУЛЕІЕ. ЕЦТСО

28 мп<т>речнаоу2 q ed. pr. (Eng.) зо <пе>панроуна ed. pr. за егаа i.e. егта за сеп тнр q Schenke: <n>се птнр q (?) ed. pr. (Ger.): се <e>птнр q ed. pr. (Fr.) за нечерну MS: Read нечерну Attridge егта, е written over у. за пнееі, й written over т. !

82.1 ΠΙΤϢΤ [ΠΕ] Emmel: ΠΙΤϢΒ[2] Thomassen 2-3 These lines begin with fillers (>). 3 ΤC<Τ>ΑΨ ed. pr. ΕΣΟΤΝ <ΑΡΑΨ> Thomassen 6 ΠΕ [λ] OΓ <λ>
(?) Attridge 7 ΤΡΟΥΡ MS: ΤΡΕΨΡ ed. pr. (Fr.) 9 ΕΨΤC<Τ>Ο ed. pr. 1 10 The line begins with a filler (>). 111 <Π>ΜΕΕΥΕ ed. pr. 12 Κλ<Τλ> ed. pr. 1 18 ΟΥCΙΑ ΝΚΕ[ΝΕ] Thomassen 21 ΜΝ[[Ν]]<Τ>ΧΛΟΙΖΗΤ ed. pr. ΕΨΨ[ΟΟΠ Μ] OΓ ΕΨ[ΨΟΟΠ 2Μ] ed. pr.: ΕΨΨ[ΟΥΕΙΤ] Thomassen 22 ΝΛΕ i.e. ΛΕ 23 ΠΙ[Μ]ΕΥΕ Emmel 24 ΝΟΟΥΨ[Ν]ΟΥ Emmel 26 ΟΥΨ<Β>ΨΕ ed. pr. (Eng.) 29 ΟΥΣΙΝΗΒ MS: ΟΥΕΕΙ Thomassen 1

ist and the prayer for the one who converted himself to the good.

<sup>30</sup> The one who is in the Pleromalwas what he first prayed to and I remembered; then (he remembered) his brothers I individually and (yet) always I with one another; then all of them together; <sup>35</sup> but before all of them, the Father. <sup>82.1</sup> The prayer of the agreement I was a help for him I in his own return I and (in that of) the Totality, for a cause <sup>5</sup> of his remembering I those who have existed from the first was I his being remembered. This I is the thought which calls out I from afar, bringing him back.

<sup>10</sup> All his prayer and I remembering were I numerous powers according to that limit. I For there is nothing I barren in his thought.

15 The powers were good | and were greater than those of the likeness. For those belonging to the likeness also belong to a nature of [falsehood]. | From an illusion 20 of similarity and a thought | of arrogrance has [come about] | that which they became. And they originate from the thought | which first knew [them.]

<sup>25</sup> To what do the former beings pertain? They are like forgetfulness | and heavy sleep; being | like those who dream | troubled dreams, to whom <sup>30</sup> sleep comes while they — | those who dream — are oppressed. |

то [[S]йиувуу Sии олійфий єй. і йуйолс иє.

ι[yb]yd γλω ολμγκώεκ γιρολ[μ]ελε. πε όλ<u>υ</u> μποου. <sub>|</sub>[y]λω γαςιιε ηδηιόλ ώμολψελε μιπε<u>ς</u> ημοο[ι]<u>ά</u> μμει.<sub>[</sub>[ι]γειγειι. ει<u>ς</u> πγ<u>ь</u>μ

 $_{\text{LNM}}$  μη μολατ. επό τη μ[μ] τολάπως  $_{\text{LNM}}$  μμη τολέει μη  $_{\text{LNM}}$  μμη ολέεις μη

35  $χε \bar{n}ταγ 6ε αγ6ρψ. αραογ <math>\bar{n}τm\bar{n}τ\{mn\}mαε[πα]/84$  [0] γες cας  $\bar{n}ε nαγταε[αε[τ]. \bar{n}ς$  ογαε τος  $\bar{n}ε nαγταε[αε[τ]. \bar{n}ς$  η ενταγα[ $\bar{n}ε nαγταε[αε[τ]. \bar{n}ε$  η ενταγα[ $\bar{n}ε nαγτα$ 

37 εγογλλό MS: εγ<2>λλό ed. pr. 1

<sup>83.1 [</sup>Ñτας] ΜεΝ ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) ασωχνε MS: αμωχνε (?) Attridge: <αγΡπειρε> α(ς)ωχνε (?) Thomassen 6 εμωμω MS: εγωμω ed. pr. (Eng.) εν, ε written over an unidentifiable letter. 8 [α]Νταντῆ ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): [απ] ταντῆ ed. pr. (Eng.) 111 Νε, ν written over r. 21 The line ends with an angular filler (>). 29 (ετῆμεγ) ed. pr. 35 (μν) ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) 84.7 <ΝΝΟΝΑΡΠ (?) ed. pr. 1

The others are like some creatures of light | for him, looking for 35 the rising of the sun, since it happened that | they saw in him dreams | which are truly sweet.

83.1 It immediately put a stop | [to] the emanations of the thought. | They [did] not any longer have | their substance and also they did 5 not have honor any longer. |

Though he is not equal to those who pre-existed, if they were superior to the likenesses, it was he alone through whom they were more exalted than those, to for they are not from a good intent.

It was not | from the sickness which came into being that they were produced, | from which is the good intent, | but (from) the one who ¹5 sought after the pre-existent. | Once he had prayed, he both raised | himself to the good | and sowed in them | a pre-disposition to seek ²0 and pray to the | glorious pre-existent one, | and he sowed in them a thought | about him and an idea, so that they should | think that something greater than themselves ²5 exists prior to them, although they did not understand | what it was. Begetting | harmony and mutual love | through that thought, | they acted in ³0 unity and unanimity, | since from | unity and from unanimity | they have received their very being. |

They were stronger than them <sup>35</sup> in the lust for power, I for they were more honored <sup>84.1</sup> than the first ones, who had been raised I above them. Those had not I humbled themselves. They thought about themselves I that they were beings originating from themselves <sup>5</sup> alone and were I without a source. As they

πογμίσε μ[ελγ] ή πε λίν μολεδηολ μοι μ[γγ]-LWY. CHEN EAWICHE. THE [LIOA] TO CTONE. TRYY μμις ματ μισω[μ]ε. στρολανις 5σ 5μιρομ σλα 2**λ** 2ΝΝΟΥΟΥCΙ[λ] | ΚΑΤΆ ΠΤϢϢΕ' ΜΠ $\uparrow$ ' λ[2Ν]  $_{\parallel}$  NOVELHA. EA  $\underline{\mathsf{MLEA}}$ .  $\underline{\mathsf{MLMU}}[\mathtt{L}]_{\parallel}$  MYEİÖAES CYSNE. 2WOY [AN] AYW 2NKEKOOYE AN THPOY MITHH-T[E] ABAN 2N NEEL ECCUK IMMAY THPOY NOL †mntma eiea[γ] ετωογειτ αξό[γη] ατεπιθγ-MIA. MTMMT[MY]EIOLES CYSNE. EMM ON[EEI] | M-ΜΑΥ εΙΡΕ ΜΠΜΕΕΥ[ε]  $^{\dagger}$  ΕΤΑ[λ]CI ΑΥΜ CEP 20M[0]-YOU MMAU EN. TE NIQ[TM] " MILE LIMENE, NEAC[BI] TELL 3M 25 NIDE.  $\underline{\mathbf{M}}$   $\underline{\mathbf{M}}$ I MNEINE MTEY TE  $12^{-1}$  LUNGINE MEEL WILLIAM.  $N[\varepsilon]OA_{\parallel}U$  LEC WHEA. WULL WELE | MY LOC WU NECE-PHOY NEC'T AE NTAY OYBE TTAZIC NITE NA ΠΙΤΆΝΤ $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$   $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$  ΤΑΣΙ $\mathbf{c}$   $|\bar{\mathbf{n}}$   $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$   $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$  ΠΙΤΆΝΤ $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$   $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$  ΠΟΛΈΜΟΟ A OABE W[I]EINE. TAM ECEIDE. A OABH[C] OAFELC. π[ε]/85 етве тес митвууека пу[в]уу. шиее [---] TE MMEN MMAY [---]BE NOYEPHY.

 $\widehat{\mathbf{n}}$  ты  $_{\mathbf{n}}$  не  $_{\mathbf{n}}$  уууеіде. ухио. ейдиолс дуйі еле  $_{\mathbf{n}}$  ейдиолс ейдиолс ейдиолс ейді еле  $_{\mathbf{n}}$  еле

 $2\lambda 2[---]^{-1}$  TANAIKH. KAYOY  $\lambda[---]^{-1}$  AN.

8-9 [[IAA] [FMA Schenke: N[IAA] [FMA ed. pr. ] 9 [ΠΟΥ] Attridge: [NΟΥ] ed. pr. ] II-13 These lines have angular fillers (>) at the left of the column of writing. ] I2 ΟΥ CI[A] Emmel: ΟΥ [[2ε] ed. pr. ] 14 ΕΥ ΠΤΕΥ < ΜΜΕΥ > ed. pr. ] 22-23 ΜΕΕΥ [Ε] ΕΤ[ΧΑ] CI Emmel: ΜΕΕΥ [Ε] Π[ΠΕ] ΕΙ KASSCT: ΜΕΕΥ [Ε ΜΠ] ΕΤ-[ΧΑ] CI ed. pr. ] 26 ΠΠΕΤ ΜS: Read ΠΝΕΤ Attridge 29 ΠΑΕ i.e. ΠΤΕ 34 ΠΑΕ i.e. ΝΤΕ 35 ΟΥΒΕ < NΑ Π>ΙΕΙΝΕ (ΟΓ ΟΥΒΕ Π[Ι] ΕΙΝΕ Zandee) ed. pr. (Eng.) ]

85.1–2 ឯՀՒ [песеіне етоүмн]те ed. pr.: ឯՀԱ[ԱΠΕ ΝΤΟΥΜΗ]ΤΕ Zandee¹2 мм ү [атроүр полемос оү] (?) ed. pr.¹3 2 և  $\pi$ [Ра ннееі етере] ed. pr.¹4 ֆ[Троүр хаеіс аүш] ed. pr.¹5 [ахшоү же поү] ed. pr.¹6 є[Репоүфонос] ed. pr.¹7  $\tau$ [оү]мнтваска[но]с ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.):  $\tau$ [оү]мнтхасі[гена] ed. pr. (Fr.) 1 10 єγщівнаєї,  $\tau$  written over a.  $\tau$ 1

brought [forth] at first according to their own birth, I the two orders assaulted one another, I fighting for 10 command because of their manner of I being. As a result, they were submerged in I forces and natures I in accord with the condition of mutual assault, I having 15 lust for power I and all other things I of this sort. It is from these that the I vain love of glory draws I all of them to 20 the desire of the lust I for power, while none I of them has the exalted I thought nor acknowledges I it.

The powers <sup>25</sup> of this thought are prepared | in the works of the pre-existent | <ones>, those of which they are | the representations. For the order | of those of this sort <sup>30</sup> had mutual | harmony, but it | fought against the order | of those of the likeness, while the order | of those of the likeness wages war <sup>35</sup> against the representations and acts | against it alone, because of its | wrath. <sup>85.1</sup> From this it [...] | them [...] | one another, many [...] | necessity appointed them [...] | and might prevail [...] | was not a multitude, [...] | and their envy and their [...] | and their wrath and violence and | desire and prevailing ignorance <sup>10</sup> produce empty matters and | powers of various sorts, mixed in | great number with one another; while the mind of the Logos, who was | a cause of their beget-

π πωμε νεά μμος νόδε. π είσλην εμολπν $\overline{S}$ . π εγγ μτε  $\dot{\Theta}$  [εγ] $\dot{u}$ [ις] π ετηγ-

же пуо́со́[с] 'ентаскім неоүнтец ймеү поех піс мі пбшшт авах ажшц йіпетжасі на тарапіс мі пбшшт авах ажшц йіпетжасі на тарапіс мі пбшшта адйтан де ймац ажі на пімеє ауш пеєї еткн асрні йпірнте ауш ецшоп сй пітшше еткн асрні йпірнте ауш ецшоп сй пітшше еткн асрні йпірнте ауш оумйтатне арас сталого місе ймац сйн оумйтатне арас сталого місе ара піме арас і сі петасшште ката піме ке ката і пеєї етенецшоп ниме петаго пре петаго поет птарапіс по пре птарапіс по пре птарапіс по по пітарапіс по по пітарапіс пітарапіс по пітарапіс по пітарапіс по пітарапіс по пітарапіс пітарапіс по пітарапіс  пітара

35 ωτ. μνιυτηρά ετεμπολώ μωτας ωτ. μνιυτηρά ετεμπολώ μωταχείνα όλα τη αντή αναχείνα όλα εμολά κατα κυιυ] τη δια ολμωτό το ευολ με ι ζών ολμωτό το εναφως ων ολμωτό μυιολέει μα [ει ετολταχ] δο τη δολ επαχείνα όλα με το λιτά τη συν αναχείνα όχη κατά τη συν αναχείνα όχη τη συν αναχείνα όχη κατά τη συν αναχείνα όχη τη συν αναχεί

πῶε. εδνελ. Μυ δυσλωφωνιὰ μυμ μετε. μεταδώπε. κατ[σ] μετωοου. Νταλ μσε μιστ. μεταδώπε. κατ[σ] μετωοου. Νταλ μσε μιστ. μεταδώπε. κατ[σ] μετωοου. Νταλ μσε μταμεταδώπε. κατ[σ] μετωοου. Νταλ μσε μταμεταδώμε. κατ[σ] μετωοου. Νταλ μσε μταμεταδής πας. αφώπε με καμ μεταδη νετα γαν μωσ απαίσε. Μυ πεταδης νετα μεταδής και μεταδής πας. Αμφωμε νε μιστασώπε δυ μεταδώμε και μεταδής και μεταδής πας. Αλεί αλαν μυ μεταδής μας. Αλαν μυ

<sup>29</sup> ABAN  $<2>\bar{N}$  ed. pr.  $^1$ 32 AE i.e.  $\bar{N}TE^1$  35  $\bar{M}KAZ$ , KA written over  $\pi i$ .  $^1$ 36 OYM $\bar{N}<7>$ XAEIPAOY $\psi$  ed. pr.  $^1$ 37 The line ends with three angular fillers (>).  $^1$ 

<sup>86.1 [</sup>аүхітц иніп]тнр $\overline{q}$  Attridge: [мпішт иніп]тнр $\overline{q}$  ог [аү† свш мп]тнр $\overline{q}$  ог [аүхпо иніп]тнр $\overline{q}$  еd.  $pr.^1$  1-2 ал[шта авал 21]тоот $\overline{q}$  Attridge: ате[свш авал 21]тоотц ог ал[ісаүне авал 21]тоот $\overline{q}$  еd.  $pr.^1$  2-3 па[єї етоүтах]ро Attridge: па[єї ан етоүтах]ро еd.  $pr.^1$  11 йає і.е. ає 1

ting, was open to la revelation of the hope <sup>15</sup> which would come to him from above.

## 8. The Emanation of the Savior

The Logos | which moved had | the hope and the expectation of him | who is exalted. As for those of the shadow, he separated | himself from them in every way, 20 since they fight against him and are not at all humble | before him. He was content | with the beings of the thought. And as for the one who is set up | in this way and who is within the | exalted boundary, remembering 25 the one who is defective, the Logos brought him forth | in an invisible way, | among those who came into being according to the thought, according | to the one who was with them, | until the light shone upon him from 30 above as a lifegiver, the one who was begotten | by the thought of brotherly love | of the pre-existent Pleromas. |

The stumbling, which happened to the aeons | of the Father of the Totalities who did <sup>35</sup> not suffer, was brought to them, as if it were their own, | in a careful and non-malicious | and immensely sweet way. <sup>86.1</sup> [It was brought to the] Totalities so that they might be instructed about the | [defect] by the single one, | from whom [alone] they all [received strength] | to eliminate the defects.

The order <sup>5</sup> [which] was his came into being from I him who ran [on] high and that which brought itself forth I from him and from the entire perfection. I The one who ran on high became I for the one who was defective an intercessor with the <sup>10</sup> emanation of the aeons which had come into being in accord with I the things which exist. When he prayed I to them, they consented joyously and I willingly, since they were in agreement, and with harmonious I consent, to aid the

ΝΟΥ ΕΡΗΟΥ· Ι ΕΥΡ ΔΙΤΙ ΜΠΙΏΤ. ΣΝΝ ΟΥΜΕΕΛΕ ΕΥΡ шеу зтресшите йбі твоноіа авал йіпса NZPHI NTOOTY MINUT. AYEAY NEY ZWC ENEY-NAW XWK ЙКЕРНТЕ ЕН ЙОІ ПЕНТА? Р WTA ЕІМНті पूर्व үмец йбі пі панршма. йпішт. єнтацсакц NEU INUOYANZŪ AYW NUT MHETAZĒ I WTA. ABAN ρε δμ μιφ μετε. δμν ολ<sub>1</sub>ππε μμδεπε. εντηςфте. УА<sub>П</sub>еіне Явуу. <u>шику</u>ьшос. еАжио 1 ите ϯϻῆτϯ μετε πε. εογεει Ι μογωτ πε. επα μιπτηρά πε εφογ<sup>ι</sup>ωνζ αβαλ μμιμολνκ μόο μπε. пшт етелумеуе арац бы наши веут елу 30 ЕУТШВ? ПТВОНӨІА МПОУІСАН 2 П ТІНШМН. ЕНТА-TIMT. YLL INWHEN Y ST SMC SM ONMME WY і ольете. ел.талеіне шикуь шос евоу улт πι $\uparrow$  μετε μτε πολπν $\underline{2}$ . μτε μμολπνε μτε ή  $1 \, \underline{\text{MM}} \, \text{MEA}$  ele umhre ue  $1 \, \underline{\text{My}} \, \text{V}$  uolmme viea.  $\mathbf{A}$ ολννδά  $\mathbf{A}$   ζ/87 τηρά αμτεεια μνολίβοολ ι διπολ μεει ετε **ΑΒΑΛ 2ΪΤΟΟΤΫ ΙΑΥΤ ΜΠΑϢΚ ΜΠΕΝΤΑΣΡ ϢΤΑ:** 5  $\parallel$  AYW AUT MITTALPO NINETLIK  $\parallel$  THE ETOYMOY-TE APAG 2NN OYMNTIZAEIC ZE CUTHP. AYU LIBERCOTE I TAM LIEATORHLOC TAM LIMBLIT.  $^{\dagger}$  has stayt 20 apag ayw hx(picto)c ayw  $\parallel$  moyaein. Mnet.thm. Kata netay $\mid$ nt $\vec{q}$  abay  $\vec{w}$ мауоу еацишпе пінірен пинитего аретф <ет>тоеі тарац й оу гар пе пкерен ажооц тарац пса пшнре. пое етаншрп пахоос. 15 ELEE! LE LCALNE  $\underline{v}_{l}$  LE LIMT. ENTAGOLUME. **ΣΤΡΟΥΟΟΥΙ**ΩΝΦ.

AN TE NE<1>71 MN  $_1$  NEE1 ET  $\downarrow$  EYA YATUO MUOA-UETCHS TM MMY LU TYYY  $_1$  TATUO MUOOA SMOA UMOA<N>K MSO MTE UIMT. ENTYA $_1$  EYA NEA TE OA MONON TE SYNNYIMN  $_1$  TUO. W-

28 NAE i.e. NTE  $^{\dagger}$  33 EY WAY MS:  $e\{\gamma\}$  WAY (=e WAPOY) ed. pr.  $^{\dagger}$  37 NAE i.e. NTE  $^{\dagger}$ 

87.1 NAE (bis) i.e. NTE 10 NETAY, N Written over  $\tau$ . 10-11 NETAYNTQ ABAN MMAYOY MS: NETAYNTOY ABAN MMAY ed. pr. NIPEN MS: ENIPEN Thomassen 12 MNT< $\tau$ >620 ed. pr.  $\tau$ <6 $\tau$ >70 eq. t<71 MONON & i.e. MONON 66 18 MOY< $\tau$ <71 NAE i.e. NTE 20 NE< $\tau$ >3 NUMBER 12 MURLEN MURLLET 1

<sup>15</sup> defective one. They gathered together, I asking the Father with beneficent intent I that there be aid from I above, from the Father, for his glory, I since the defective one could not become perfect in any other way, <sup>20</sup>

unless it was the will of the Pleroma of the Father, which he had drawn to himself, revealed, and given to the defective lone. Then from the harmony, in a l joyous willingness which had come into being, they

<sup>25</sup> brought forth the fruit, which was a begetting I from the harmony, a lunity, a possession of the Totalities, revealing the countenance of the Father, of whom the aeons thought 30 as they gave glory and prayed for help for their I brother with a wish in which the Father counted himself with them. Thus, it was willingly and I gladly that they bring forth I the fruit. And he made manifest the agreement of the 35 revelation of his union | with them — which is his heloved | Son. 87.1 But the Son in whom the Totalities are pleased | put himself on them as a garment, | through which I he gave perfection to the defective one, 5 and gave confirmation to those who are perfect, I the one who is properly called I "Savior" and "the Redeemer" | and "the Well-Pleasing one" and "the Beloved," I "the one to whom prayers have been offered" and "the Christ" and 10 "the Light of those appointed," in accordance with the ones from whom he was brought forth, since he has become the names of the positions [which] were given I to him. Yet, what other name may be applied to him except "the Son," as we previously 15 said, since he is the knowledge of the Father, whom he wanted them to know?

Not only did the aeons I generate the countenance of the Father to whom I they gave praise, which was written previously, but also 20 they generated their own; for the aeons I who give glory generated their

35

MATAEI NEU MITHTE MNOYPPO LENY LIWEAE. ΕΥΝΤΕΥ ΝΝΟΥΜΝΤΙ ΨΒΗΡ ΝΝΑΜΑ 2ΤΕ ΑΥΜ ΟΥΜΝΤΤ MEITE ZNN OYMOYAG. AYEI ABAY. I NNOYZO EYO  $M_{3}$   $M_{3$ AUNANEY ANETAUTWB? MMAY "NTBOHOIA UNEY AN AMETA2 TEEC NEU

χε πικαρπος εταν<sup>ι</sup>ρ ωρπ παοος πτε τμπττ με<sub>ι</sub>τε νεά 37 τεβολς η μτε νιμτη<sub>ι</sub>δά μιστ. μυσδ AUK  $\vec{n}$   $\vec{n$ πH/88 | είδε νετώοου είτε νετησώμε | νελώι-KANOC TE AGOYUNZ LABAY, MNENTAGKAAY NOH- $T\bar{q}$  ΙΜπεμτέτογ ε λμ $\bar{p}$  επιτρέπει νέμ Ιλμ $\bar{p}$  2 $\bar{m}$ ме афоікономіа мптнрф «ката фезоусіа» єт-ΤΟΕΙ ΝΕΙΙ ΙΧΙΙ ΠΟΑΡΠ ΜΙ ΤΌΟΜ ΠΑΕ ΠΙ2WB ΠΕ·ΙΕΙ <TE> TPHTE ENTAGE 2HTE ENTAGEIPE | MITHONων2 μτεα

**Σ**Ε ΠΕΕΙ ΕΤΕΙΡΕΠΙШΤ. ΜΌΟΠ ΝΩΗΤΩ ΑΥΜ ΠΕΕΙ 10  $\| \varepsilon + \varepsilon + \varepsilon \| = \varepsilon \|$  where  $\| \varepsilon - \varepsilon \| = \varepsilon \|$ AUTEI ELENTAMOTAT. I MAQUINEA. TALCEBRA THEει εταναμωίνε μς τολομνελ μός τραγ τρ ABAN MUJAPH MUIDEME. MATMERE ADAM, AMAYA-KU NEU ABAY. MNOYMETAHK. I AYW AUT NEU AN MUIKATA OYEEI OYEEI. HAEI LAP HE HTWWE. MII πωλρπ Nρεωε. λγω ννςιτε 1 νν Νζ ΡΗΙ ΝζΗΤά 2Ν ΟΥΜΝΤΆΤΝΕΥC ΙΑΡΑC. ΝΝΟΥΛΟΓΟΟ ΕΊΤΗΟ νηση επιστημα: αγω αφή νευ νογόαμ. Ι ατρευ-TWPZ UNOYZE. YBYY WWYN MWYL LYSOEI. WNYTL LIBE NEU LEEL MEN LE LIBHLE. ENLAGATEINA JABAY WWIN WWOO NEO. NYE! MYE ! MAX MAYS. ωωπε· ετβημτά αφογίωνζ νεγ ννογαματ καω-

<sup>21</sup> M<OγN>k ed. pr. 27 (N222) ed. pr. 33 ΤΕΞΟΥCIA, 3 written over T; C written over 3. 36 EIAE i.e. EITE!

<sup>88.1 (</sup>N) EYWIKANOC ed. pr. 16 NAE i.e. NTE 7 < TE> ed. pr. 10-11 AGEGG MS: Read ayeeig Attridge 12 etanag- MS: Read etanay- ed. pr. 120 ancite MS: Read agcite Attridge 23 епістима MS: епістими ed. pr. 24 <Ν> ΥΝΟΥΣΕ ed. pr. 1 25 NET(T)OEI ed. pr. 1 27 ΝΔΕ i.e. ΔΕ 1

countenance | and their face. They were produced as an army | for him, as for a king, | since the beings of the thought have a <sup>25</sup> powerful fellowship and an intermingled | harmony. They came forth | in a multifaceted form, in | order that the one to whom help was to be given might | see those to whom he had prayed <sup>30</sup> for help. He also sees the one who gave | it to him.

The fruit of the agreement with him, of which we previously spoke, I is subject to the power of the Totalities. I For the Father has set the Totalities within him, 35 both the ones which pre-exist I and the ones which are, and the ones which will be. 88.1 He was capable (of doing it). He revealed I those which he had placed within him. I He did not give them, when he entrusted (them) to him. I He directed the organization of the universe 5 according to the authority which was given him I from the first and (according to) the power of the task. I Thus, he began and effected I his revelation.

The one lin whom the Father is and the one <sup>10</sup> in whom the Totalities are <was> created | before the one who lacked | sight. He instructed him about those who searched | for their sight, by | means of the shining of that perfect light. <sup>15</sup> He first perfected him | in ineffable joy. He | perfected him for himself as a perfect one | and he also gave him what is appropriate to each | individual. For this is the determination of

the first joy. And <he> sowed | in him in an invisible way | a word which is destined to be | knowledge. And he gave him power | to separate and cast out from himself <sup>25</sup> those who are disobedient to him. | Thus, he made himself manifest | to him. But to those | who came into being because of him he | re-

BE "MMAY AYEIPE 2NN OYMNTT " WAS NEY 30 EDOYMNS WHAT NEY INMNE. EDOMK WHAT NED ετεγπτεγα ωλ "Νογερηγ ελαλω λαλλό π-35 "Shi Su Lioamns [[7]]B[[77]]. Tucmne | Leei πe/89 етейсетамает арац. ен. тенсебащт авах. A WUY EN. EMITOYCOYUNG ETBE THE AYTPEY P SOLE, TASTELE TS BHI EMUOAM OF 137 UL QT. Μπογλειν ετή εξογν λ. Έρεγ πιτλιμά δε сνεγ νεγμ<u>ή</u> ή ώρα νελ με μετσολών <u>½</u> μμιδητε <sub>|</sub> σε. ΝΨΕ ΝΥ ΠΙΜΕΕΛΕ ΝΕ.ΥΑΤ ΤΕΝ μΝΟΛΌΗΜ. 5ΩC εγπτεγ μωελ ι μνολμελε πημ. πε ολμτελ  $\pi \in T^{I}$  aloo  $\pi$  and  $\pi$  and  $\pi$  and  $\pi$  and  $\pi$  and  $\pi$ ммен елсіте. изнтол мирије поби твуч ужал ужал MILETARCE EL NYOUM S ABAY. ELBE LEEL AND ΣΙΠΑΖΕ· ΝΤΕ ΦΙΝΟΥΜΝΣ ΑΒΑΥ· ΑΥΜ Ι ΑΥ ΟΥΜΜΤ ммац аүшшπе ммп<sup>1</sup>тре неү пгишмн аүр 20мо-YOU I MUDATEIN ENTASMONE. EXAMIDE THE THE ΟΛΒΗΟΛ με. να μιμάντω σε μταλ αλτέδε μμών. 1 200С ЕМПОУШ СШТЙ АВАЛ АЖШЦ І ЙТАРХН ЖЕ OYN OY2W MUIDHITH WE ETBE WEEL AYSTEIG **ΣΡΗΪ A TOURS I E TE NTMNT ATCAYNE**1 ETE петоумоуте арад же пкекеі 1{2}етге са ивоу, улт шхуолс, улт емите улт шиоли. AUKO MILCA  $(N)_1$ 36HI MILYALMA. NYE NY LI $_1$ MEAE οως ελάφωμε εάχωδε γραολ γλ<u>ο</u> γείολ **ΑΤΡΟΥ ΜΟΠΕ ΕΥΡ ΑΡΧΕCΘΑΙ ΑΧΝ ΠΚΕΚΕΙ ΙΝΝΑΤ**χοος επέτε ποογ πε <sup>1</sup> λγω πκληρος ентартерау пе адкача иеу же сена иеу 35 2ωογ атоі кономіа єтащшіє і таєї єнтацав-<u>u</u>/90

30 ayeipe MS: ageipe  $ed.\ pr.\ (Eng.)^{\dagger}$  31 W6a ney<ephy> (?) Attridge  $^{\dagger}$  32 N<C>WNE  $ed.\ pr.^{\dagger}$  ney MS: Read ney  $ed.\ pr.\ (Eng.,\ Fr.)^{\dagger}$ 

MOA TLYC.

89.7 ΝΕΥΜÑ<Τ>† ed.  $pr.^1$ 8 ΠΕΤΑ<2> ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): ΠΕΤ<Ν> $\lambda$  ed. pr. (Eng.)  $^1$ 9 ΝλΕ i.e. ΝΤΕ $^1$ ΡΕΝ <ΑΡΑΥ> Thomassen $^1$ 12 <Ε>4000Π (?) ed.  $pr.^1$ 12-13 ΕΥΝΤΕΥ<4> ΜΜΕΥ ΕΨΕΙΤΕ (?) ed.  $pr.^1$ 17 ΑΥΟΥШΥΤ, ΟΥ Written over ω. $^1$ 18 ΝΕΥ MS: Read NΕΨ Attridge $^1$ 22 λλωΨ,  $\lambda$  written over  $\lambda.^1$ 25 λΠΨΙΚΕ <ΠΨΙΚΕ> (?) ed. pr. (Ger.) $^1$ 27 (2)ΕΤΕ ed.  $pr.^1$ 29 ΝλΕ i.e. ΝΤΕ $^1$ 36 ΕΤ<Ν>λΨΨΠΕ ed.  $pr.^1$  The line ends with a series of seven fillers (ς). $^1$ 

90.1 ENTAQABOOY (q written over partly erased в.) MS: Read ENTAQ-ТАФОУ Schenke: ENTAYABOOY Thomassen! vealed a form surpassing 30 them. They acted in a hostile way I toward one another. Suddenly he revealed himself to them, | approaching them | in the form of lightning. And I in putting an end to the entanglement which they have with 35 one another he stopped it <sup>89.1</sup> by the sudden revelation, which they were not informed about, I did not expect, I and did not know of. Because of this, they 5 were afraid and fell down, since they were not able to bear I the appearance of the light which struck I them. The one who appeared was an lassault for the two orders. Just as I the beings of thought had been given the name 10 "little one," so they have a faint notion that they have the exalted one. — he exists before them. — and they I have sown within them an attitude of I amazement at the exalted one who 15 will become manifest. Therefore, they welcomed I his revelation and I they worshipped him. They became I convinced witnesses to <him>. They acknowledged | the light which had come into being as 20 one stronger than those who fought against them. The | beings of the likeness, however, were exceedingly afraid, I since they were not able to hear about him I in the beginning, that there is a vision of this sort. I Therefore they fell down 25 to the pit of ignorance | which is called "the Outer Darkness," | and "Chaos" and | "Hades" and "the Abyss." He set up what I was beneath the order of the beings 30 of thought, as it was I stronger than they. They were worthy of Iruling over the unspeakable darkness, I since it is theirs I and is the lot which was assigned to them. He 35 granted them that they, too, should be of use I for the organization which was to come, 90.1 to which he had [assigned] them.

15

xε ογη ογηλ[6] ΙηψιβΗ Μπογωης λβλλ Μπετ2ωωπε  $^{1}$ Μ $[\bar{n}]$ πεντ2ωμτα  $^{1}$ Μ $\bar{n}$  νετν2ωμπε **ΕΤΒΗ ΗΤΟ ΝΤΑΟ ΝΓΑΡ ΑΟΥΑΝΣΟ ΝΕΟ ΣΙ CA ΝΙΖΟΥΝ** μωοd edmoou. νωμεά edo μιπαμι μππι μκτς иммес есиол, тие мияс ката тим, тим, естреціпаурн еррі інду адрні ер індү пец ωλβολ λγλπολλγαία λβλλ  $2\bar{N}$   $\phi[\gamma]^{\parallel}$   $6\bar{N}$  Νλει μπε μτηλ ετζε μς ή μου. Μολπυδά μελ δμμ ογπωτ μήιν ογή ωδα αγω αγοακά νεα σεσητά. ι έμπεατεεά νελ στρολεισίζ ι **με ηταρεά<u>μ</u> ολοείν μοι μγοιος <sub>||</sub> εταπίτη.** аць 5ньс. ирі цепичьол<sub>і</sub>мя, япь вяч янееі. етенаүштар<sup>і</sup>т**ү** ммоц йшарп, ацшште йат.ιτως. νωμελ σάκσκά στρολ ωι μιμεελε ετώμελ Мийтжасізнт. «адхі мимоужь миімтай зм Ιπτρογκέζωογ αγω να εθέβιαγ Ινέμ νόι νέει ετοει ματμιθε Ινωμεί μπαδώ, σλη σλίεπε. арні ахі тепіскопн і пецсину витауби μεάπινε. Τά τε μνολιέτλ μψη ολομολ τνετ-20γ{2}λη 2ΟΥ ΝΕΥ ΑΥΒΟΗΘΙΑ ΕΥΙΜΠ 2ΜΑΤ 4ΧΕ

иетичиолод едфо<sub>ј</sub>ои иде иетфоои едеіне. зи<u>б.</u> ите иібо. етти<u>б</u>. ебицетт<sub>і</sub>иіт. не ите звуу би<sub>ј</sub>и оддеме. Учтио ибибікти едодмии оддено идмид<sub>ії</sub>нор ми неттодунбод неф учта не ите учта не и

муміє, увуу же биувуу би ол<sub>і</sub>тті, иммен ен. 32 мен <sub>п</sub>уьулол исуеіє елтнт иує убуол <sub>і</sub>ен

49/01 <ие> шиетэчито пед эвэу шиэч суиэр ие. гара заподать пед эрэ заподать пед эрэ запод эрэ зап

<sup>3</sup> M(N) Attridge! 10 NAE i.e.  $\Delta \in ^{1}$ 12 СЕЗНТОЙ MS: СЕЗНТОЎ ed. pr.! 13 The line ends with two angular fillers (>).! 23 аүрефе MS: Read афрефе ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.)! 26 NETAZOЎ(2) an ed. pr.! 32,33 NAE i.e. NTE! 33 ПЕТНАНОЎОЎ (The first n written over e.) MS: Read NETHANOЎОЎ ed. pr.! 35 NAE i.e.  $\Delta \in ^{1}$ 37 EN <NE> Attridge! МПЕТАЎ, а written over O.!

<sup>91.2</sup> OY(NEY) ed. pr. (Eng.): OYNEY <a>> ed. pr. (Ger.)

There is a great | difference between the revelation of the one who came into being | to the one who was defective and to those things which are to come into being because of | him. For he revealed himself to him within 5 him, since he is with him, is | a fellow sufferer with him, gives | him rest little by little, makes | him grow, lifts him up, gives himself | to him completely for enjoyment from 10 a vision. But to those who fall outside, | he revealed himself quickly and | in a striking way and he withdrew to himself suddenly | without having let them see him. |

## 9. The Pleroma of the Logos

When the Logos which was defective was illumined, <sup>15</sup> his Pleroma began. | He escaped those who had disturbed | him at first. He became | unmixed with them. He stripped off | that arrogant thought. <sup>20</sup>

He received mingling with the Rest, when those who had been disobedient to him at first | bent down and humbled themselves before him. | And [he] rejoiced lover the visitation of his brothers 25 who had visited him. He gave I glory and praise to those who had become manifest as a help to him, while he gave thanks, I because he had escaped those who revolted against him, and admired and honored the greatness 30 and those who had appeared to him in a l determined way. He generated manifest images of the living visages, pleasing among [things] which are good, existing I among the things which exist, resembling 35 them in beauty, but unequal to them I in truth, since they [are] not from I an agreement with him, between the one who brought them 91.1 forth and the one who revealed himself to him. But lin wisdom and knowledge | he acts, mingling the Logos with | him-(self) entirely. Therefore, those which came 5 forth

йөє ете ¹оүнаб йамне пе· петщооп. ¹

TE MUNCY ULLER MYSEIE WUCTE WHEEL EN-TAGOYWNΣ APAG. ΙΑΘΕ ΣΟΜΟΧΟΓΙ ΜΠΟΜΑΤ. ΑΧΝ πειτ" επισκοπη αφείρε μπίδω μοι μγο<sub>ι</sub>τος  $\vec{N}$ ТООТОУ  $\vec{N}$ ИСЕІ ЕНТАЧТЕ20  $\vec{N}$ ТВОНӨІ  $\vec{N}$ ТООТОУ 37 UCWINE. I MNEEL. ENLTSOMMLE ELBHHLA. TAM ι στρογαι μνολμετησνολά, εάμμελε, στλεάτω-15 BZ NTOIKONO MIA. NNETAZEL ABAY WWAG THILDOA ETCMANT. ATPECTESAS. ETBE | HEEL NETE AND-TOY ABAN. KATA 14. THO SIPECIC SE SESTENT NE  $\bar{N}^{\parallel}\Theta$  where entaywwise neel entayoywn? Te ЕЛИУЖПВЕ ЦЗЕИМУ ТНЬОЛ. ЦЗЦЗВНЛЕ. ЕТЩЦСУ νμι<sub>ι</sub>τη, στδολ4 μτχώδη, μμολέει <sub>ι</sub> μολέει νεά. ETCMANT.  $\underline{\mathsf{MDE}}$  ET $\underline{\mathsf{GI}}$   $\underline{\mathsf{MOOU}}$ .  $\underline{\mathsf{MEEI}}$   $\underline{\mathsf{MEN}}$ .  $\underline{\mathsf{OAMYDM}}$  $\mathfrak{F}_{\mathbf{n}}$  ) Aconyala demondo .  $\mathfrak{F}_{\mathbf{n}}$  in thy in  $\mathfrak{F}_{\mathbf{n}}$ ита им тімеєле. Олты Ішуує, щтя иму пиш MINEERE I I MAE ABAY. NNEEL ETE ABAY NE 3N " HITWUE ENTAZE OYEEI OYWT. LEGUMU WKYS 30 ερποπερμά νε Ι εμπατογώωπε ογάεετον

χε | πεταζογωνζ δε νεγμογνό νζο πε | πλε χαρις νιμη αντω πογογ $\|$ ζεςογ τε  $\|$  πλε κογ ανταμές ναργ ές εμπαπλογος  $\|$  πλει ενταμή εαγ  $\|$  μπος ενταπλογος  $\|$  πλει ενταμή εαγ  $\|$  μπος ενταμό  $\|$  ενταμάς  $\|$  μπος  $\|$  ενταμή  $\|$  εντα

γάπιο μνενταθείδε | μπολωεελε. μπαδωε.
 υιψταν | ετναπαπά αλα δυδηφονη ματη παδωε.
 μπε μιπι πι. ελυ [τ] έλ μωελ μπιολότι. μυ | μιομ τοοτά. μνολεδη αλα γαν † δεν μιο | το ακό μπολοπό μα ακό μπολοπό μπολο

92.2 ΝΑΕ i.e. ΔΕ 7 2ΕΛΠΙC, 2 written over E. NAE i.e. NTE: ΔΕ ed. pr.

(Ger.)

from him are great, just as I that which is truly great. I

After he was amazed at the beauty of the ones who had appeared to him, I he professed gratitude for this 10 visitation. The Logos performed this activity, I through those from whom he had received | aid, for the stability of those who had come into being because of him and I so that they might receive something good, 15 since he thought to pray for the organization of all those who came forth from him, which is stabilized, so that it might make them established. Therefore, those whom he intentionally produced I are in chariots, 20 just as those who came into being, those who I have appeared, so that they might pass through | every place of things which are below, | so that each one might be given the place which is constituted as he <sup>25</sup> is. This is destruction | for the beings of the likeness, yet is an act of beneficence I for the beings of the thought, a revelation | [Dittography] | of those who are from 30 the ordinance, which was a unity | while suffering, while they are seeds, | which have not come to be by themselves.

The one who appeared was a countenance | of the Father and of the harmony. He was <sup>35</sup> a garment (composed) of every grace, and food | which is for those whom the Logos | brought forth while praying and [giving] glory and | honor. <sup>92.1</sup> This is the one whom he glorified and honored | while looking to those to whom he prayed, | so that he might perfect them through the | images which he had brought forth.

The Logos added <sup>5</sup> even more to I their mutual assistance and I to the hope of the promise, since I they have joy and abundant rest I and undefiled pleasures. <sup>10</sup> He generated those whom he I remembered at first,

CE27 THO. EN EANLEA WWEA WURTH TATALO NNE TAYEIPE [MTOY] MEE [YE] | [NWAP] THOY επλ πόινεγ ζλτη εφωροπ ζιν ογζελπις μίν  $OA_INTSLE$ . MYE LIMT. ELTHK MY NILLHILD ENογλης μεν νεά εμπατάμολαφ, σε νωμεά, αεкасе иетазішшпе иоутеко зрні зм пібшшт A YAMA MLE MOAYEINE. TE CENY MMU TATA EN йтиаб ммаеін І етжасе.

xe limele ye yye yye yye yye yye**λ2ΟΥΝ ΑΠΕ**ΥΕΜΙΝΕ ΑΥΜ ΑΥΡ ΧΑΕΙΟ ΑΧΙ ΝΕΤΑ?-MONTE ETBHTH NEMADOLMONITE THAT TE TIME 25 αγω τοπος  $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$ Ινέει τηρογ ενταμήτογ αβαλ  $^{\dagger}$  κα-TA TITUME AYW WAYMOYTE I APAG AN XE OY-CANTURCH MNOA XYEILE TRYY, TE TATYYOO 34 I LIXMBE. ELE LIMEELE LE. ELOIEI MSTS MEHLE ачтстач агоун Тапімеєує йоушт. Мприти I AN ЕЩАУМОУТЕ: АРАЧ ЖЕ АПО ВНКИ ЕТВЕ ПІМ-35  $\overline{qr}$ ./93 tan entaq'xit $\overline{q}$ . eq $\uparrow$  neq oyaeetq.  $\parallel$  ayw way-MOYTE APAY AN XE WEINEET. ETBE MOYPAT.  $\overline{M}$ ПЕЕІ ЕН $^{I}$ ТА?ТЕЕІЦ АХ $\overline{M}$  ӨЕЛПІС  $\overline{M}$ КАРПОС  $^{I}$   $\overline{M}$ П-TUT' ENTAGOYUNZ NEG. WA POYMOYTE APAG AN **Χ**Ε ΜΝΤΡΡΟ Ι ΕΤΒΕ ΠΟΜΙΝΕ. ΕΝΤΑΥΧΙΤΟ ΕΥΤΕΙΧΗΥ. λχ $\bar{n}$  πεμαζτε  $\bar{n}$ νετ $\uparrow$  αζητ $\bar{q}$  αχω ωλγμογτε APAY WE THEWE THE TWASIC ETBE TANHA  $\dot{\epsilon}[\text{NLYA}]_{\parallel}$  Leeid Simma. Euroloein mooù 1 Salha ες νες ντωβείω νιπε[τ] νανογογ ετωροπ

же шыши бе. ентэнь тый мухоод бишсэ 15 NZPE MT{AIA}TACMA CNEY NNEEL ETT OYBE NEVELHOY OF MATCHED MINETAMA TE AYW OF  $\mu_{\rm N}$  ,  $\mu_{\rm N}$ 

**Ν2ΗΤ**<sup>α</sup> Ι **Σ**Υω πιμεγε· ΝΤΕ †ΜΝΤΕΣΕΥΘΕ ΡΟΣ

 $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$   $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$   $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$   $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$ 20

> же пете аплогос бе каац мімоц аррні ецжик явяч. шильете иелолятым ие елител

<sup>16</sup> ΝΑΕ i.e. ΝΤΕ 20 ΑΧW4 MS: ΑΧWΟΥ (?) Attridge 22 ΝΑΕ i.e. ΝΤΕ 23 <п>єнтацстац ед. рг. 1 33 мп<1>рнтн ед. рг. 1

<sup>93.15</sup> N2PE, P written over a badly formed P. (ΔΙΔ) TAFMA Attridge: ΔΥΟ TATMA<TA> ed. pr.

when they I were not with him, (he generated them) having the perfection. I [Dittography] I Now, while he who belongs to the vision is with him, <sup>15</sup> he exists in hope and I faith in the perfect Father, as much as the Totalities. I He appears to him before he I mingles with him in order that the things which have I come into being might not perish by looking <sup>20</sup> upon the light, for they can I not accept the great, exalted stature. I

The thought of the Logos, I who had returned to his stability | and ruled over those who had 25 come into being because of him, was called "Aeon" and "Place" of I all those whom he had brought forth I in accord with the ordinance, and it is also called I "Synagogue of 30 Salvation," because he healed him(self) from I the dispersal, which is the multifarious thought | and returned to the single thought. Similarly, it is called "Storehouse," 35 because of the rest which he l obtained, giving (it) to himself alone. 93.1 And it is also called "Bride," | because of the joy of the one | who gave himself to him in the hope of fruit I from the union, and who appeared to him. 5 It is also called "Kingdom," | because of the stability which he received, while helrejoices at the domination over those who fought him. I And it is called "the Joy I of the Lord," because of the gladness in [which he] 10 clothed himself. With him is the light, | giving him recompense for the I good things which are in him I and (with him is) the thought of freedom. I

The aeon, of whom we previously spoke, <sup>15</sup> is above the two orders of those who fight against one another. It is not a companion of those who hold dominion and is not implicated in the illnesses and weaknesses, I things belonging to the thought and to the likeness.

20 That in which the Logos set | himself, perfect in

меу I мисмат. мфшв. еуйтец де I и митезо аретф йтлаеібе· ете петагоуангф пе· еугіκων με. Ι μνεεί ετώοομ. 3μ μμγηδων τ ινεεί. ενταζωωπε αβαλ ζη πζογίο ήταπολαγοίο ησε μετώο<sub>ι</sub>ου δη ολδεώε. <u>Ντ</u>σά ησε μμολ<sub>ιι</sub>νκ Νόο μμεταδολανδά σβαν. Ι διμ μιπτικ μόμι. WN μ μιωρμε. μ αλολη μμ μιώμ μ ωμ. 3μ μδμ με μταδμιτι Μηλγογ Νεογντεί Ιμωεν με μπλοιος ντε пшнре. ∥мй течолсія му течфом му течмор-35 φΗ ετε παει ενταφογωφε.  $< \overline{μ}$ μαφ> 1 αγω ацшк йонт арац вете петаутшво ммац пе <u>42</u>./94 δην ολγισ[μη] <sub>Ι</sub>νεολσείνε με, σλη νελοληπίε πε λίτρε ατέ 20 λρετά λγω νεγογωρό πε. Ι λγ-CBOY LE. TAM  $\langle N \rangle$  TABEY LE.  $\langle \varepsilon \rangle$  OLQUNE A  $\underline{N}_{\parallel}$  50 NEEL ELEOANTERCE. MWEA NILE, NETTYCE TAM ΝΕΟΥ COΦΙΣ ΠΕ. ΙΣΠΕΜΕΥΕ. ΟΥΒΕ ΝΕΤ?Ι ΠΟΣ ημιτ<u>η</u> σ[τ] οικονομίσ, σλη ολγοίος με, σλον- $_{1}$ Μεχε με. γλω μχωκ μνεδιρηλε με  $_{1}$ [787] $_{2}$  δμ LIBHLE, TAM NEEL NE. ENLITS. XI MODOH. NIMED. κατα τρίκων σε. μπυηδολησ. ελυτελ μίμελ NOYEIATE ETE NETA<TA>N2O<O>Y AN [A]12OYN. епоуеєї поуєєї єухарактн<sup>∥</sup>[р]іон пє. йтє πογεει πογεειν πνίζο Ινέει έτε ζπμορφή νε MMNT2AOYT | EZNNABAN ZM TIWWNE EN NE ETE LYPEI LE. LWLLCSIME. YVYY SUNYBYY I SU LEE! NE. HTH. ENLYSKM LCMA  $\underline{M}_{\parallel}$  LIMMNE EALLE  $\overline{M}MEA$ .  $\underline{M}\underline{M}\underline{L}EN | \underline{M}\underline{L}EN | \underline$ EYEINE MIT METE. SU LCYOLS I MUENTASOLYN-20γ

25 πετ, ε written above λ. 28 κλε i.e. κτε 29 κλε i.e. λε 31 πι(χ)ωκ. Thomassen 36 < κμλα> Attridge 37 2λρλα, 2 written over λ. The line ends with three angular fillers (>).

94.1 ΠΕΤΆΥΤωΒ MS: ΠΕΤΆΥΤωΒ Thomassen 3 ΝΕΥΟΥΜΡ MS: ΝΕΥΕΙωρ (?) ed. pr 4 < N>ΑΥΒΕΑ Attridge: ΟΥΒΕΑ Thomassen < «Ε>ΟΥΘÑΝΕΥ
Attridge: ΑΥΘÑΝΕΥ ed. pr. (Fr.) 5 < N>ΝΕΕΙ ed. pr. (Fr., Wilson) 6 ΧΑCΕ, Χ
written over an uncertain letter. 111 ΝΜΜΕΥ, Υ written over an erased letter. 12
Μ<ΠΕ>ΠΑΗΡΟΥΜΑ ed. pr. 13 < N>ΝΟΥΕΙΑΤΕ ed. pr. 1 ΝΕΤ<ΤΑ>Ν2Ο<Ο>Υ ed.
pr.: ΝΕΤ<Α2ΟΥΑ>Ν2ΟΥ Thomassen AN, A written over N. 20 ΜΠΡΕΝ, Μ
written over an uncertain letter. 1

joy, was an aeon, having the form of matter, but also having the constitution of the cause, which 25 is the one who revealed himself. (The aeon was) an image! of those things which are in the Pleroma, I those things which came into being from the abundance of the enjoyment of the one who exists | joyously. It. moreover, the 3° countenance of the one who revealed himself, was I in the sincerity and the attentiveness I and the promise concerning the things for which he asked. It had I the designation of the Son 35 and his essence and his power and his form, who is the one whom he loved | and in whom he was pleased, 94.1 who was entreated in a loving way. It was light and was a desire to be established and an openness l for instruction and an eye for vision, 5 qualities which it had I from the exalted ones. It was also wisdom I for his thinking in opposition to the things beneath the | organization. It was also a word for | speaking and the perfection of the things 10 of this sort. And it is these who I took form with him, but according to the imagel of the Pleroma, having their fathers who are the ones who gave them life, | each one being a copy 15 of each one of the faces, which are forms of maleness, I since they are not from the illness which I is femaleness, but are from I this one who already has left behind 20 the sickness. It has the name | "the Church," for in harmony | they resemble the harmony in the assembly | of those who have revealed themselves.

же пееі мен і етарфше. ката трікши MUOA TEINE MATA SOMMA ATHK TRYY. I SOME EA-**ΣΊΚωΝ ΠΕ ΝΤΕ ΠΟΥΟΕΙΝ ΙΝΟΥΜΤ. ΕΤΜΟΟΠ. ΕΤΕ** υταί με νι. μτηδά επίσε <u>ν. σάγαν μ</u>α ει ετε  $^{I}$ νεγεϊκων πτες πε $^{.}$  αλλα ογπτες  $^{II}$  πμεγ 30 MIENMITATHOME. YBYY. I MYE. TE MOANL NOO με. μτε μολιγειν με. μγτ.μππε. μνεει μγε  $\vec{N}^{\dagger}$ ΤΑΥ ΈΝΤΑΥΨΨΠΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΡΊΚΨΝ  $\vec{N}$ ΠΟΥΕΕΙ HOYEEI MNAIWN 2N TOYCIA MEN NTAY NE. 2N LETEND I MALL MYOOR SU TOOM MYE. CECHM I EN. χε ΣΝ πολεει μολεει  $\{ν_i γε$  πολεει HOYEEI JAEY TE. SHI I NEN SH HWOYAQ WY νογερηγ  $\|$  ογντεγ  $\overline{\text{м}}$  νωωω  $\{\overline{\text{м}}\}$  πογ $\|$ εε[i]4E./92 цеет, бицтоос тие, цтоос исть, це цтоие 5 2mc | €5 ½ xuo en ne ybyy. 5 ½ ulml. n ye ПУНЬМИУ УУУУ УВУУ. 5<u>ы ияі <sub>і</sub> н</u>ун. еле. Миталаχι  $\overline{M}$ ΠΙωτ'  $\varepsilon$ Ι< $\varepsilon$ >  $^{|}$ ΠΤωτ'  $\overline{M}$  Πε $\overline{M}$  Πε $\overline{M}$  Αγω ποληπε ινε. ολμετ<u>ς</u> πελ. με. στοικονομισ 10 ELNYMMLE. ETANELE TLYAOA TALOATMBE  $\vec{N}$  и  $\vec{N}$  и  $\vec{N}$   $\vec{$ να εν Ιναι ντοπος αφωπ μπογόνει ce-13 ΗΤΟΥ ΜΌΧΟΜ. ΕΙΜΗΤΙ ΚΆΤΆ ΟΛΕ[ΕΙ] <sub>Ι</sub>ΟΛΕΕΙ. <u>Μ</u>ΎΕ 15 πογέει πογέει εγλ[NAr] κλίον πε $\{\pi \epsilon\}$  πογδΝεί επιδη ζωβ ΙΝΙΜ ΕΥΝΡΆΜΚ ΥΒΡΥ ΣΙΤΟΟΤΟΛ LAE NTAY GE THPOY 2ANA'S 2ANAWC NETP ωΡ $\overline{\Pi}$   $\overline{\Pi}$ 20 MMLE. THE MILLION TO WHILL WHILL WHILL WHILL WAS A MAN WHILL WHILL WAS A MAN WHILL WAS A M 130ALd TLOIRONOMIS. WHETRH 1 TS BHI THEON SM-Syel, wen hy h  $15\underline{u}$  neshhole. Eld mel. ατρολιώωμε.  $\underline{\mathbf{u}}$ ς είναι  $\mathbf{v}$ ς είνα τεας ε μότι σεν το τι τη του του. Ενιστά που ε

26 поуобін MS: поуббі  $ed.\ pr.^1$ 31,32,36 йде і.е. де $^1$ 36 сеснш і.е. сешнш $^1$ 37–38 (йде... поуббі $^1$ 40 (й)поу Attridge $^1$ 

<sup>95.2 {</sup> $\vec{N}$ Ae} Attridge  $\vec{I}$ 3  $\vec{N}$ TAP,  $\vec{r}$  written over a partially formed a.  $\vec{I}$ 4-5  $\vec{N}$ Ae i.e. Ae  $\vec{I}$ 5  $\vec{I}$ 5  $\vec{I}$ 6  $\vec{I}$ 6  $\vec{I}$ 6  $\vec{I}$ 6  $\vec{I}$ 7  $\vec{I}$ 8  $\vec{I}$ 9  $\vec{I}$ 9  $\vec{I}$ 11  $\vec{I}$ 11  $\vec{I}$ 12  $\vec{I}$ 12  $\vec{I}$ 12  $\vec{I}$ 12  $\vec{I}$ 14  $\vec{I}$ 14  $\vec{I}$ 14  $\vec{I}$ 15  $\vec{I}$ 15  $\vec{I}$ 16 Attridge  $\vec{I}$ 15  $\vec{I}$ 17  $\vec{I}$ 17  $\vec{I}$ 18  $\vec{I}$ 19  $\vec{I}$ 1

That I which came into being in the image of the <sup>25</sup> light, it too is perfect, linasmuch as it is an image of the lone existing light, which is the l Totalities. Even if it was inferior to the one of whom I it is an image, nevertheless it has 30 its indivisibility, because it is a countenance of the lindivisible light. Those, however, lwho came into being in the image of each one of the aeons, 35 they in essence are in the one whom we l previously mentioned, but in power they are not equal, | because it (the power) is in each | of them. In | this mingling with one another 40 they have equality, 95.1 but each one has not cast off what is peculiar to itself. | Therefore, they are passions, | for passion is sickness, since they are productions not of the agreement 5 of the Pleroma, but of this one, | prematurely, before he received the Father. Hence, the agreement with his Totality and will I was something beneficial for the organization | which was to come. It was granted them 10 to pass through the places which are below, I since the places are unable I to accomodate their | sudden, hasty coming, unless (they come) individually, lone by one. 15 Their coming is necessary, since by them will everything be perfected.

In short, the Logos received the vision of all things, I those which pre-exist and those which are now I and those which will be, <sup>20</sup> since he has been entrusted I with the organization of all that which I exists. Some things are already I in things which are fit for I coming into being, but the seeds which are to <sup>25</sup> be he has within himself, I because of the promise which be-

же петеффе пе йурнег. ∥[у]й птшву ентач-45/96 EIDE  $\underline{W}$   $\underline{$ ETBHT[4] TEKAC SUSTEINE, NEN EMNTERO 5 ZNKEKAYE EYNAP METNANOYU NEY ZNKEKAYE **ΣΕ' ΑΝ ΕΎΝΑ' ΝΑΥ?ΟΥ ΑΒΑΧ' ΑΥΡ ϢΟΡΠ ΝΟΟΒΤΕ** Ι ΝΤΚΟΥΤCIC ΜΝΕΕΙ. ΕΤΟΕΙ. ΝΤΙΙΕ ΠΙΘΕ. ΕΠΕ ΧΙΤΟθε· ζην ολτρομ <sub>| Ψ</sub>μεττόλολπν<u>ς</u> μεει ενττάτι. 10  $\| \mathbf{\tilde{q}} \mathbf{T} \mathbf{\tilde{q}} \| \mathbf{\tilde{q}} \mathbf{T} \mathbf{\tilde{q}} \| \mathbf{\tilde{q}} \| \mathbf{\tilde{q}} \mathbf{\tilde{q}} \|  PX ABAN MMAY N[T]AY | ETZE CA NITTH AYW чкаач ан Гечина явуу шиетжасе, тате[d]-CABLE. MLOIKONOMIY. MNEL SE CY NBOY, THLOA q† йтхшра <sup>і</sup> йпоубеі поубеі еттего ймац <sup>і</sup> **πε πλοιος αμτέρας αρέτ**ζ διωρρπ. εςτς λειο. μνιμτηρά ζως | ελλόχη με. γλω ολνγегее ие. " Улт олбниемти ие. миетубитие. мпсмат. мпіт. преі енітромпе иуреібе MULESO. I TELL ELL MILL MOOU WINCOM  $^{\rm I}$  AUTCENO HINZIKWN ETP WPH HUOOH NEEL 25 ΝΤΑΥΝΤΟΥ ΑΒΑΛ ?Ν'Ν ΟΥ<ΕΥ>ΧΑΡΙΟΤΙΑ ΜΝ ΟΥΕΑΥ еіта. <sub>І</sub> Упсубіт, шиму. инбеі битупіціол куту оубау петоумоуте: Тарац же паралілос мі

28 еүнашшпе MS: етнашшпе (?) ed. pr. 129 місе, є written over an uncertain letter. 1

 $TA^{\parallel}\Pi O \lambda A Y CIC MM ПОУНАЧ <math>\varepsilon \{q\}TMH2$   $^{\parallel}N TPO \Phi H MM$ 

longed to that I which he conceived, as something belonging I to seeds which are to be. And I he produced his offspring, that <sup>30</sup> is, the revelation of that which I he conceived. For a while, however, the seed of I promise is guarded, I so that those who have been appointed for a I mission might be appointed <sup>35</sup> by the coming of the Savior and of those who I are with him, the ones who are first I in knowledge and glory of I the Father.

# 10. The Organization

It is fitting, from 96.1 the prayer which he made and the | conversion which occurred because of it, | that some should perish | while others benefit 5 and still others be | set apart. He first prepared | the punishment of those who are | disobedient, making use of a power | of the one who appeared, the one from whom he received 10 authority over all things, | so as to be separate from him. He is | the one who is below and he also keeps himself | apart from that which is exalted, until he | prepares the organization of all those things 15 which are external, and gives to each the place | which is assigned to it. |

The Logos established him(self) at | first, when he beautified the Totalities, as | a basic principle and cause 20 and ruler of the things which | came to be, like the Father, the one who | was the cause of the establishment, | which was the first to exist after him. | He created the pre-existent images, 25 which he brought forth | in thanks and glorification. Then | he beautified the place of those whom he had | brought forth in glory, which is called | "Paradise" and 30 "the Enjoyment" and "the Joy full | of sustenance" and

TOYAO NTOIKWN EIAA. AUTCAEIO. NTMNTPPO. **ε**C<sup>I</sup>ΟΕΙ ΜΠΡΗΤΕ ΝΝΟΥΠΟΛΙΟ ΕС<sup>I</sup>ΜΗ2 ΑΒΑΛ ΜΠΕΤΑ-NIT' NIM' EITE THRTHAEICAN TE' AYW THOO ми<u>и</u>ттуфеоиос. €тин5 ∥ ≱B&X **4**2/97 μνιπν(ελμ)σ ετογλλβ. ΜΝ [ΝΙ] 60Μ ετχοορ. ετογρ πολιτεγέ I MMOOA NEEL ELE. TUYOLOC. I MLOA TRYY. TAM 5 ацтшк аретц <sup>#</sup> 2йн оүбом егда птопос й<sup>1</sup>теккансіа єтсогоў гі певім[а] І бүйтец ймеў **МПСМАТ ЙТЕКІКАНСІА ЕТЩООП ЗЙ НАІШН ЕТ**Т 10 € АУ МПІШТ МИИСА НАЇ ПТОПОС ИППИАЗТЄ МЙ LCMLM YBY[V 54] | OEVLIC NYEL ENTAGRILOA Ñό[ι ΠλΟ][[r]OC ΝΤΑΡΕΠΟΥΑΕΙΝ ΟΥШΝ? Α[ΒΑλ] EIVE TAIVOECIC. ELE LIMAHY LE [WN] | LCTL- $C\overline{\Pi}$  NEEL ENTATIKW'E' ABAN  $O[Y]^{\parallel}$ A2 $\overline{Q}$  NCWOY AYW πωεχε γα πρ[α μ]μετναολανώ

иет убари с бил облеб и бо и и е т убари е бил облеб и облеб облеб и 
ентулствету  $_1$  изнтол  $_2$  из  $_3$  и  $_4$  и  $_2$  и  $_3$  и  $_4$  
25

<sup>34 &</sup>lt;пє>плироума ed. pr. 1

<sup>97.4</sup> APETQ MS: Read APETOY Attridge 6 ETCO2OY 2 $\overline{m}$  REEIMA MS: ETCOOY2  $\overline{m}$  REEIMA (?) ed. pr. 13 EIAE i.e. EITE 18 CENH2 MS: CEMH2 ed. pr. (Fr.) 20 TAEI MS: TAEI (?) Attridge 21 < TE>TAHPOYMA ed. pr. 25  $\overline{m}$  MAY, A written over e. 29  $\overline{m}$  ( $\overline{m}$ ) ed. pr. (Ger.) TAHPOWMA TIKON) Thomassen 31 ENTAY- MS: Read ETAY (i.e. ETOY) (?) Attridge 36 AE i.e. TE:  $\overline{m}$  Zandee C( $\varepsilon$ ) Obbis Attridge:  $<\varepsilon$ >CEOBBIAEIT ed. pr. 37 TOOM i.e. 60M

"the Ioy," which pre-exist. And of every goodness which exists in the Pleroma, it preserves the image. 35 Then he beautified the kingdom, like a city | filled with everything pleasing, I which is brotherly love and the great generosity, which is filled 97.1 with the holy spirits and [the] | mighty powers which govern | them, which the Logos produced and established 5 in power. Then (he beautified) the place of the Church which assembles in this place, having the form of the | Church which exists in the aeons, which glorifies | the Father. After these (he beautified) the place 10 of the faith and obedience (which arises) from | hope, which things the Logos received when the light appeared; then (he beautified the place of) the disposition, which is prayer [and] supplication, which were followed by forgiveness 15 and the word concerning I the one who would appear.

All the spiritual places | are in spiritual power. | They are separate from the beings | of the thought, since the power is established in 20 an image, which is that which separates | the Pleroma from the Logos, while the power | which is active in prophesying about | the things which will be, directs the beings of the thought | which have come into being toward that which is pre-existent, 25 and it does not permit them to mix with the things which | have come into being through a vision of the things which are | with him.

The beings of the thought which | is outside are humble; they | preserve the representation of the pleromatic, 30 especially because of the sharing | in the names by which they are beautiful. |

The conversion is humble toward the beings of the thought, and the law, I too, is humble toward them, <sup>35</sup> (the law) of the judgment, which is the condemnation and I the wrath. Also humble toward them I is the

15

20

ми одйи[тхі] [Q]оу.

10 девоу. щмоод би одмеде щмитхусі [БН] і. ми одмитмуєю бу одмеде щмитхусі [БН] і. ми нееі ентуді өвірім. мин одсудие. инен етхусі. одтупти увуу би одфунтусі і удмі итуд ботоду там ну шімееде м[и] і йнод ебоди ете тееі ути ну шімееде м[и] і йнод ебоди ете тееі упетібе су ишіти щмуд еснодже щмуд миетібе су ишіти щмуд еснодже щмуд

ΤΘ/00 πωνε εντάλωκας ωμας παεκασε ελνααμο.

Το πωνε περος εξερος εξερος εξερος πολέως το πολέως το πολέως το πολέως πολέως το πολέως πος ελνασμος το πολέως περος ελτομος με μολέως το περος ελτομος με μολέως το περος περος ελλασμος το περος περος παριστικών που πιμελέ το ματαγικό πολί πολή μπολέως το περος πολί πολή πολή μπολέως το περος πολί πολή πολή μπολέως το πολί πολέως 
<sup>39</sup> The line ends with two fillers (>). 1
98.1 πωλῷ i.e. πωρῷ 12 πνογ2ε <ε>20γν (?) ed. pr. (cf. 81.26) 13
†<c>λρμες ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) 14 τ[ῆ]μῆτ- ed. pr. 18 ΘΕΒΙω <πμλγ> ed. pr. 1 ΜΝ ΝΟΥ ΜS: ΜΝ<τ>0γ Thomassen 12 δε πογεει δε ΜS: Ντε πογεει δε ed. pr. 13 Χε MS: Read Ντε Attridge 22-23 ειτλ MS: ειτε (?) ed. pr. 124 ΝΠΑΙων <Πλιων > (?) ed. pr. 1 ΝΛΕ i.e. ντε 133 δωχΕ, An erased в appears after ω. 134 Χ<ε> ed. pr. 135 ΜΜλγ, γ written over q. 1

power which separates those who I fall below them, sends them I far off and does not allow them 98.1 [to] spread out over the beings of the thought and I the conversion, which (power) consists in fear and I perplexity and forgetfulness and astonishment and I ignorance and the things which have come into being 5 in the manner of a likeness, through phantasy. I And these things, too, which were in fact lowly, lare given the exalted names. I There is no knowledge for those who have come I forth from them with arrogance 10 and lust for power I and disobedience and falsehood. I

To each one he gave | a name, since the two orders are | in a name. Those belonging to the thought and those of the representation <sup>15</sup> are called | "the Right Ones" and "Psychic" and | "the Fiery Ones" and "the Middle Ones." | Those who belong to the arrogant thought and those of the likeness | are called "the Left," <sup>20</sup> "Hylic," "the Dark Ones," and "the Last." |

After the Logos established leach one in his order, l both the images and the representations and the likenesses, l he kept the aeon of the images <sup>25</sup> pure from all those who l fight against it, since it is a place of joy. I However, to those of the thought he revealed I the thought which he had stripped I from himself, desiring to draw them <sup>30</sup> into a material union, for the sake I of their system and dwelling place I and in order that they might also bring forth I an impulse for diminution from I their attraction to evil, so that they might not any more <sup>35</sup> rejoice in the glory I of their environment and be dissolved, I but might rather see I their sickness in which they suffer, <sup>99.1</sup> so that they

ΝΝΟΛΜΣ<sub>Ι</sub>ΕΊΕ ΜΙΝ ΟΛΌΝΕ ΕΛΜΗΝ. ΜΟΕ ΩΕ<sub>Ι</sub>ΤΕΟΛΙ gow whod my yee ebolod Su ligm xg. neer ye 5 2ШНОУ "ЕТЕ НА ПІТАНТЙ НЕ АЦКШ ЕЗРАЇ EXMON MUIYOLOC MACTEIO. TALECINTON TAморфн.  $\mathbf{y}$  акт,  $\mathbf{e}_{i}$  узьні  $\mathbf{y}_{i}$ хтол ун шиномос NTEKPICIÇ ETI AN AGKWE AZPHÎ AXWOY NEN]- $\|$ бом.  $\varepsilon$ танио $\lambda$ и $\varepsilon$ .  $\underline{u}$ то $\lambda$   $\hat{v}$  $\hat{$ EIOLES CYSNE. YA[KY][Y]A ELYBEI YAMOA XE-KACE ABA[A] [2]]TN TICMINE MITAOPOC. ET- $\langle T \rangle C \lambda \in [IH]^{I} O Y \hat{H} \lambda B \lambda \lambda$  2 TH TATIAH MITH[OMOC] "H ABOY. SILM LOOM. WWILLWEE IJOLES CASHE AAY < Y > bHS. TLLTFIC | MNET. YSOAMH. WHOC йиєтвау <sup>і</sup> шантецё знец араоу йбі плогос EYP WEY ATOIKOINOMIA же птшт "йтмйтмаеюуег сагие йптагіма 20

CNEY UCAYNE MMOC NOI MAOFOC INEEL MN NEEIKEKAYE THPOY AUP 12MOT NEY NTOYETIθγμια·  $aq+ \bar{\nu}|<+>ταξις μπολέει μολέει νεά$ ET. ITEZO MMAY. AYW AYOYEZ CA. ZNE MMOC XE-25 кусе полееі полеіеі. Еспуттив инубхти имольтошос мим олбтв. Акте ишму винет-XYCE, Ybyd TLEGOATS ∥CTSNE, NIKELOLOC 2ñn ογ2ωβ <sup>|</sup> εμωοοπ 2ñ πκληρος йфωβ <sup>|</sup> ετλтерац аемарте ммац Тавах мпсмат йффпе. ΕΙΤ' 2Ν 2ΝΜΝΤΧΑΙ΄ ΜΝ 2ΝΜΝΤΟΑΥΑΝ ΝΑΕ ΝΙΑΓ-P/100 | TENOC | [M]N NIAPXHATTENOC NE2BHYE | [E]YOEI ммие мие. Улт елтвыя[еід] і полееі полееі -рэпсэтэ сіксрэт йм зоиэтрэп йм ишхусий  $K\lambda H^{\parallel}POC$  TEZAG APAY KATA GE ENTAY $^{\parallel}OYWN\overline{2}$ νεάσρης, εσλ<u>μ</u>δολτ<u>ά</u> <sub>1</sub> μεν στοικονομίσ, σλπ MN YAAIE ECOEL MATOLES CYSNE, YAM I WN YAAE εφοει ματ.τέδο κιν μ[σδη]κά νωμηλε. Μα σδη- $\mathbf{X}\mathbf{Q}$   $\mathbf{M}\mathbf{\Pi}^{\mathbf{I}}[\mathbf{K}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{2}]$   $\mathbf{W}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{2}\mathbf{P}\mathbf{H}\mathbf{I}$   $\mathbf{A}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{K}\mathbf{P}\mathbf{K}\mathbf{H}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}$   $\mathbf{M}\mathbf{\Pi}[\mathbf{K}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{2}]$   $\mathbf{I}[\mathbf{M}]\mathbf{N}$ 

<sup>99.13-14</sup> et<t>caf[in]oy Attridge: et<t>caf[o]oy ed. pr.: et<t>caf[in]oy Schenkel 16 aya<a>ph2 ed. pr.\ 19 in two MS: in kwt<e \( \bar{n} \cap a > ed. \) pr.\ (Ger.)\ 32 neeike i.e. nike\ 23-24 \( \bar{n} < \bar{n} > table \) Attridge\ 32 te2ay, t written over 2.\ 36 \( \bar{n} \text{a} \end{eq} i.e. \( \bar{n} \text{te} \end{eq} \)

<sup>100.10-11</sup> Μπ[κα2] or Μπ[NOYN] ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.)

might beget love | and continuous searching after | the one who is able to heal them | of the inferiority. Also over those 5 who belong to the likeness, he set | the word of beauty, so that he might | bring them into a form. He also set | over them the law of judgment. | Again, he set over them [the] 10 powers which the roots had produced | [in] their lust for power. He [appointed] | them as rulers over them, so that | either by the support of the word which is beautiful | or by the threat of the [law] 15 or by the power of lust for | power the order might be preserved | from those who have reduced it to evil, | while the Logos is pleased with them, | since they are useful for the organization.

The Logos knows the agreement 20 in the lust for power of the I two orders. I To these and to all the others, he | graciously granted their desire. He gave | to each one the appropriate rank, 25 and it was ordered | that each one | be a ruler over a | place and an activity. He yields to the place of the one more exalted than himself, in order to command 30 the other places in an activity | which is in the alloted activity | which falls to him to have control over | because of his mode of being. | As a result, there are commanders and 35 subordinates in positions of domination | and subjection among the angels 100.1 and archangels, while the activities | are of various types and are different. | Each one of the archons with his | race and his perquisites to which his lot 5 has claim, just as they l appeared, each was on guard, since they have been entrusted | with the organization and none | lacks a command and I none is without kingship from 10 the end of the heavens to the end of the | [earth], even to the foundations of the [earth] | and to the places be-

**Pa**./101

тьо̀д, сещ. Зикектае тьодуьна кезтегие тьод, щтти исеттуро. Зикектае ум иет[о]д[еб] , с́ўбие. щчта зтегие мей иетишст ишіти шикт[б] о́[ди] , [ы]ьо оди ттег

30 ΚΡΙΤΗς Άλπ ΔΟΔΟς «Υπ ΜονΗ Άλπ ΝΟΜΟς «ΚΙΤΗς Άλπ ΔΟΔΟς «Υπ ΜονΗ Υπ ΝΟΜΟς «ΚΙΤΗς Άλπ ΔΟΔΟς «Υπ ΜονΗ Υπ ΝΟΜΟς «ΚΙΤΗς Αλπ ΔΟΔΟς «ΚΙΤΗς Αλπ Μολαξις τηδολ (5) δες ν > νιν. (ελολείνε μτε μτε μτο τε μτο

φητελε ι μνοολ. μυδητε μνολοιχ, στρεσπεχε σνετολνσ<u>β</u> υδοσνετωμος νυιτ<u>υ</u> σλω να<u>β</u> ιχυσοσι ωνοσ μυδητε μνολοιχ, στρεστοσειω σλω να μα στο σκετολος μνοσος μνοσι σε το σκετολος μνοσος 
бұн олтте эметдолэтол.
1 етоотд эвэу бұ цеци(елм) э цеткім э род. элт ейеіре құмэл ейоеі қат.сэлие же шкім убеіе ие эйол, изи фиод элт эйг же бұна қары, арал же бұна қары, изиолол. элт бұна бұна бұна бұна қары қары, арал. езииел
бұн олтте эметдолутол.
бұн олтте эметде 
имее вета пие  $\mu$  имее  $\mu$  и

10  $x[\varepsilon o]\lambda \text{ mono}(n) \| < n > \varepsilon d_{\underline{b}} \text{ Smb. } yyyy \text{ ned} x uo.$ 

<sup>24</sup> νae i.e. ντε 125 ατα αειαειτ, The second a written over τ. 1 (2) pe<n> ed. pr. (Eng.) 126 εγογείνε ντες <πε> Attridge: εγο <no>γείνε ντες Zandee 1 34 νηογρο (?) ed. pr. 1

<sup>101.7</sup>  $< \overline{N} > \overline{M} \overline{\Pi} \overline{N} \times \overline{I} \times \overline{$ 

neath the earth. There are | kings, there are lords and those who give | commands, some 15 for administering punishment, others | for administering justice, still others for | giving rest and healing, others | for teaching, others for guarding. |

Over all the archons he appointed an Archon <sup>20</sup> with no one commanding | him. He is the lord of all of them, | that is, the countenance which the Logos | brought forth in his thought | as a representation of the Father of the Totalities. Therefore, <sup>25</sup> he is adorned with every <name> | which <is> a representation of him, since he is characterized by every property | and glorious quality. For he too is called | "father" and "god" and "demiurge" and | "king" and "judge" and "place" <sup>30</sup> and "dwelling" and "law." |

The Logos uses him | as a hand, to beautify and | work on the things below and he | uses him as a mouth, 35 to say the things which will be prophesied.

The things which he has spoken he does. When he saw that they were great and I good and wonderful, he was I pleased and rejoiced, as 101.1 if he himself in his own thought I had been the one to say them and do I them, not knowing that the movement I within him is from the spirit who moves 5 him in a determined way toward those things which he wants. I

In regard to the things which came into being from him, he spoke of them and they came into being as a representation of the spiritual places which we mentioned previously in the discussion about the images. να[ς πε] τ' ελάκνατ. νειπτ. νιοικονοψί[σ]
 ι κατάρας.
 να επαπο ννος απέστη το καρά τος τος ποιοικονοψί[σ]
 να επαπο κατά τος ποιοικονος τος τος ποιοικονος επαπο κατά τος κατά τ

ΤΕ ΝΤΆ ΑΒΑΣ ΖΝ ΤΕΦΟΥCIA ΖΟΌ ΕΥΝΟΥΤΕ

ΠΕ΄ ΑΥΜ ΝΕΙΜΤ΄ Μ<Ν> ΠΚΕ ΌΜΑΤΙ ΝΙΡΕΝ ΤΗ
ΡΟΥ ΕΤ'Τ'ΑΕΙΗΥ ΝΕΦΙΜΕΥΕ ΑΡΑΦ ΣΕ ΖΝΝΑΒΑΣ

25 "ΖΝ ΤΕΦΟΥCIA ΝΕ ΑΦΤΕΣΟ ΑΡΕΙΤΦ ΝΝΟΥΜΤΟΝ

ΝΕΤΟΥΡ ΠΙΘΕ ΙΝΉΜΕΦ ΝΕΕΙ ΔΕ΄ ΕΤΡ ΠΙΘΕ ΙΝΉ
ΜΕΦ ΕΝ΄ ΑΣΝΚΟΣΑCIC ΙΖΟΜΟ ΕΦΟΟΟΠ ΖΑΤΗΦ

30 ΖΟΜΟΨ ΑΝ ΝΊ ΟΥΠΑΡΑΔΙΙΔΟΌ ΑΥΜ ΟΥΙΜΝΤΡ ΡΟ΄

ΑΥΜ ΠΚΕΦΜΑΤΠ ΤΗΡΦ: ΕΤΦΟΟΠ΄ ΖΗ ΠΑΙΜΝ ΕΤ
ΡΒ/102 ΠΜΕΕΥΕ΄ ΕΤΝΑΙΖΕ ΑΡ[ΑΟ]Υ ΕΤΟΕΙ ΜΠΡΗΤΕ "[Ν]
ΝΟΥΖΑΕΙΒΕΌ ΜΝΝ ΟΥΖΕΌ ΜΠΡΗΙΤΗ ΑΙΘΟΌ ΣΕ

ΦΙΘΥ ΕΝ Χ<Ε ΑΡΕΝΕΤΙΦΟΟΠ΄ ΟΝ ΝΕΦΙ ΤΗ
ΜΟΥΖΑΕΙΒΕΌ ΜΝΝ ΟΥΖΕΌ ΜΠΡΗΙΤΗ

ΑΙΘΟΌ ΤΑ ΤΗΡΟΥΤΕΙΑ ΤΗΡΟΥΤΕΙ

 $_{1}$  [N]NELdNYMEAE Ybyoa uedden edlcy $_{1}$ [e]ÿeil. ed<u>b</u> Smb. yam edmexe ydkme muedwoan<u>b</u> uso  $_{1}$  us[h]loa usbhi sm wu neldnyxo<sub>1</sub>oa. Xe wy nim enlyd<u>b</u> smb y<sub>1</sub>bya  $_{1}$  Sendedmwme ea<u>b</u> sauoabliy  $_{1}$  uneldnyeloa. Xe ydleso  $_{1}$  ned usended<u>b</u> smb ybeloa. wu

τε  $[d]_{\perp}$ εδο σδετολ μδμδικων  $[SbH_{\parallel}]$  γ  $[d]_{\perp}$  γ  $[d]_{\perp}$  γ  $[d]_{\perp}$   d]

102.2 X<E> ed. pr. 3 W NEW MS: OEI NEW ed. pr. 1 13 NAE i.e. NTE 14 [NETO] or [NIMA] ed. pr. 1

Not only <sup>10</sup> <did> he work, but also, as | the one who is appointed as father of [his] organization, | he engendered by himself and by the seeds, yet also [by | the spirit] which is elect and which will descend | through him to the places which are below. <sup>15</sup> Not only does he speak spiritual words | of his own, <but > in | an invisible way, | (he speaks) through the spirit which calls out | and begets things greater than his own essence.

<sup>20</sup> Since in his lessence he is a "god" land "father" [and] all the rest of the honorific titles, he was thinking that they were elements <sup>25</sup> of his own essence. He established la rest for those who obey lhim, but for those who l disobey him, he also established punishments. l With him, too, <sup>30</sup> there is a paradise and a l kingdom and everything else l which exists in the aeon l which exists before him. They are more valuable l than the imprints, because of the thought which <sup>35</sup> is connected with them, which is like <sup>102.1</sup> a shadow and a garment, so to l speak, because he does not see l in what way the things which exist actually do exist.

He established | workers and 5 servants, assisting in | what he will do and what he will say, | for in every place where he worked | he left his countenance | in his beautiful name, 10 effecting and speaking of | the things which he thinks about.

He I established in his place I images of the light I which appeared and of [those things which are] <sup>15</sup> spiritual, though they were of I his own essence.

тецоусіа не мпрнте же нау<sup>і</sup>таєіаєїт. бе 2й ма

им итооти телтвво. Твуу шинолицибо тыπεταγκάγε αγω αγτεγο Νογ αρετογ γππαρα-TITOC. I ME SEMBLEDO. TAM SEMMEN I ME SEMME ωμ. ωμ δενωμτ $\tilde{σ}$ ε $_1$   $\tilde{ω}$ δετ $\tilde{ω}$ μ $\tilde{ω}$ ε.  $\tilde{ω}$ μετ $\tilde{ω}$ μ $\tilde{ω}$ τ $\tilde{ω}$ ε. AYW NAEI EZNAAEIC NE NNAPIIXH NE EYKAAT TABLE SELECTOR | MATERIC. LIENTTS KOOLE ЖЕ | WMN.CY ТЪЕЛСУТУЩ ТЪЯ 1 Щ ШЪНТН. КУУМС аніочаєі не наєї етє †катархн им †суста-30 СІС АЦКААУ АХЙ І ПІТСАЄІЮ ЙНЕТЙПСА НПІТЙ тачкім арач мпібніе. ирі шиеліму. интииел  $\lambda[P\lambda Q]$   $\lambda TPEQ^{\parallel}OYUU)E$   $\lambda N$   $\lambda P$  OIKONOMI  $\lambda B\lambda \lambda$  2[I]-Pr/103 TH HIPEUMMUE HTEU 2WWU HAIEI ENTAUP XPACθαι. <u>ψ</u>μοά ζω<sub>ι</sub>ωά νυ <u>ψ</u>μιρητη <u>ψ</u>μολρία. Υλφ τη νεει. ετ<u>ά</u>εινέ ώ<sub>ι</sub>μαλ ολτάζις μων ολυμή a[yw] OY2FTE. LEKACE NAEI ENTAU[EI]PE Nиолиштятсят. и[имел ел] иятте, тязіс еи-TA[YTEEIC ATOY] APH? APAC EYCAN TO NOC[NA? η] [ΝΑ] Ρχών. Ετζί Χωολ. δμν ολνή[1] [τω] ζ πτωκ αρετά τηρά καε †2γ[λη] [(4π]αω αωο-

πτωκ αρετά τηρά κας † ζγ[λη] ' [4π]αω. αφο15 Μπτ. Νίδοω μευ [ετχο] "[ορ] ή αει ευταπλογος
Μπή(εγμ) ά [τικος] ' μ[το] γ αβαλ. κατα ογφαντας[ια] ' μμ[ν] ογμηταλοιζητ. αμκα[αγ] ' ζη
τωαρή πταχιο. Μπη(εγμ) ατικό[ν] ' νεταζανεει
20 δε πτογ αβαλ ζη † μμητημείογες σαζνε. αμκαλγ ' ζη τχωρα. πτημτε. εζηδομ ή[ε] ' μ.μητμαείογες σαζνε ή[π] τεζο αρετά ετζί σα νιπιτή μν
25 [ογ] αναγκη. Μπ ογαναννάς, νεει σε. ' ηταζ-

20 <π>2ππαραλίδος ed. pr. 121 2μμτον MS: 2νμτον οι 2ενμτον ed. pr. 127 αράς MS: αράγ ed. pr. (Eng.) 1

<sup>103.2</sup> πιρεφωρώς MS: Νιρεφωρώς (?) Attridge  $^1$ 3 μμος MS: μμας (?) Attridge  $^1$ 5 μμος ( $^1$ 9)  $ed. pr. ^1$ 8 εντας [ει] Emmel: εντα[γει]  $ed. pr. ^1$ 9 μ[μμες] Emmel: ν[μμες]  $ed. pr. ^1$ 10 ωως i.e. ςωω  $^1$ 4 τα τις  $ed. pr. ^1$ 6 εντα[γτεεις ατογ]  $ed. pr. ^1$ 10 ωως i.e. ςωω  $^1$ 5 τα τις  $ed. pr. ^1$ 6 εντα[γκααγ α] Thomassen  $^1$ 12-13 ογμμ[ττω]ς Emmel: ογμα [μμ] οτ ογμα [νωρα]  $ed. pr. ^1$ 13 μας i.e. ντε $^1$ 14 [μη] αω Αttridge: [απ] αω  $ed. pr. ^1$ 14-15 [εταορ]  $ed. pr. ^1$ 16 [νόβογρ] Zandee: [ννιωρρη] Thomassen  $^1$ 17 Τονιας  $^1$ 19 Τονιας  $^1$ 19 Γλομας  $^1$ 19 Γλομας

For, thus they were I honored in every place by him, I being pure, from the countenance I of the one who appointed them, and they were <sup>20</sup> established: paradises I and kingdoms and rests I and promises and multitudes I of servants of his will, I and though they are lords of dominions, <sup>25</sup> they are set beneath the one who is I lord, the one who appointed them. I

After he listened to him | in this way, properly, about the lights, | which are the source 3° and the system, he set them over | the beauty of the things below. | The invisible spirit moved him in this way, | so that he would 1°3.1 wish to administer through | his own servant, | whom he too used, | as a hand and 5 as a mouth and as if | he were his face, (and his servant is) the things which he brings, | order and threat and | fear, in order that those [with] whom he has done | what is ignorant 1° might despise the order which [was given for them to] | keep, since they are fettered in the [bonds of | the] archons which are on them [securely]. |

The whole establishment of matter | [is divided] into three. The [strong] powers <sup>15</sup> which the spiritual Logos | brought forth from phantasy | and arrogance, he established | in the first spiritual rank. | Then those (powers) which these produced by <sup>20</sup> their lust for power, he set | in the middle area, since they are powers | of ambition, so that they | might exercise dominion and give commands with compulsion and force | to the establishment which is beneath them.

ΔΈΧ-/104 ΤΕΚΥΤΟ ΕΙΝΑΤΩΘΙΙΕ ΤΑΡ ΠΕ ΠΟΛΙΕΥΑ , ΑΕΚΥΤΟ ΠΗΡΟΛ , ΣΡΑΥ ΣΕ ΜΙΤΩΏΘ ΕΑΙΜΥΣΤΕ. ΜΙΚΕΧΙΙΟ ΤΗΡΟΛ , ΣΡΑΥ ΕΛΙΝΤΑΠΌΟΙ. ΤΗΡΟΛ ΑΤΜ ΠΙΜΙΟΕ ΤΗΙ[ά] , ΜΕΕΙ ΕΤΕ ΥΒΥΥ ΣΙΤΟΟΤΟΛ ΜΕ ΜΙΤΟΤΟΙ ΕΚΟΝΟΙ ΤΑΙΜΥΤΑ ΜΙΜΥ ΕΤΕ ΣΙΥ-ΜΙΤΟΤΟΙ ΕΚΟΝΟΙ ΤΑΙΜΥΤΑ ΜΙΜΥΤΕ ΜΙΙΡΗΤΕ ΜΕΤΑΤΟΙ ΗΡΟΛ , ΣΡΑΥ ΕΝΙΝΤΑΠΌΟΙ. ΤΗ ΤΑΙΜΥΤΕ ΜΙΝΤΑΤΑΤΗ. ΑΤΜ ΟΙΧΙΙΟ ΕΚΑΤΟΙ ΜΕΤΟΝΟΙ ΤΑΙΜΥΤΕ ΜΙΙΡΗΤΕ ΜΕΤΑΤΟΙ ΜΕΤΟΤΙΑΙ Η ΜΙΤΩΠΟΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕ ΕΛΗΝΤΑΠΟΙ ΤΑΙΜΥΤΕ. ΤΗ ΜΕΤΑΤΑΤΗ. ΑΕΚΥΤΟΕ , ΜΧΙΙΟ ΜΝΕΤΏΦΙΙΕ. ΤΗ ΜΙΤΩΤΑΤΗ ΕΛΗΝΤΑΠΟΙ ΤΑΙΜΥΤΕ. ΤΗ ΜΕΤΑΤΑΤΗ ΕΚΑΤΟΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΟΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΟΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΟΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΟΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΟΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΟΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΙ ΤΗΡΟΝΟΤΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΝΟΤΙ ΤΗΡΟΛ ΜΕΤΟΤΙ

#### (PART II)

 $\frac{1}{2}$  ЖЕ  $\frac{1}{2}$  ХАП ЕТЗЕТЕ ОЎТЕ  $\frac{1}{2}$  МОР  $\frac{1}{2}$  МТЕС ОЎТЕ  $\frac{1}{2}$  МІБОМ  $\frac{1}{2}$  МЕЎ МЕЎ  $\frac{1}{2}$  МЕЎ  $\frac{1}$ 

те пімеує єткаат (п) рені йтмнтє йніоу[пем ми] і пібвоур оубом ймй[тміс]є і пе наеі
тнроу єтаніф[аре] по і наоуащоу авоу йпрнйпоугаєївє с гітй оу сшма єсоунг йсшч неєї єте і йпоупе «пе» йпітсейш ёто пігіго кши ми пієї пе мй пітантй єрейтау фше етве нетр хріа йпоу сапеш мйн оусвш мй нор фн жекасе єре тийтом по по пітані пі

26 2N, 2 written over an uncertain letter. 28 aban, β written over γ. 39 εγ[m] μn ed. pr. (Eng., Ger.): εγ[οε] ι n ed. pr. (Fr.) !

104.2 πεει γαρ, ειτ a correction from πε. 5 ΝΤΕΟ <ΟΥΝΤΕΟ>
Thomassen < τε> ετε Attridge: ετε i.e. ΝΤΕ ed. pr. + μντατατιεγ < τε>
Thomassen 7-8 ενογ[2με χε] εγχπο ed. pr.: ενογ[ταχρο] οι ενογ[χπο]
(?) Attridge 9 καατ [ν] Εμπει: καατ [α] ed. pr. 111 μν[τμιο] ε οι μν[τειρ] ε (?) Attridge: μν[τρ πιο] ε ed. pr. 112 < ν>ναει Thomassen 114 ογεινε MS: εγεινε Thomassen 117 < νε> Attridge 18 < ν>χε ed. pr. 1

<sup>25</sup> Those I which came into being through envy I and jealousy and all the other offspring I from dispositions of this sort, he set I in a servile order <sup>30</sup> controlling the extremities, commanding I all those which exist and all (the realm of) generation, I from whom come I rapidly destroying illnesses, I who eagerly desire begetting, who are something <sup>35</sup> in the place where they are from I and to which they will return. I And therefore, he appointed over I them authoritative powers, I acting [continuously] on matter, in order that <sup>104.1</sup> the offspring of those which exist might also exist I continuously. For this is their I glory. I

\*\*\*\*

### Part II

## 11. The Creation of Material Humanity

The matter which flows through its form <sup>5</sup> (is) a cause by which the linvisibility which exists through the powers [...] for them all, for [...], as they beget before them and [destroy.]

The thought which is set <sup>10</sup> between those of the right [and] I those of the left is a power of [begetting]. I All those which the [first ones] will wish to make, so to speak, a projection of theirs, <sup>15</sup> like a shadow cast from and following a body, those things which [are] the roots of the visible creations, I namely, the entire preparation of the adornment of the images and representations <sup>20</sup> and likenesses, have come into being because of those who need I education and teaching and formation, I so that the smallness I might grow,

PE'/105

етвинт $\underline{d}$  о фар $\underline{u}$  істве пері писте заратсе пар $\underline{u}$  і приме. По пері писте зарат писте зарат писте зарат писте зарат писте за пи

10 εθή μορφη μ[ - - - ] "ετφωουι μμος.

Τε †[....εν] τ[α] μητς αβαν. μοι πλοιός [εντασία] φια πλοιός πλοιό

27 ελη, λ written over a partially formed λ. 28 λη(η) Attridge 32 2ωωη, 2 written over λ. 34 εμχωκ, ω written over μ. 35 νλε i.e. λε

ЙТЄ †МЙТАТ<sup>.</sup>САΥΝ[Є] <sup>†</sup>

105.2 ΝΜΜΗΦ[Ε] Or ΝΜΜΠΦ[Δ] Or ΝΜ(Μ)ΠΕ Or ΝΜΜΗΦ ed. pr. [[ΕΨ] Attridge: [Ψ] ed. pr. 4 Ν<61 Π> Attridge 9 Μ[ΠΟΨΜΑ ΝΡΨΜΕ] ed. pr.: Μ[...ΝΘΕ] Emmel: Μ[ΠΡΨΜΕ ΝΘΕ] Thomassen 10 [ΜΟΡΦΗ ΕΝ] Or [ΟΥCIA ΕΝ] ed. pr. 15 ΟΥ[ΨΤΑ] Or ΟΥ[ΠΦΨΕ] ed. pr. 17 ΨΑΡΠ p written over a badly formed p. 1 με i.e. Ν61 ΝΤΑΠΛΟΓΟΟ ΚΝΤΕ> Thomassen 20 <ΟΥ>ΠΕΤΧΑΘΕ ed. pr. (Eng.) 22 ΕΤΑ<2>Α Attridge 23-24 ΠΝ[Ο]ΕΙ ΜS: ΠΝ[Ο]Η ed. pr. 24 ΝΑΕ i.e. ΝΤΕ 26 ΕΤΑ? The point is probably the remains of an N. ΝΤΕ 3ΟΥΓ[ΙΑ] Thomassen 28 ΝΤΕ i.e. ΤΕ Attridge: ΝΑΕ <ΤΕ> Or <ΠΚΑΡΠΟΟ ΠΕ> ΝΤΕ ed. pr. (Eng.); (ΝΤΕ) ΤΜΝΤΑΤ CΑΥ[ΝΕ ΠΕ] ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.)

little <sup>25</sup> by little, as through a mirror image. I For it was for this reason that he created I mankind at the end, having first I prepared and I provided for him the things which he had created <sup>30</sup> for his sake. I

Like that of all else is the creation of mankind as well. | The spiritual Logos | moved him | invisibly, as he perfected 35 him through the 105.1 Demiurge and his angelic servants, | who shared in the act of fashioning in [multitudes, when he] | took counsel with his archons. | Like a shadow is earthly man, 5 so that he might be like [those] | who are cut off from the Totalities. Also | he is something prepared by all of them, those of the right | and those of the left, since each one in [the] | orders gives a form to the [...], 10 in which it exists.

The [...] which I the Logos [who was] I defective brought forth, who [was] I in the sickness, did not resemble him I because he brought it forth [forgetfully,] <sup>15</sup> ignorantly, and [defectively,] I and in all the other weak ways, I although the Logos gave the first form I through the Demiurge I out of ignorance, so that he <sup>20</sup> would learn that the exalted one exists I and would know that he needs [him]. I This is what the prophet called I "Living Spirit" and "Breath I of the exalted aeons" and "[the] <sup>25</sup> Invisible" and this is the living soul I which has given life to the power I which was dead at first. For that which I is dead is ignorance. I

 $\frac{1}{\sqrt{3}}$ 

γγλοις

ες 5τ<u>μ</u> μπουμι μόμιε. | ενιτή μετ., μντυοτε | μμινε μπην ελολφον με μτε μπονμεει. σετολ μντς το τε τολειε. μολοκον
μετιτή τως. μτε νιοβολό με μμ νιολνεν μετιτή μιολτε | μμινε μπον εκτιτό με νιολοκον
τε | μμινε μπον εκτιτό μετ., μντμοτε | μμινε μπον εκτιτή μντμοτε | μπον εκτιτή

34 ογ(₱)po (?) ed. pr. !

<sup>106.1</sup> ΟΥΨωπε' <πε> Thomassen 2 πειωτ, ωτ written over .ε. 4 ('q') Attridge 5 ωωπ'<ε> ed. pr.: 2ωβ or ωρπ Thomassen 7 ειε τε['ι'.] Attridge: [p]εν τε ed. pr. εινε, A stroke over 1 was deleted. Τε, τ written over Ν. 11 μ<π> (?) ed. pr. 13-14 ετε [π]ρικε μπιμεγε · <πε> ed. pr. (Ger.): ετ[p] [π]ρικε μπιμεγε ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.) 21 μαε i.e. μτε 25 π[ρ]εφ Attridge: π<τ>ρεφ Thomassen 27 παραλίλος i.e. παραλίζος 129 μαε i.e. μτε 15 π[ρ]εφ Αττισίας πος 15 μαραλίζος 120 μα είνει μπος 15 μπος 15 μα είνει μπος 15 μπος 15 μα είνει μπος 15 μπο

It is fitting that we explain 3° about the soul of the first human being, I that it is from the spiritual Logos, I while the creator thinks I that it is his, since it is from I him, as from a mouth through which 35 one breathes. The creator also sent I down souls I from his substance, since he, I too, has a power of procreation, 106.1 because he is something which has come into being from the representation I of the Father. Also those of the left brought forth, I as it were, men I of their own, since they have 5 the likeness of <br/>being>. I

The spiritual substance is a | [single thing] and a single representation, | [and] its weakness is the determination | [in many] forms. As for the substance 10 of the psychics, its determination | is double, since it has the knowledge | and the confession of the exalted one, | and it is not inclined to evil, because of | the inclination of the thought. As for the material substance 15 its way is different | and in many forms, and it was a weakness | which existed in many types | of inclination.

The first human being is a mixed formation, and a <sup>20</sup> mixed creation, and a deposit | of those of the left and those of the right, | and a spiritual word | whose attention is divided between each of the two | substances from which he takes <sup>25</sup> his being. Therefore, | it is said that | a paradise was planted for him, so that he might | eat of the food of three | kinds of tree, since it is a garden of the <sup>30</sup> threefold order, | and since it is that which gives enjoyment.

**ΧΕ ΤΙΜΝΤΕΥΓΈΝΗ** ΠΤΟΥ ΕΙΔΑΤΠ Ι ΕΤΙΜΟΟΠ MAHLA NECTYCI LE MAOAIO LE. YCLCENO. YAM MACT WEA "NEY THE" ABAN MITAEL AYNTY A'BAN NNOVES CYSNE. EXE THEITH I TAM EXEINE TRANS PZ/107 N[OY]NOO NOIN AYNOC ETE THOY TE ATATO-YAYCIC. MYE NET. BAA OAYETE I MYE. YAKYYA ATPECOYUM ABAN MMAC AYU TIKEUHN ETEY'-"NTEY MIKE 2 WTPE MINOYKA[A4] AOYUM ABAN MMA4. μ5ολο 1 μ5ολο μσ μπνΣ πεκσ[c]ε ν[ολ]-|χπο. ννολιτείο. ε[.....] μΗΟΛ. ΤΑΜ ΧΕΚΤΟΕ N[0,...]by aban 21 \$\fom \text{ethan} \equiv [10]\$. ιμοντε αράς με πραφ. ογπανογρ[Γος] ι να ε με  $\bar{N}$ 20YO. YNIQYM THEOA  $\varepsilon[L]$ 27AOA. YAL YLIYA μμρωμε. [γβγγ] | γιτη μτωώε. μγε νγ μιμελ[ε] «ми нешолия устьень шубаву и не проин. 15 **ΧΕΚΑ**C ΕΥΝΑΜΟΥ ΙΑΥΜ ΤΑΠΟΛΑΥCIC ΤΗΡΕ ΕΤΗ-THA. EITHMEY AYNOXY ABAN NOHTE.  $\pi$ e  $_{\parallel}$  liee! Le Linolae abay. Entale[ed]  $_{\parallel}$  ned. 20 EAYNAX $\vec{q}$  ABAX.  $\vec{n}$ NIATIOXA $[\gamma]$ CIC  $\vec{n}$ AE NA TIITANμν μη να μιειμ[ε] μελζμβ. μσε μμδονοια με жек[ace] eynagntc eyoyaeig ghm пе 25 TETEPETPUME NAXI NTATIONAY CIC NAE NITTETνανογογ ωα α. Ινησε ετερεπιμα μ<u>ωτον ποου</u>. ΙΝ2ΗΤΟΥ ΠΕΕΙ ΕΤΕΛΙΤΑΙΙΙΘΕ ΕΑΙΡ Ι ΙΙΑΡΕ Π ΤΑ ΚΗ Ι'Α-M(O')OYKMOYKU NOI MN(EYM)A IATPEUXI MM'I'-

37 δικλγνος ί.ε. κικλγνος Ι

107.1 τε MS: Read πε ed. pr.! < oy>λπολλύς ed. pr.! ² νλε i.e. ντε ! νλε i.e. λε Attridge: ετε ed. pr.! λάκλλα MS: λύκλλα Thomassen ! 8-9 ε[τβε νιλφορ]μηού ed. pr. (Ger.): ε[μλάμι νμ]μηού ed. pr. (Eng.): ε[μχούς νμ]μηού ed. pr. (Fr.): ε[μχήμι νμ]μηού Thomassen ! 9-10 ν[ουτλχ]ρλού ed. pr.! 12 νλε λε i.e. λε τε (for πε) Attridge ! 14 νλε i.e. ντε ! 15 λατρεμ MS: Read λάμτρεμ Attridge: λ(!) τρεμ Thomassen ! 19 εντλύε [εμ] Attridge: εντλύε [εμ] Attridge: εντλύε [εμ] Αττισμέ ! 22, 25 νλε i.e. ντε ! 25 υλλε ! 27 κλε i.e. ντε ! 28 π(!) ! 31 νλε i.e. ντε ! 32 ντρντώχι MS: λατρεμχί οι ! (γ) Αττισμέ ! 31 νλε i.e. ντε ! 32 ντρντώχι MS: λατρεμχί οι ! 17 κτρντώχι (?) Αττισμέ ! 31 νλε i.e. ντε ! 32 ντρντώχι MS: λατρεμχί οι ! 18 κτρντώχι (?) Αττισμέ ! 31 νλε i.e. ντε ! 32 ντρντώχι MS: λατρεμχί οι ! 18 κτρντώχι (?) Αττισμέ ! 32 ντρντώχι ΜS: λατρεμχί οι ! 18 κτρντώχι (?)

30 be(n) ирі шьоме.  $\mu$  шиор шшеях еще шеє  $\mu$  ирі шьоме.  $\mu$  шиор шшеях еще шеє  $\mu$  и проме.  $\mu$  шиор шшеях еще шеє  $\mu$ 

The | noble elect substance | which is in him was more exalted. It created and it did not wound 35 them. Therefore they issued | a command, making a threat | and bringing upon him a great 107.1 danger, which is death. Only the lenjoyment of the things which are evil I did he allow him to taste, I and from the other tree with 5 the double (fruit) he did not allow him I to eat, much I less from the tree of life, so that [they would not] acquire honor [ ...] them and so that [they would not be ...] 10 by the evil power [which] is called "the serpent." And he is more cunning I than all the evil powers. I He led man astray [through] I the determination of those things which belong to the thought 15 and the desires. <He> made him transgress | the command, so that he would die. | And he was expelled from levery enjoyment of that place.

This is the expulsion which was made <sup>20</sup> for him, when he was expelled from the enjoyments | of the things which belong to the likeness and those of the representation. | It was a work of providence, so that | it might be found that it is a short time | until man will receive the enjoyment <sup>25</sup> of the things which are eternally good, | in which is the place of rest. | This the spirit ordained when | he first planned | that man should experience the <sup>30</sup> great evil, which is death, | that is complete ignorance of the Totality, | and that he should experience | all the evils which | come from

#### (PART III)

[x]י באזגבואה אפארסין (א[n]י באזגבואה בא זפארסין ΜΝ ΝΙΘΒΟΥΡ ΑΥΜΆ· ΙC ΜΣΟΥ ΑΝΟΥΕΡΗΟΥ ΑΒΆΥ. ΣΙ- $T\bar{N}$  ' $\Pi$ 'I'MEEYE' ETKH' AZPHI OYTOOY ' $\Pi$ AI ET† иел. ииолбогкономія <sub>І</sub> ми нолебнл табесттпє пісєєїрє мітсиєγ ката оγкωз пинізвнує п-20 ολωτ. ελέ μινε μιμαλ μαι νιολνεμ μμ νιοβολό. η ανω Νιοβολδ. Σπολ. ελ<u>ς</u> μινε. <sub>Ψι</sub>μαλ μη Νιολ-NEM. TAM CTU. TCIMT<7>bxeceti. Teile. u-NOΛΩΕ ΘΑΛ ΜΕΙ ΤΑΣΙΟ, ΕΘΑΛ ΣΝΝ ΟΛΙ CMAT.мини татент. Мубей кол ирі флятс имилани. бији оλ50. ившиениπи доис тбыл јесь 5 смв. 2ωωс и ишетелу ишприте ехбом те. μδωμεί<sub>μ</sub>ανυμους. Υδιμι με, σαμ νε δω<sub>ι</sub>αι νη ω**λ**Ρε†τλξIC  $\overline{M}$ M $\overline{N}$ Τ<λΤ>γHΤ  $^{1}$ γΟγ ΤΟΟΤ $^{\circ}$ Λ $\overline{P}$ 2MB ENANOYU. ECITNTWNE APAC XE TTAZIC ET-"SHU. ECKMS JEIDE WHAT SMMC I AN LIEE! LE πρητε ετώρου μινεττηκ γρετολ μμ[ιδη] τε δη  $NI_{\parallel}$  ΣΒΗΛΕ ΕΝΤΆΛΜΜΙΕ. ΕΛΕΙΝ[Ε] Ι ΝΙΝΙ ΣΒΗΛΕ. Ν-PO/100

<sup>108.2</sup> εΔΕ i.e. ΕΤΕ 3 ΝΔΕ i.e. ΝΤΕ 6 Γ ΧΔΕΙC, P written over P. 1 10 [2ωC] ed. pr.: [ΔΟΥΜ]ΝΤΡΡΟ Thomassen! <0Υ>ΟΙΚΟΝΟΜΙΑ Thomassen! 11 ΝΔΕ i.e. ΝΤΕ 13 ΔΑΓΜΑ i.e. ΤΑΓΜΑ; the first A written over a badly formed A.! 14 ΑΥΨΑ (Ψ possibly written over A.): ΕΨΑΥ ed. pr.! 21 ΝΧΙ i.e. Νδι! 23-24 ΑΣΨΑ</br>
ΑΣΨΑ<br/>
ΑΝΘΙΑ<br/>
ΑΣΨΑ<br/>
ΑΝΘΙΑ<br/>
ΑΣΨΑ<br/>
ΑΝΘΙΑ<br/>

this and, <sup>35</sup> after the deprivations and cares which are in these, I that he should receive of the greatest <sup>108.1</sup> good, which is I life eternal, that is, I firm knowledge of the Totalities I and the reception of all good things. <sup>5</sup> Because of the transgression of the first man I death ruled. It was accustomed I to slay every man I in the manifestation of its I [domination] which had been given it <sup>10</sup> [as] a kingdom, because of the organization lof the Father's will, I of which we spoke previously. I

\*\*\*\*

#### Part III

### 12. The Variety of Theologies

If both of the orders, I those on the right and those on the left, 15 are brought together with one another by I the thought which is set between them, I which gives them their organization | with each other, it happens I that they both act with the same 20 emulation of their deeds, with those of the right resembling those of the left | and those of the left resembling | those of the right. And if at times the evil order | begins to do 25 evil in a | foolish way, | the <wise> order emulates, I in the form of a man of violence, I also doing what is evil, 30 as if it were a power of a man l of violence. At other times I the foolish order lattempts to do good, | making itself like it, since the hidden order, 35 too, is zealous to do it. | Just as it is in | the things which are established, [so] (it is) in the 109.1 things which have come to be. Since they bring I things un-

ит.еіне. тиолеь[нл] темполендом. шие т-**м**шолтямял явяу. шилеі залеіне ян. яболи NKEPHTE 1 SENSTEINE. EXTM WHTC TES 1 NET-**Μοομ. ελώοομ μάδημι δμ [ολ]**μδονοίσ, εμε νεμ-10 [67]МІ ИЄ ТУПСМІМЄ МПКІМ МП[С]МИТ ТМЙ τμητρ μιθε. ζηκεκαλέ ελ|χω ωμος, τε ολν-NOTION THE LETE NEEL NE. ETGYML. TACHOUS τ > < τ > ωρ | μινε. μη τμητατοεπ μνιρομ μμηπετθαγ γῆκεκαγε  $ε[γ] χογ <math>\overline{μ}μας$  χε πετηπATIZUB. ZUKEKALE ELIKO MWAC KE OLKATA φγcic π[ε] \$ 2 μκεκαλε. ελαπ μησς αε νολιπετιώοου, ολπεετά, μδολο τέ ι τηδά μταλπως ωλ νιςτοιχί[ον] ι ετογλής λβλλ. Μπογ-CΟΥWN 2ΟΥΟ ΙΑΡΑΟΥ же нетариште псофос и ката предани мп 25 νιβαρβαρος· Ι αγρ απαντα ανιδοм· ενταγίωωπε ката оуфантасіа мін оумеує ецфоуеіт. ννενταγ $^{I}$ ει αβαλ  $2\bar{N}$  ναει κατα πικολ $\bar{2}$  α $^{2}$ Ογ $^{(N)}$ 30 « аноуєрну мі псмат прийта посталис ελή ενεριι ποιτογ Ιλύω λύωελε ορμί οπν ογταντή ΙΜΗ ΟΥΜΗΤΆΡΟΙΣΗΤ. ΜΗΝ ΟΛΜΕΕΛΕ Імфантасіа за пра йнеєї ені таумеує арау 35 

<sup>109.4</sup> ΝΧι i.e. Νδι 5-6 [ε] ΑΥΕΙΝΕ ed. pr. 7 2 λΕΙΝΕ, λ written over another letter, possibly 0. 13 λΤ<Μ>ΝΤΑ<Τ>ΨΡ or λΤ<Μ>ΝΤΑΨΡ ed. pr. 16 ΧΕ, Χ written over a partially formed π. 1 26 λΠλ(Ν)Τλ (?) ed. pr. 128 <Μ>Ν ΝΕΝΤΑΥΕΙ Thomassen 30-31 λ ΠΟCΤλΛΗC i.e. λ ΠΟCΤΛΤΗC 36 ΤΛΥΤΝ MS: Read ΤΛΝΤΝ ed. pr. 1

<sup>110.6</sup> ματμα i.e. τατμα 8 καε i.e. κτε 9-10 2γπε[ρ]ε[c]ce ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.)

like one another, I those who were not instructed were I unable to know the cause of the things which exist. 

Therefore, I they have introduced other types (of explanation), I some saying that I it is according to providence that the things which exist have their being. I These are the people who observe 10 the stability and the conformity of the movement of creation. I Others say I that it is something alien. I These are people who observe the I diversity and the lawlessness and the evil of the powers. 

These are the people who the lawlessness and the evil of the powers. 

These are the people who were I occupied with this matter. Others say I that it is something in accordance with nature.

Others say that I it is a self-existent. The majority, however, I all who have reached as far as the visible elements, I do not know anything more I than them.

Those who were wise <sup>25</sup> among the Greeks and the barbarians have advanced to the powers which have come into being by way of imagination and I vain thought. Those who have come from these, in accord with the mutual conflict 30 and rebellious manner | active in them, lalso spoke in a likely, larrogant and l imaginary way concerning the things 35 which they thought of as wisdom, lalthough the likeness deceived them, I since they thought that they had attained the truth, 110.1 when they had (only) attained error. I (They did so) not simply in minor appellations, but I the powers themselves seem to hinder them, I as if they were the Totality. 5 Therefore, the I order was caught up in fighting I itself alone, because of the I arrogant hostility of lone [of the offspring] of the archon who is 10 superior, who exists before him. I

имимеле.

имиме

**Χ**Ε ΝΕΕΙ, ΕΝΤΥΜΜ<sub>Ι</sub>με, ΥΒΥΥ, δ<u>υ</u> μλεενο, <u>υ</u>γε ΔΝΙΔΕΒΒΡΕΟς. NYEI ELCH3. YBYY ΜΝΙη ΔΑΥΗ ΕΤ.ΧΏ мптупос пирелани І поом пиетамееуе арау тнроу ахооу аноунем йбом теткім арау ΤΗΡΟΥ ΑΤΡΟΥΜΕΎΕ Ι ΚΟΡΑΣΕ ΜΚΗ ΟΥΕΙΝΕ· <ΑΥ>Κ-T(AY)OY AYW AYAMA2TE 2WC ATPOYTE:20 йтмне аүр храсоа амбом ечтегтагт етр ENEPTI NOHTOY IMANCA NACI AYTEOO NTABIC Ñ'ΔΕ ΝΙΑΤ' Ά2ΤѮ ΜΠΕΤΟΥΤΕ2Ο' ΠΟΥΙΕΕΙ ΟΥΔΕΕΤΟ̈́. **ЕТКААТ**. КАТА ПІІНЕ МПІНЕ МПІШТ. ЕУДТИЕУ PIA/III ΑΡΑ4 [ε]N πε 2N Τεμφγαία πε αλλα ογ-[c]odia tetzabē aban axwy xeka[c] ! eqna-ΤΟΥΧΟ' ΠΤΥΠΟΣ ΜΠΙΑΤ'ΝΕΥ' Ι ΑΡΑΥ ΝΆΜΗΕ' ΕΤΒΕ HEEL MILE [5] 75. MALLEYOC LESAR ANEA ABAR AYW NKEPWHE 2WOY AN NTE I TITENOC MMNTZEвьяюс етяй, табол. ете игуктос ие ими λαγε  $\{μπολάε γαλε\}$  |κατα ολφανιστία. ΗABAN 2Ñ I OYTAN'TÑ H ABAN 2ÑN OYMEEYE I EU-2ABC ANNA MOYEEI MOYEEI LABAN 2N TOAM.

<sup>111.8</sup> ΔΙΚΔΙΟC, C written over an uncertain letter. 10 (Μπογχε λλγε) ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) 11 φλητλοίλ, The first λ written over a partially formed λ.

Therefore, nothing I was in agreement with its fellows, I nothing, neither I philosophy nor types of medicine <sup>15</sup> nor types of rhetoric nor types I of music nor types of I logic, but they are opinions and I theories. I Ineffability held sway <sup>20</sup> in confusion, because of the indescribable quality I of those who hold sway, who give them I thoughts.

Now, as for the things which came I forth from the <race> of the | Hebrews, things which are written by <sup>25</sup> the hylics who speak in the fashion of the Greeks, I the powers of those who think about all I of them, so to speak, the "right ones," the powers I which move them all to think of words and a representation, they <bre>brought> them, and 30 they grasped so as to attain | the truth and used the confused powers which act in them. | Afterwards they attained to the order | of the unmixed ones, the one which is established, the 35 unity which exists as a representation of the representation of the Father. It is not invisible "III." in its nature, but I a wisdom envelops it, so that I it might preserve the form of the | truly invisible one. Therefore, 5 many angels have not been able to see it. | Also, other men of the Hebrew race, of whom we lalready spoke, namely the righteous ones I and the prophets, did not think of anything 10 and did not say anything from imagination or through a likeness or from esoteric thinking, but each one by the power which was

етенергі йанта пам ечетий. Унентячнел Ι ΑΡΑΥ ΑΥΜ ΑΙΚΟΤΜΟΥ 'ΑΙΙΚΟΟΥ' 2ΝΝ ΟΥΝΑΤ. []тє. елител миел миіф мете і мийтачни. Мя иоуєрну ката [пі]смат. йиєть єиєргі изнтол " εογτογαω μπινογαό μω πι† μέιτε. Μα νογ-ЕРНҮ МАЛІСТА ЙЗРНІ 1 2Й †ЗОМОЛОГІА ЙДЕ ПЕТ-XYCE. I YDAA. YAM OAN LELNNEER YDAA. I LEEI етеаүкаац гшс еүр хріа йммоц еаплогос мпиеуматікой і жпай имиел иолееі ей<u>ь</u> хыч мінетжусє, иноллечніс мин олюміт увуу. ката пімеєче, ете пе<sub>і</sub>ееі пе, исперма миол-TYELLE. I TAM OLYOLOC NECTE OLYEIN LE. ELE пинееле ие, му міжно идей му міньовочн  $\vec{n}$ тец не нілі'к ілос м $\vec{n}$  і неіпрофитис єтайщ-₽π ΝχΟΟΥ ΙΕΥΤΟΥΧΟ ΝΤ2ΟΝΟΛΟΓΙΑ ΜΝ Τ-"мйтмйтре" ите ноубіате за пра <sup>1</sup>йпетибец PIB/II2 TIC MN | TICOTH ABOX. EUCATE. NOHTO[Y] | NOI <пі>сперма йсапс. алт йтіне і неві втсате йгры '2'й гаг неег. Гентагшіне йса пітшк APETQ I GOYAN ABAN GCWK MMAY AIMPPE ΠΕΤ-XACE ATAME AEIM I MEN INEEL 2MC 2A TPA **μολεει μ**ολπτ. σλα νεολεει μολπτ. με<sub>μ</sub>τ<u>δ</u> енергі митл. елмеже. сеімвытеіт. (т)ен. иже иолиел ми иолтеже. етве иттепте иие-TA2T NEY NTOEWPIA MN I TIWEXE. ETBE TIEE! NETA2CWITM ABAY. NCA NENTAYXOOY ' ETBE πεει ce2½ γαλε εν γραγ. Ιμτελολ άγν δυν оушівн. Таужі йиєтсью еур сермнией в ммай APETOY "NZNZEPECIC ENAUMOY 20 NETAY WOOM. WY SOAN ELENOA SALE NI<1>10A-**ΣΥΕΙ. ΣΙΙΣΣΕΙΝΕ ΜΕΝ CE.ΙΧΟΛ ΜΜΣC ΧΕ ΟΛΕΕΙ ΔΕ** инолье. ентээлэт оетт инепьтфиол. 25

16 apay, The second a written over a partially formed a. nat, n written over τ. genat, m written over π or a partially formed m. 20 noya6 i.e. moya6 22 ñae i.e. ñte 25 mmoq, o written over n or a partially formed o. 112.3 <π>> Cπερμα ed. pr. 11 (a) en or a(e) n ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.); men ed. pr.

(Eng.) νως i.e. νοι 16 2λ MS: 2ν ed. pr. (Ger.) 17 ντεγογ MS: μμαγ or νεμτογ ed. pr. 121-22 NI<Ι>Ογλλει ed. pr. 124 οειω, ε written over a partially formed ε.

at work in him, <sup>15</sup> and while listening to the things which he saw | and heard, spoke of them in [...]. | They have a unified harmony | with one another after the manner | of those who worked in them, <sup>20</sup> since they preserve the connection and the | mutual harmony primarily | by the confession of the one more exalted | than they. And there is one who is greater than they, | who was appointed since they have need

<sup>25</sup> of him, and whom the spiritual Logos | begot along with them as one who needs | the exalted one, in hope and expectation in accord with the thought which is the seed of salvation. 30 And he is an illuminating word, which consists of the thought and his offspring and I his emanations. Since the righteous ones and I the prophets, whom we have previously mentioned, I preserve the confession and the 35 testimony concerning I the one who is great, made by their fathers who were 112.1 looking for the hope and I the hearing, in them is sown | the seed of prayer and the searching, | which is sown in many 5 who have searched for strengthening. | It appears and draws them to | love the exalted one, to proclaim I these things as pertaining to a unity. | And it was a unity which 10 worked in them when they spoke. Their vision and their words do not differ | because of the multitude | of those who have given them the vision and Ithe word. Therefore, those who have 15 listened to what they have said I concerning this do not reject any l of it, but have accepted the scriptures I in an altered way. By interpreting I them they established 20 many heresies which | exist to the present among the | Iews. Some | say that God is one, I who made a proclamation 25 in

NEC. SUKE KALE ELKOL WHYC TE SYS I NE. SNSYείνε μεν ελάφ <sub>ΜΙ</sub>μάς αε ολίσμυσλν με μνολте там иелант. цолт. ше. ай тфлсіс бике-KAYE EYAOY IMMAC AE HEUEIPE. SATPE. MU тикше агры мпетианоуч мп петвау гике-KAYE AN FEY XW MMAC XE NTAY THE THEY PEY OUB  $λπεντλρωωπε ρῆκεκλη ε λε λν εγλω <math>\overline{M}MO[c]$ XE ABAλ [[2]]TÑ NEE[LA]LLEYOC LETAN ΔΩΠΕΙΑΝ PIC/113 π225 μδημε με. 3λm μ575 | μς μστ. Ννιιδσφηολ. фитис мпоуже ууле эвуу. Іммоол м.мін ммоογ. ογαθετ[ο]γ Ιαλλα πογέθι πογέθι μδητολ. λΒΑλ  $^{\dagger}$ Μπεντληνεγ λροογ λγω λης λ $^{\dagger}$ τμες  $\bar{N}$ -TOOTY MITAUS ASIM MITCUTHP. HESI HENTAUташе аеіш і ммоц епкефалаіон пе. мпоутаωε οειώ μετεπάποσά ζε μδυ μισιμιεί μμοςтир. ете пірінеї пе. сяп че елмеже бабай  $\vec{N}$   MC ELICMAHL. MERE I YBYY SH LMOA YAM RE **ἀνγε**ι μοι ιάς απης. <u>νάς</u> δωοτ. <u>ν</u>νετε<u>ψ</u>μολ-"COYWNA. ΕΜΠΟΛΕ ΜΒΗΡ ΝΕ ΣΟΜΟΙΥΟΙΙ. ΝΙΝΟΛΕΡΗΛ τηρογ πλαγε. Ιπογεει αε πογεει αβολ 2μ πειίνως ενταιαί ενέριι αβαλ μίμοι ατρεί-MEXE SALAd. [[edwe]] | AAM LIQUOC ELAGMALE EUNEY. I APAU EUMEEYE ZE ABOX MMOU I TE ακπ Μς καακ **Ι**ΘΙκηρο οκ ωγκ ραπκαηγοτοπ етммеу епие<sub>1</sub>оуаи ммау мме. же ециину 30 <sup>||</sup> ΔΒΑλ ΤϢΝ Η ΔΒΟλ 2Ñ ΝΙΜ Π€ΤΟΥ<sup>Ι</sup>ΝΑϪΠΑϤ ΑλλΑ πεει ογλεετά Ιπεντλή πεμπημα κλοος ετε тетоүнажпач ймач пе. элт идфош ыкуз ммач пе за пра ва мпентачр шрп йшооп

113.5 NEY <NOI NEY>CA2 ed. pr.: NEY< - - - > Thomassen! NAAY NAE
i.e. NTAY AE! 9-10 CATMEQ MS: Read CATMOY Attridge! 13 OEIU, U
followed by a partially formed and cancelled m.! 14 πιδιΝεῖ, The second 1 and N
written over N.! 17 ΨΕΧΕ, W written over A.! 25 ΑΥW, A written over E; W
written over E.! 28 ENTE i.e. EMTE! 29 MME, E written over A.! 31 ΠΕΕΙ, The
first E written over O.! 36 ΠΕΤΑΥ MS: ΠΕΤΕΨ ed. pr.!

мац <sup>1</sup> аүш петацоеі ммац анне тмет <sup>1</sup>йат-

the ancient scriptures. Others I say that he is many. I Some say I that God is simple I and was a single mind <sup>30</sup> in nature. Others say I that his activity is linked with I the establishment of good I and evil. Still others I say that he is the <sup>35</sup> creator of that which has come into being. Still others I say that <sup>113,1</sup> it was by the angels that he created. I

The multitude of ideas of I this sort is the multitude of forms and the abundance of types of scripture. that which produced 5 their teachers of the Law. The | prophets, however, did not say anything of | their own accord, I but each one of them I (spoke) of the things which he had seen and 10 heard through the proclamation of I the Savior. This is what he proclaimed, with the main subject of their proclamation being that which each said concerning the coming of the Savior, which is this coming. 15 Sometimes the prophets speak about it I as if it will be. I Sometimes (it is) as if the Savior speaks I from their mouths, saying that the Savior will come | and show favor to those who have not 20 known him. They have not all joined I with one another in confessing anything, I but each one, on the basis of the I thing from which he received power I to speak about him 25 and on the basis of the place which he saw, I thinks that it is from it I that he will be begotten and that he will I come from that place. Not I one of them knew 30 whence he would come nor by whom he would be begotten, but he alone I is the one of whom it is worthy to speak, the one who will be begotten and will suffer. Concerning 35 that which he previously was I and that which he is eternally, I an unbegotten,

**π**ποη μηστωκης μιε ι μνοιος εй(εν). με παιστώς. 2N CAP3 "MITEGE! ATTOYMEYE A[Y]W TEE[I] I TE PLA/114 TWEXE ENTAY I ENEPTI APAY ATPOYXOOC 24 TPA. NTECCAPA LETNYOLMNE ELATON WHOC TE  $OY^{\parallel}X\Pi O$ , YBOY, M5HLOA LHOA LE, 57-10H YE NOW NIM. TE OATBYY LE 15 M LIYOLOC MUNEA-MATIKOC TE I ETE NTAU HE' TAAEIGE NNEN'ITA2фие. цееι етеуистны жі <sub>и</sub> ите́дсуь́ з. увуу. 2ΪΤΟΟΤΟ ΝΕ' ΑΥΡ Ι ΒΑΚΗ ΜΕΝ ΜΜΑΥ ΠΕ' 2Μ ΠΟΙΝΟΥ- $^{\text{I}}$   $^{\text{$ мпецбиоуши? авах 12 п тыйтсперма оуде СПЕРМУ № № № МЕТШООП. ПЕТШООП 1 ЕУЛ-XUYA NYE. SN. USYE. UYEΙ YE LENLYLIMI. тише. минопуш твуу имте полятене. ибнτά. ετε με<sub>ι</sub>ει με μάπκ μ. σε μπμ πμ εσνεί-"OPTANON THPOY WWITE NEU NITOINE E AZPHI MUBIOC, NEEL ELETATEL TILDOLOA, EOLEEL με μεάιπτ. Ι γλω μιγά ολγεειά μειπόου. I NEU MIMT. KATA OYMHE. MIAT. NEY APAU MEN 25  $\bar{N}$  ATCOYUN $\bar{Q}$   $\bar{N}^{I}$  ATTE? AU  $2\bar{N}$  TEUPYCIC. ETE η πνογτε πε εν πεσογωώε ολισεετά μω μεσ-2ΜΟΤ' ΜΙ ΠΕΤΕΙΔΥΤΕΕΙΥ ΜΜΙΝ ΜΜΟΥ ATPOYNEY **ярач. исесолмий. иселезач** TE | LEEL LE. ELETLY.COLHS MOLE | WHTO явуу бын олимиттень ы<sub>п</sub>таш ыкуб. есолоте

37 NTE MS: ETE or AYW ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) 38 EN(EN) ed. pr. 1 <T>CAP3 ed. pr. 1

115.1 [π]ρωμε· [NN] Emmel: [π]ρωμετ[ρ] ed. pr. (Eng., Ger.): [N]ρωμετ[ρ] ed. pr. (Fr.): [ν]ρωμε [ν]λτιεγ Thomassen!

<sup>114.11</sup> MEN MS: ΜΜΕΝ OF ΜΜΙΝ ed. pr. I ΜΜΑΥ MS: Read ΜΜΑΣ Attridge! 14 ΟΥ(ΔΕ) CΠΕΡΜΑ Thomassen 15 ΝΑΕ ΝΕΤϢΟΟΠ MS: ΝΤΕ ΝΕΤϢΟΟΠ Attridge: ΟΥΑΕ ΠΕΤϢΟΟΠ ed. pr. I ΠΕ(ΤϢΟΟΠ) Thomassen 16 ΝΑΕ i.e. ΔΕ 118, 19 ΝΑΕ i.e. ΝΤΕ 33 ΝΚΑΖ i.e. ΜΚΑΖ 36 ΑΥΜΟΠΕ MS: ΑΥΜΟΠΕ Schenke 37 <Π>ΑΝΗΣΕ Thomassen 38 <ω>ΤΕΚΟ Schenke I

impassible one from the Logos, who came into being in flesh, 114.1 he did not come into their thought. And this is the account which they received an impulse to give concerning his flesh | which was to appear. They say that 5 it is a production from all of them, but that before all things it is from the spiritual Logos who is the cause of the things which | have come into being. from whom the Savior received 10 his flesh. He had I conceived <it> at the revelation of the light, according to the | word of the promise, at his revelation | from the seminal state. 15 For the one who exists is not a seed of the things which exist, I since he was begotten at the end. But to the one I by whom the Father ordained the manifestation of salvation, who is the fulfillment of the promise, 20 to him belonged all these instruments for | entry into life, through which heldescended. His Father is one land alone is l truly a father to him, the 25 invisible, unknowable, I the incomprehensible in his nature, who I alone is God in his will and his form, who has granted that he might be seen, 30 known and comprehended. I

# 13. The Incarnate Savior and his Companions

He it is who was our Savior in willing compassion, I who is that which I they were. For it was for their sake that he became 35 manifest in an involuntary suffering. I They became flesh and soul, — I that is, eternally — which (things) hold I them and with corruptible things I they die. And as for those who [came

[nn]at.nel ybad sun oli[w]ut.at $\dot{u}$ el ybac yd-

20 γε ολ  $_{1}$  μουου γάχι γραολ μμιμολ μμε $[λ]_{1}$  όλ  $_{2}$  χε ολ  $_{1}$  μουου γάχι γραολ μμιμολ μμε $[λ]_{1}$  με ολ  $_{2}$  χε ολ  $_{2}$  μυσιου γάχι γραολ μμιμολ μμε $[λ]_{1}$  με ολ  $_{2}$  χε ολ  $_{2}$  μυσιου γάχι γραολ μμιμολ μμε $[λ]_{2}$   λ

χε ζρηϊ ζῦ ῦκεκλγε ¹ τηρογ' εντλγῆ κοινωνι λρλγογ' μι νεντλζειε. λγω εγχι μπογοίν 15 ¹ νελθει εάχλει νζητολ με. γκα είχι μπολοίν ολμηταμό νοβε. γκα διν ολμηταμό γκα διν ολμηταμό γκα διν ολμηταμό γκα διν ολμηταμό γκα μεντλάμος μυ ολινωμή εκταγί με γνα μι εκταγί με γνα είχι με. γκα ξιν ολμηταμό εκταγί με μτος εάχλ γμε μγοιος εντηζείν ι εκταγί προιος γκα ξι πλοιος εντηζείν ι εκταγί προιος γκα ξι πλοιος εντηζείν με μτος εχτης πρεί γκα και γκα κ

<sup>2</sup> ΤCEBAY, ε written over N. 3 [[2]Ñ ΟΥΜÑΤΑΤΝΕΥ APAC AN] ed. pr. 4 APAOY MS: Read APAQ Attridge! 7 [π]εΝΤΑΥΕΤ Thomassen! NECTO[Y] (i.e. ΜΕCΤΟ[Y]) Attridge: NECTH[YE] ed. pr. 9 <ε>ΒΟΛ Attridge: <N>ΒΟΛ ed. pr. 20-21 ε[Ν]CΠΆΝΕ: ΑΒΑΛ ΕΜΜΕΙ: ε[Ν]CΠ[ω]ΝΕ ΑΒΑΛ ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.): εΝCΠ[ω]ΝΕ ΑΒΑΛ <εΝ> (?) ed. pr. (Ger.) 23 <ΠΕΤ>ΕΑΚΙ Αttridge! 24 ΜΠΡΕΥ<4>ει ed. pr. (Ger.) 30-31 ΝΕΝΤΑ<2>ει ed. pr. 35 <ΑΥΕΪ> ΔΕ Αttridge! ΜΜΕ MS: ΜΕ ΟΓ ΜΑΕΙΕ (?) Attridge!

into being] <sup>115.1</sup> [the] invisible one | taught them invisibly about himself. |

Not I only did he take upon <himself> the death of 5 those whom he thought I to save, but he also accepted their smallness I to which they had descended when they were <born> I in body and soul. I (He did so), because he had let himself be conceived 10 and born as an infant, in I body and soul.

Among all the others | who shared in them | and those who fell and received the light, | he came being exalted, because 15 he had let himself be conceived without sin, | stain and | defilement. | He was begotten in life, being in life | because the former and the latter are in 20 passion and changing opinion | from the Logos who moved, | who established them to be body | and soul. He it is <who> has taken | to himself the one who came from those whom we previously 25 mentioned.

He came into being from the | glorious vision and the unchanging thought | of the Logos who | returned to himself, after his movement, | from the organization, just as 30 those who came with him took body and soul | and a confirmation | and stability and judgment of | things. They too intended | to come.

When they thought of 35 the Savior they came, and [they came] when he knew; I they also came more exalted in the I emanation according to the flesh than those I who had been brought forth from a defect, because 116.1 in this way I they, too, received their bodily emanation along with I the body of the Savior,

2  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac$ 

15 <sup>1</sup> 2ÑN ΟΥΤΌΒΕ ΝΕ ΑΤΡΟΥΤΊΟΟ ΝΗ ΝΕΤΌΜΝΕ ΕΑΥ-ΚΑΑΥ ΑΤΡΟΥΙΡ ΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΕ ΝΝΕΤΆΣΕΙ ΕΤΕ ΙΝΙ-ΑΠΟΟΤΌΛΟΟ ΝΕ ΜΙ ΝΙΡΜΉ ϢΗ ΙΝΟΥΨΕ ΝΜΑ-ΘΗΤΗΟ ΝΑΕ ΝΤΑΥ ΙΜΠΟΌΤΗΡ ΝΕ 2ÑCA2 ΔΕ ΝΤΑΥ 20 <sup>11</sup> (Ñ)ΝΕ ΝΕΕΙ ΕΤΡ ΧΡΕΙΑ ΝΌΒΟΥ ΕΙ ΑΡΑ ΙΕΤΒΕ ΕΥ ΘΕ ΑΥΡ ΚΟΙΝΟΜΙ ΑΝΙΠΑΙΘΟΟ 200Υ ΑΝ ΝΕΕΙ ΕΤΑΥΡ ΚΟΙΝΟΜΙΝΙ ΑΡΑΥΟΥ ΝΘΙ ΝΕΝΤΑΥΝΤΟΥ ΑΒΟΛ Ι 2ÑN

однавос ещие зиетие.  $\|$  авах ие. ката фотко-

етеміна коіншні эніпанос

те  $\underline{u}_1$ дай меи истнь, иеолбікти  $\underline{u}_2$  и  $\underline{u}_3$  олееі  $\underline{u}_4$ оле. ете  $\underline{u}_1$ дай ие итнь  $\underline{u}_1$ дай иеи истнь. Иеолбікти  $\underline{u}_2$  и  $\underline{u}_3$  и  $\underline{u}_4$  и  $\underline{u}_4$  и  $\underline{u}_5$  
еуля моьфн уштам елімоош. Зій ису иштій иолееі иолееі етубіолмыў. Увуу, етве иееі иолееі иолееі етубіолмыў. Увуу, етве иееі із із із правіна 
2 идньф бучать за правен жекусе. µ иеен ураза бучае да правен жекусе. µ иеен ураза бучае болье. раза бучае бучае ураза бучае бучае ураза бучае бу

10 мильне. иеи тачь таксови иже биот, т

<sup>117.2 2</sup>N, 2 written over N. 3 (ελπογωωε) ed. pr. 7 πετ<τ>μω ed. pr. 1

through | the revelation and 5 the mingling with him. These | others were those of one substance | and it indeed is the spiritual (substance). | The organization | is different. This is one thing, 10 that is another. Some | come forth from passion | and division, needing | healing. Others are from | prayer, so that they heal 15 the sick, when they have been appointed | to treat those who have fallen. These | are the apostles and the evangelists. | They are the disciples | of the Savior, and teachers 20 who need instruction. Why, then, | did they, too, share in the passions | in which | those who have been brought forth | from passion share, if indeed they are bodily productions 25 in accordance with the organization and | Savior, who did not | share in the passions? |

The Savior was an image | of the unitary one, he who 3° is the Totality in bodily form. | Therefore, he preserved the form of | indivisibility, from which | comes impassibility. | They, however, are images 35 of each thing which | became manifest. Therefore, they | assume division from | the pattern, having taken form for the planting which | exists beneath [the heaven.] This also 117.1 is what shares in the evil which exists in the places which they have reached. | For the will | held the Totality under sin, so that 5 by that will he might have mercy | on the Totality and they might be saved, while a single one | alone is appointed to give life and all the rest | need salvation. Therefore, | it was from (reasons) of this sort that 1° it began to receive

NITA EIO ENTAYTAME. OEIM MMOO ABAN 121TOO-TH NIH(COY)C' NEEL ETC/MIT/MICHA! ABAN 121TO-O<TO>Y[[q]] at POYTAUS ASIU Μπκεωωίχ $\tilde{\pi}$ . εqкн эзьні иді спебмэ. ите. и ис, бід ти. ите IH(COY)C HEXP(ICTO)C. HEEL NTANF LAIDKONI. ΝΕΥΝΤΕΊ ΜΜΕΥ ΙΠΕ ΜΠΟΝΤΟΕΒΑΥ· ΑΥW ΠΟΝΟΤΑΥ  $_{\rm I}$  620An. THE TAYMOOLL. HWY  $_{\rm I}$   $_{\rm M}$   $_{\rm M}$ ετεγῆτεγ λΒΟλ  $\overline{N}$ 2Ητ $\overline{Q}$   $\overline{N}$ 7Τ $\overline{X}$ 7λε λΤΡΟΥСΤΟ AZOYN APAY. ETE HETOYMOYTE EPOY XE. ι μς ωτε με. Άλω μταά με μξ βου έβου. Ι μτο-OTC  $\bar{n}$  TAIXMAAWCIA. AYW  $\bar{n}$  AIN  $\bar{n}$   $\bar{n}$  TM $\bar{n}$  TM $\bar{n}$  TM $\bar{n}$  TM $\bar{n}$  TM $\bar{n}$  TM $\bar{n}$ TEKXMAXWCIA. 'N'AE INEEL ENTAYP GAYOYAN Ντηντατ·Ισαγνε· εσοει Νηδρο 2Ν νεστοπος † †митры те исталие. ите тине. еттоοπ. 39θη σε μματεμτμύτατολλιε παμε. είδει  $\overline{N}$ PPO  $\overline{N}$   $\overline{N}$ ογμητατ. 2 ση. εογπετησηολά ι με. σλα ολάσ-EITE.  $MN5RH\lambda$ E | LE.  $7\lambda$ M ONL BOY. EBOY LE ΝΤΟΟΤΕ ΝΤΑΥΘΩΠΙΑΝ ΤΑΙ€Ι ΝΤΑΥΘΩΠ 35 MKA2. MMAC

мучен. ете. Учичбол евоу миод толяеетф. уче пе мата продавать по однеко иелол пе пета продобрать по однеко иелол ми прита по однеко иелол ми прита продобрать прод

<sup>11</sup> ΜΜΟΥ MS: ΜΜΟΟΥ Thomassen 12 2ΙΤΟΟΤΎ-ΝΕΕΙ MS: 2ΙΤΟΟΤΟΎ ΝΝΕΕΙ Thomassen 1 ετς MS: ετε Mueller 1 {μπ μμμ Attridge; The second μ written over ψλ. 13 2ΙΤΟΟ<ΤΟ>Υ[[[[[]]]]] Emmel; Υ written over τ.: 2ΙΤΟΟΤΎ <ΝΙΗς> Thomassen 14 <πε>ςπερμλ ed. pr.: <πι>ςπερμλ Thomassen 14, 15 μλε i.e. μτε 1 19 πετλύμουπ MS: πετογώουπ ed. pr. 124 πχι(η) Thomassen 25 τεκ ξελι>χμλλως 1λ Mueller 1 μ λα i.e. μτε 26 <Νε> Νεει ed. pr. (Eng.) 133 <0Υ>ΟΥΧλείτε ed. pr. 12 βηγε, 2 written over ε. 134 τε... τε MS: πε... πε (?) Attridge 36 <π>χε με[ει] ed. pr. (Fr., Eng.) 138 λπόλ[λ], 6 written over λ οτ λ. 1

<sup>118.5</sup> NAE i.e. AE

grace to give the honors which were proclaimed by Jesus, which were suitable for | him to proclaim to the rest, since a seed of the 15 promise of Jesus Christ was set up, whom we have served in (his) revelation and union. | Now the promise possessed | the instruction and the return to what they are from 20 the first, from which they possess the drop, so as to return to him, which is that which is called I "the redemption." And it is the release from the captivity and the acceptance 25 of freedom. In its places the captivity of I those who were slaves of ignorance | holds sway. | The freedom is the knowledge of the truth which existed before 30 the ignorance was ruling, I forever without beginning and I without end, being something good I and a salvation of things | and a release from 35 the servile nature in which they have suffered.

Those I who have been brought forth in a lowly thought I of vanity, I that is, (a thought) which goes to things which are evil <sup>118.1</sup> through the thought which [draws] them I down to the lust for power, these have! received the possession which is freedom, I from the abundance of the grace which looked <sup>5</sup> upon the children. It was, however, a disturbance of the I passion and a destruction of I those things which he cast off

15 ЖЕ ТМЙТРШМЕ. АСШШПЕ "ЕСОЕ! ЙШОМЙТ ЙРНТЕ КАТА ОУСІА "ДЕ †ППЕУМАТІКН МЙ † ЧУХ<ІК>Н "МЙ † 2 УЛІКН. ЕСТОУДО ЙПТУПОС. "Й†—
ДІАӨЕСІС ЙПІШОМЙТ ЙРНТН Й ДЕ ПЛОГОС. {ТЕ.}
20 ТЕЕІ "ЕТЕ." АВАЛ Й2НТС "АУЕІПЕ АВАЛ ЙИІЗУ—
ЛІКОМ МЙ МІ ЧУ ТІКОМ. МЙ МІПМ (ЕУМ) АТІКОМ ТОУЕІЕ ТОУЕІЕ "ЙМОУСІА ЙПІШОМЙТ ЙГЕМОС АВАЛ
"2 ЇТЙ ПЕСКАРПОС ЕУСОУШМ ЙМОС. "АУШ МЕЙ25 ПОУСОУШМОУ ДЕ ЙШОРЙ "АЛЛА ЗЙ ПЬЙЕЇ
ЙПСШТНР. ПАЇ "ЕМТАЧЁ ОУДЕІМ АМЕТОУАЛВ ЩА—
"РООУ АУШ ПОУЕЕІ ПОУЕЕІ. АДОУАМЗЙ "АВАЛ.

| [ш]іфахікой те місейос стс одоеій це | тряту те, таті міста, ме. бы одоеін. Міцетат телемости те | тряту телемости телемост

**мпете йта**ц пе.

<sup>11</sup> apay MS: Read apay Attridge a < π > 2ae ed. pr. 1 15 νρητε < μεν> ed. pr. (Ger.) 16 ae MS: με οι < νλωε (i.e. νδι) ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.) ψγα< ικ> με d. pr. (Eng., β. 18-19 ναε i.e. ντε 1 19 γτε Attridge 30-31 ογ< ογ> οειν ed. pr. 1 36 The line ends with an angular filler (>). 1

<sup>119.2 (</sup>Ñ2ΟΥΟ) (?) ed. pr. 8 ÑAE i.e. AE 9-10 ÑPHTE, H written over ε. 13-14 ΘΝΟΥΕΕΙ <ΟΥΟΥΑΕΙΕ> (?) ed. pr.: ΘΝΟΥ<ωΝΞ> Thomassen 1

from himself at first, when the Logos separated them I from himself, (the Logos) who 10 was the cause of their being destined for I destruction, though he kept <them> at <the> end of the organization I and allowed them to exist I because even they were useful for the things which were I ordained.

## 14. The Tripartition of Mankind

Mankind came <sup>15</sup> to be in three essential types, I the spiritual, the psychic I and the material, conforming I to the triple disposition I of the Logos, from which <sup>20</sup> were brought forth the material ones and the I psychic ones and the spiritual ones. Each I of the three essential types I is known by its fruit. I And they were not known at first <sup>25</sup> but only at the coming of the Savior, I who shone upon the saints I and revealed what each I was.

The | spiritual race, being 30 like light from | light and like spirit from | spirit, when its head | appeared, it ran toward him | immediately. It immediately became a body 35 of its head. It suddenly received knowledge | in the revelation. | The psychic race is like light | from a fire, since it hesitated to accept knowledge 119.1 of him who appeared to it. (It hesitated) even | more to run toward him in faith. | Rather, through a voice it was instructed | and this was sufficient, since it is not far 5 from the hope according to the promise, | since it received, so to speak as a | pledge, the assurance of the things | which were to be. The material | race, however, is alien in 10 every way; since it is dark, it | shuns the shining of the light | because its appearance destroys | it. And since it has

**ϫϾ ΠΙΓΈΝΟ**Ο Μπη(ϾΥΜ) **ΣΤΙΚΟ**Ν Ι (ΝΑΣΙ ΜπΝΟΥ?-ΜΕ. ΤΗΡΏ ΚΑΤΑ Ι ΡΗΤΕ ΝΙΜ. ΠΙζΥΧΙΚΟΝ ΜΥΕ ΑΝΥΤΊ I ПТЕКО КАТА РНТЕ NIM. КА<ТА> ПРНТЕ ППОУЕЕІ 20 εή γλτη μιλλικον ή[ε] ιμιένος, ζως ελμ 5 м тинте це. 5 м 1 цеприита увуу. Ула цепка Smad yn dsylbe. Kyly 25 **ΆΒ**ΆΥ. ΕΊΚΗ. ΆζΡΗΙ ζ<u>Μ</u>ΙΝ ΟΥΜΝΕ ΜΙ ΠΙΠΜΤ. ΆζΟΛΝ I HANTWE AN ANIMETNANOYOY. I NEEL MEN ETEаплогос йтоү авал ∣ката п€тр шрп йшооп. ите и $\underline{d}_{\parallel}$ мееле, еченье ишмеле ишет, хуси. λγω εμτωβί Μπιογαλείτε Ιογντεμ ΜΜεγ Μπι-OYACCITE NA[IIC] WHE. HANTMC CENTHONSHE  $\varepsilon[TBE]$  |  $\Pi IMEYE \overline{N}NOYAAEITE KATA <math>\Pi \varepsilon[N]^{\parallel}TAYN$ 35 ETEANAEI NTOY AB[AA] | MM[AQ] | EIAE MNTALTE-PK/120 νος είνε μ<u>υ</u>μόρημε, κ<mark>ντν τ</mark>όομονοιίν, πε ολ<u>υ</u> Ι ΠΕΤΆΕΙ, ΕΠΆΤΟΕ ΜΌΟΛΟ ΆΡΑΑ, Ι ΆλΜ ΚΎΤΥ μογ-ΠΕ ΜΝ Πόνωινε ΝΙCOU. CENATE20 2007 AN MHOY LACITE. MNETA 2 NTOY ABAN 2 CC 1 62 NNA-BOY NE. SU TTITOECIC NE. I ELNTHOLOÀ NE NEEI. ALKALE, TAIMMME TUTTME TEIM, MUQUE! " Wμεπτηρ. ετσάνσώπε σλω ι μεάρμολωνς ЯВУУ. ЕДЕУЛЕЇ ЄІ<sub>Т</sub>УЄ УС. LЕУОС ЕГУЄ ЬМИЄ. ЕУЛ.-ΙτῆΝΟΟΥΗ ΑΠΟΜΟΘΕ ΝΝΑΕΙ ΑΥΧΙ ΝΙΤΟΥΟΙΑ. ΜΠΟΥ-15 MMLE SH LSMB. NEIEI MYE MATA ELE SMABOY NE. 3½ LUIMEELE. MMULMYEIOLES CYSNE. NEE!

ENTAZWWITE ABAN IZM TKWAZ AZOYN NINETT

<sup>14 &</sup>lt;0γ>λβλλ Attridge 18 Νλε i.e. λε 19 κλ<τλ> ed. pr. 123-27 These lines begin with angular fillers (>). 129 Νλε i.e. Ντε 1 32 ΟΥΝΤΕΥ MS: Read ΟΥΝΤΕΥ Attridge 32-33 Νλ[ΠΟ] ωνε ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): Νλ[ΤΟ] ωνε ed. pr. (Eng.) 1 36 πε [πε] ε[1] ετε ed. pr.: πε [ντ] ε[ν] ετε Thomassen 1

<sup>120.1</sup> ELAE (bis) i.e. EITE MĀTANTTEAOC, T added secondarily. 3 AEI i.e. DEI Attridge: <N>AEI ed. pr. (Ger.) 7-8 †AIABECIC...ETNANOYOY MS: Read †AIABECIC...ETNANOYOY or NIAIABECIC...ETNANOYOY ed. pr. 10 ETAYNA MS: ETEYNA ed. pr.: ETNA Thomassen 15 ÑAE i.e. AE 1

not received its unity, | it is something excessive and 15 hateful toward the Lord at his | revelation.

The spiritual race will receive complete salvation in levery way. The material will receive I destruction in every way, just as 20 one who resists him. The psychic race, since it is in the middle when it is brought forth and also when it is created, is double according to its determination | for both good and evil. It takes its <sup>25</sup> appointed departure | suddenly and its complete escape I to those who are good. I Those whom the Logos brought forth | in accordance with the first element of his 30 thought, when he remembered the l exalted one and prayed for salvation, I have salvation [suddenly.] | They will be saved completely [because of] the salvific thought. As he 35 was brought forth, so, [too], I were these brought forth from I him, 120.1 whether angels or men. | In accordance with the confession that there is lone who is more exalted than themselves, I and in accordance with the prayer and the search for 5 him, they also will attain the salvation of those who have been brought forth, since they are from the disposition | which is good. They were appointed for service in proclaiming the coming 10 of the Savior who was to be and I his revelation which had come. I Whether angels or men, when I he was sent as a service to them, they received, I in fact, the essence of their being. 15 Those, however, who are from the thought of lust for power, who have come into being from I the blow of those who fight I against

20 OY BHY. ETE NEEL NE. ETETUMENE HULLON TRYY ABAN NNEEL GE ZWC EZNTZTZ NE EKYNAKI MTOYPAH ZWC ZW,N, OAMNE NELNYMLOA WEN ABAY. SE THELL HES LOSSES LOSSES ELLENES NEA  $\overline{M}$  προς ογλ $^{\parallel}$  είω μ $\overline{M}$  ζενς η  $\overline{M}$  το  $\overline{M}$  το  $\overline{M}$ MILEY MCEKM MCMOA I MLOABYKE, CENTTI ML-HE. WEEL TE MATAN ELNY CYY75. ELBE LEUI-ΘΥΜΙΑ ΙΝΤΜΝΤΜΑΕΙ ε'ΑΥ ΝΟΕΜΡΡΕ ΠΕΑΥ ΙΠΡΟΟ ογλειώ μς  $\underline{L}$  μπρώ, τε  $\underline{L}$  ενς  $\underline{L}$  ενς  $\underline{L}$  ενς  $\underline{L}$  ενς  $\underline{L}$  ενς  $\underline{L}$ τησούτολ σύσος ι μδος μεμολ μι δμολοειώ ετεγ<sup>||</sup>ντεγοογ αγω ετβε ταλείδε. {μ} | μπογρ 35 зомологі мпшнрє мпиоуітє «же пжаєїс PK 2./121  $\overline{M}$  птнр $\overline{q}$  п $\overline{e}$  ауш  $\overline{M}$  псштнр п $\overline{e}$  ауш  $\overline{M}$  поу $\overline{N}$ τογ Ι **λ**βολ ῆ†μῆτ:ρεφοριή: μῦ †Ιμῆττῆτωνογ 5  $\mathbf{A}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{E}\mathbf{T}\mathbf{\Theta}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}$   $\mathbf{N}\mathbf{E}^{\cdot \parallel}\mathbf{E}\mathbf{I}$   $\mathbf{C}\mathbf{E}^{\cdot \mathbf{N}}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{X}\mathbf{I}$   $\mathbf{N}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{2}\mathbf{A}\mathbf{\Pi}^{\cdot}$   $\mathbf{N}\mathbf{T}\mathbf{O}\mathbf{Y}\mathbf{M}\mathbf{N}\mathbf{T}$ JATCAYNE MN TOYMNTAINWMW(N) FETE TMNT-MML MKYS LE. WU NEEL. | ELYSCMBME, NEEL ELE. бубые тирох ыке увуу. <u>Удело</u> 10 ||<↑>ΜΠΤΠΕΘΑΥ ΝΌΣΟΥΟ 2ωCTE ΑΤΡΟΥ'|Γ 2ωΒ 2007 AN ANEE! A20YN ATTOLEIC ETE NETEWWE EN NE ENITAYP ZWB (APAY) APAY NOI NOOM Nιρβολί. Μπόλη τω προμού πλοπ μιμελ πε τμννшшпе еноеі йарчаши йте птиру ещие сенаш PH EAYZICE EYEIPE MINEEL NOI NPWME MN NAC-FENOR NEEL "ETE ZNABAN EN NE ZN TAIABECIC ετινηνολς <u>ν</u>σε νιολνεμ, τυυσ ολισβην τε. 5<u>ν</u>  $\uparrow M \bar{N} T \in 2 \uparrow 2$   $T \in \lambda \gamma \omega \mid \{\lambda \gamma \omega\} \lambda \gamma \bar{P} \cup \Delta P \bar{\Pi} \bar{N} C \cup T \bar{\Pi}$ 25 , ΝΕΥ ΜΙΠΤΑΕΙΟ ΕΥΟΥШЩΕ ΠΕ ΠΡΟC ΟΥΑΕΙЩ **Ι**ΑΥШ

<sup>20</sup> ABAA (ABAA) ed. pr. 21 ε<γ>NAX1 ed. pr. 22 ΝΕΤ<0γ>ΝΑΝΤΟΥ Thomassen 28 ΝΑΕ i.e. ετε 33 ερε νταγ, γ written over an uncertain letter.: ερενταγ(τ)νογτογ Thomassen 34-35 ετεγντεγο(ογ) Thomassen 35 [κ] ed. pr. 1

him, those whom the thought 20 brought forth, from these, I since they are mixed, they will receive their end I suddenly. Those who will be brought forth I from the lust for power which is given to them for a <sup>25</sup> time and for certain periods, and who will give glory to the Lord of glory, and who will relinquish their wrath, they will receive the reward for I their humility, which is to remain I forever. Those, however, who 30 are proud because of the desire of ambition, and who love temporary Iglory and who forget that lit was only for certain periods and times which they have I that they were entrusted with power, 35 and for this reason | did not acknowledge that the Son of God 121.1 is the Lord of all and | Savior, and were not brought out of the wrath and the resemblance to the evil ones, they 5 will receive judgment for their ignorance and their senselessness, which is suffering, along with those who went astray, anyone l of them who turned away; and 10 even more (for) wickedness in | doing to the Lord things | which were not fitting, I which the powers of the left did to him, I even including his death. They persevered 15 saying, "We shall become rulers of the universe, if the one who has been proclaimed king of the universe I is slain," (they said this) when they labored to do I this, namely the men and angels 20 who are not from the good disposition of the right ones but from the mixture. And I they first chose for themselves I honor, though it was only a temporary wish <sup>25</sup> and desire,

τεπιθγμια. εφώσου μοι μιμαείτ. υμταν. υπα  $\varepsilon('i')$ N'H' $\varepsilon$ 2 $\varepsilon$ . ABAY | 21TN MIÐBBIO. AYOYÆ $\varepsilon$ ITE. MINEEL ETENA 12 INOYOME. MYE I NIOANEW WINCY 30 TPOYZOMONORI "MILLA EIC AYW HIMEEYE" MITE Tаніт. эфеккунсія элт шістс ы нетберіна ищ-MEC ATTETE OYN 60M. I MMOOY THPU MITETANIT. 35 AEEU NEC ATPOYKOINWNI ANECWWNE I MN NEC-МКОО? АВАЛ ?ЇТЙ ПСМАТ Й<sup>І</sup>МЕУГИШМШИ АПІПЕТησμολά. <sub>|</sub> σμεκκύμ[c]ισ ελησαι <u>μ</u>μκοινω<sub>ι</sub>νισ δή [ $tec_3$ ] Exuic ueei Mye yzooc  $\parallel$  37 uby Mnbmme. PKB/122 ми ияслечос імпьнье елебецімяет тооц I МИЗЕІ, ЕДЕ ЗМИЗВУУ ИЕ. ЗМ ШІЗУІМУ, МУЕ NIQBOAL.  $\pi$ ucmbme  $\parallel$  oa monon  $\pi$ e  $\pi$ aq $\pi$ ve. мпжоїс <sup>1</sup>авох ауш аур шажиє єцгау арац ANNA TREEKRYHCIA. SOMO YN LEGMOOLL MOI полиясте мяряс им полкто, им полфо-NOC | AYW TEEL TE TAAEIGE. MILLAYW | MNEEL ETAZKIM EAYGITOY AZPHI LANEUIL(1) Y NIEKKYH-CIA

ΤΕ ΤΜΠΤΙ ΚΟΥΜΊ ΠΑΕ ΟΥ ΜΒΗΡ ΠΟ ΜΑ ΔΕ Ι ΑΥ ΜΕ ΤΕ ΜΝΟΥΜΑ ΤΕ ΜΠ "ΠΟ ΜΤΗΡ Ε Ε ΟΕΙ ΜΠΡΗΤΕ ΠΝΟΥΜΑ Ι ΜΕ ΚΕΕΤ Ε ΤΕ ΚΜΝΤΟΥΕΕΙ ΠΙΟΥΜΤ ΜΠ ΠΕ ΤΜΤΑ Ε ΤΕ ΜΝΟΥΜΑ Ι ΜΕ ΚΕΕΤ Ε ΤΕ ΚΜΝΤΟΥΕΕΙ ΠΙΟΥΜΤ ΜΠ ΠΕ ΤΜΤΑ ΕΥΝΤΕ ΚΑΗ ΕΤΑ Ι ΜΑΑ ΕΙΤ ΝΙΜ ΕΡΕΑ ΕΕΙ ΜΠΑΑ ΠΜΕ ΑΕΙ ΤΑ Ι ΜΑΑ ΕΤΑ Ι ΜΝΕΤΟΥΝΑ ΕΤΡΑΟΥΤ ΕΤΡΑ ΜΕ ΑΙ Ι ΑΙ Ι ΜΠΑ ΤΜΕ ΑΕΕΤ Ι ΑΙ Ι ΜΕ ΤΗ Ε ΕΤΡΑ ΜΕ ΤΑ Ι ΜΠΑ ΤΜΕ ΑΕΕΤ Ι ΑΙ Ι ΜΕ ΤΕ ΕΤΙΑ Μ

26 e(\'1')n\h'eze Attridge\28 et(e) ed. pr.\noyzme, n written over m.\nae i.e. ντε\33 τηρη, η written over erased ογ.\square 38 [τες]ξλπις Attridge: [noyz]ξλπις ed. pr.\ναε i.e. λε\

122.4 NAE i.e. NTE 111 KIM, M Written over 1. 12  $\Pi[P]$  a ed. pr. 1 13 NAE i.e. AE AE i.e. TE 18 NIM, NI Written over r1. 19 <T> $\omega$ 2ME ed. pr. NAE i.e. AE 24 <T> $\omega$ 2ME ed. pr. 26 NAE i.e. NTE 27  $\Pi$ 4 <E> $\Pi$ 5 PRAHPWMA ed. pr. 1

while the | path to eternal rest is by way | of humility for salvation of those who will be saved, those of the right ones. After they confess 30 the Lord and the thought of that which I is pleasing to the church and the song of I those who are humble along with her to the full extent | possible, in that which is pleasing to do I for her, in sharing in her sufferings 35 and her pains in the manner of I those who understand what is good | for the church, they will have a share | in [her] hope. This is to be said 122.1 on the subject of how men and angels I who are from the I order of the left I have a path to error: 5 not only did they deny the Lord | and plot evil against him, | but also toward the Church did they direct I their hatred I and envy and jealousy; 10 and this is the reason for the condemnation I of those who have moved and have aroused themselves I for the trials of the Church.

# 15. The Process of Restoration

The election | shares body | and essence with 15 the Savior, since it is like a bridal | chamber because of its unity | and its agreement with him. For, before | every place, the Christ came for her sake. | The calling, 20 however, has the place | of those who rejoice at the bridal chamber | and who are glad and happy | at the union of the bridegroom | and the bride. 25 The place which the calling will have is the aeon | of the images, where | the Logos has not yet joined with the Pleroma. And | since the man of the Church was happy and | glad at this, as he was hoping for 30 it, | he separated spirit, soul, and body in | the organization of the

мпасі етмеує же і неоуесі йоушт. пе. ец-MOOU. MSHTA I LE. MOI LEMME LEE! ELE MATA πε· πτηρ α λγω πτλ α πτλ α τηρογ πε α λγω πλει εγητεί μμελ μιμίδετε γραγ δίτη μι-...[.]. $\epsilon$   $\epsilon$ tapen"tonoc nawan $\bar{q}$  ayw oynteq PKF/123 I MMEY NIME AOC ETAND WPT I NAOOY NTAPOYтаще аеіщ і йпісште адхі сауне мен се-12HTQ NOI TPWME ETAHK ABAN ATPEUTCO εγογη γι ογδεπη ατεμηματογεει πογωτ. απηα ETE. OYABAY MAHLA LE. TLEACLO Y THE AN SNN OALEME, YUMY  $\epsilon_{\parallel}$ LE OAYBYY.  $\underline{\mathsf{USHL}}$  UE ATIMA ETELAGZETE ABAN MMOG. NEGMELNOC TE. аур хріа йноума йді свш і пеєї єтщооп арнії 2Ν ΝΤΟΠΟς. ET.TC[E] NAEIT. ATPECAN EINE. ABAN 2ΪΤΟΟ ΙΤΟΥ ANNI2ΪΚωΝ ANITYΠΟC ΠωΑΡΠ I Mпсмат, инолеетел, фаите і шмелос шистия THPOY NITEKKAHCIA NNOYMA NOYWT. INCEXI NTAMORATACTACIC 21 OYICOM EAYOYAN2OY 20 авал мпісшіма. Єтоуах. ибі †апокатаістасіс **λ**2ΟΥΝ **λ**ΠΙΠλΗΡωΜΑ. ΙΟΥΝΤΕΊ ΜΜΕ (40)Υ ΝΟΥΤ мете 'йшарп йноутшт' ша ноуерну вете 25 пімете пе етщооп мпішт. І щантейіптира жі MOYNE NSO 1 TSOAN TATA LAURENT TO TE. INZAE. MUNCY TELLTHE OAIVISA YBYY. WHELE йтац пе пшн пре ете йтац пе псште ете HEEL HE. HIMACIT YOON YUITIMYHA. MEIMT. ετε πεει πε πιστο Ιαζογν απετή ψη πωροσπ  $\underline{\mathsf{NCE}}$ OYANZOY ABAX  $\underline{\mathsf{NOI}}$  NINTHPY  $\underline{\mathsf{NI}}$   $\underline{\mathsf{NI}}$   $\underline{\mathsf{NEI}}$   $\underline{\mathsf{NI}}$ оүмйтжаеіс ете і пееі п[е піат] поеі ймац PKA:/124 AYW HIJATXOOQ "AYW HIATNEY APAQ" AYW HILAT. THE WHAT SMC TE MINT MUICMLE. EAL

one who thinks that I he is a unity, though within him l is the man who is 35 the Totality — and he is all of them. | And, though he has | the escape from the [...] which 123.1 the places will receive, he also has I the members about which we spoke | earlier. When the redemption was proclaimed, I the perfect man received knowledge 5 immediately, I so as to return in haste to his lunitary state, to the place from which he came, to return | there joyfully, to the place 10 from which he came, to the place from which I he flowed forth. His I members, however, needed a place of instruction, I which is in the places which lare adorned, so that [they] might receive from them resemblance 15 to the images and archetypes, like a mirror, until all the members of the body of I the Church are in a single place I and receive the restoration at one 20 time, when they have been manifested as the l whole body, - namely the restoration linto the Pleroma. — I It has a preliminary concord I with a mutual agreement, 25 which is the concord which belongs to the Father, I until the Totalities receive a countenance I in accordance with him. The restoration is at the end, after the Totality reveals what it is, the Son, 30 who is the redemption, that I is, the path toward the lincomprehensible Father, that is, the return to I the preexistent, and (after) I the Totalities reveal themselves 35 in that one, in the proper way, who lis the inconceivable one and the lineffable one. 124.1 and the invisible one and the lincomprehensible one, so that it I receives redemption. It was not only

ολτε τρολό νοι ι ολτε τρολό ολοειν ενσε ετε μυ πλειν μολ περη πε τκυρά ολοειν τρολό υμελολοιν μυσε προλό ολοειν τρολό υμελολοιν μυσε ετεμυρες γει μ. ι ολοξου. Τυσε υμελολοιν μυσε ετεμυρες γει μ. ι ολοξου. Τυσε υμαλ κυτα του μυσλεει μαμαπε νελ μκετου. Τυσε μυσλεει μαμαπε νελ μκετου. Τυσε μυσλεει μολεει μιανη ελολο υμαλ κυτα του μυσλεει μολεει μιανη υμαλ κυτα του μυσλεει μιανη ελό υμαλ κυτα του μυσλεει μολεει μιανη υμαλ κυτα του μυσλε τιανη ελολο υμανη μυσμα τιανη εκτερολό υλτε τιανη εκτερολό υμανη 
25 ΧΡΙΆ ΕΝ ΝΤΡΟΥΡ ΙΙ ΟΥΟΕΊΝ ΆΡΑΥ ΣΕ ΟΥ ΜΟΝΟΝ ΝΙΡΜΝΚΑ? ΟΥΆΕΤΟΥ CEP ΧΡΕΊΑ

мпетфооп изнтф же явэх і мпсште. піфьц ммі[се] і ител ялю знто иф мпісште. піфьц ммі[се] і ител ялю еяль этол иді изг. Гелос етфооп зи стра еяль этол иді изг. Гелос етфооп зи ти[е]

5 †2ω MS: Read † ογω Attridge 6 πτοοτα MS: Read πτοοτα Mueller 7 πλε i.e. πτε 14 λ(γω) Attridge 15 (μ)π Attridge 29-30 πλε i.e. πτε 30-31 π<π>+ <ογ>λειν οι πψλειν ed. pr. 33 τ[ο]πος ed. pr: τ[γ]πος Schenke 125.4,12,15 <τ>ςλρλ ed. pr. 1

release | from the domination of the 5 left ones, nor was it only [escape] | from the power | of those of the right, to each of which | we thought | that were slaves and 10 sons, from whom none | escapes without quickly | becoming theirs again, but | the redemption also is an ascent | [to] the degrees which are in the 15 Pleroma and [to] those who have named | themselves and who conceive of themselves | according to the power of each of | the aeons, and (it is) an entrance | into what is silent, where there is no 20 need for voice nor for | knowing nor for forming a concept | nor for illumination, | but (where) all things are | light, while they do not need to be 25 illumined.

Not only I do humans need I redemption, but also the angels, I too, need redemption along with I the image and the rest of the Pleromas of 30 the aeons and the wondrous powers of I illumination. So that we might not be in doubt in regard to I the others, even the Son I himself, who has the position of I redeemer of the Totality, [needed] redemption 125.1 as well, — he who had become I man, — since he gave I himself for each thing which we need, I we in the flesh, who are 5 his Church. Now, when he I first received redemption from I the word which had descended upon him, I all the rest received redemption from I him, namely those who had taken him to themselves. 10 For those who received the one who had received (redemption) I also received what was in him.

Among I the men who are in the flesh redemption I began to be given, his first-born, I and his love, the <sup>15</sup> Son who was incarnate, while the I angels who are

25

35

| AUIUOVILEAE. ALLOAL LOVILEAMY | < N > WMY d.  $\bar{N}$ 2ΡΗΙ 2ΙΧ $\bar{M}$  ΠΚΑ2 ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΙΕΙ ϢΑΡΟΥΜΟΥΤΕ ΑΡΑΓ ∡€ ΠΙCWTE | NAT'TEXOC NTE ΠIWT' ΠΕΝΤΆ2-CANCY WHEEL ENTASMONIES. SICE. SA UTHER ETBE ПІСАУНЕ.  $\underline{\mathbf{N}}$ ТЕЧ  $| \mathbf{A}$ ВАУ ЖЕ У $\uparrow$  НЕЧ  $\underline{\mathbf{M}}$ ПІ-**ΣΜΟΤ. | 570H <N>Ολ7N NIW.** 

κε μιστ γό<u>μ</u> ση συιστίκε ντεά. εάποομ 1 5<u>ш</u> шімокмек <u>и</u>дел 570н ем. шэдеу эле тіле. ауш еүптец <sup>1</sup> ммеү ан инееі етеафоуайгф. ыел. Учкты штту. Ужы шьечысть ибенснол 30 м<u>и</u> беноляеіт <sub>і</sub> ялеял шиеличньтия. ешіян γγειρε. <u>Μρι | μεαρ</u>ώεινε γράγ. <u>Μμεα[</u>.] | μετέ  $P\overline{KS}/126$  [ - - - ] "NTEY MIPHTE NTMNTXI CAY'NE APAY. ογων Σ λβλλ η την την φθονος. Ντεί τε. λλω πογωνζ Ι λβλλ Μπρογο Νήμντελδε. Ντεμ Ι πε. ETE HEEL HE. HMES CHEN META LETE HEEL HE πρητε ετελλείνε <sub>|</sub> μωνά μμεν. εάοε<u>ι</u> μυσείρε. 

CAYNE же гин олисофія естин. Ялт ият. дебяс 10  $_{1}$  Adabhs auicaane ma sae. Ma(n) $_{1}$ teniuthb<u>d</u> ΣІ́СЄ. Єλκπιє мо́т. 1 шиоλιє. шти. є́те́миєλαγε Ι δητά αβαλ είτη τεμοοφία mmin # mmin }  $\overline{M}$  MMOd  $\overline{M}$  LERGOM. EAL |  $\overline{M}$  MMOD  $\overline{M}$  LERGOM. EAL |  $\overline{M}$  MMOD  $\overline{M}$  LERGOM. EAL |  $\overline{M}$  MMOD  $\overline{M}$  MMOD  $\overline{M}$  LERGOM. **μ**μιδολέ ι μελε. σμινος μτσειο μτεί ετε₁σή. MMOU AYW TAACIGE. CTCAUITECC. CTC TCYXA-PICTEIA NTEU TE "NATWANE" HAEL ETE ABAN  $21700^{1}$   $< \overline{q} > \overline{n}$   $+ \overline{n}$  Ογωνο πΜου εβολ ωλ ενησε Ιλνεει ετλρ 'π'mπών μιιπτ μιντολωνά. δη τεάφλεις στρολ-25 ΙΧΙ ΜΠΟΑΥΝΕ ΝΤΕΙ 2 Μ ΠΕΙΟΥΜΟΙΕ Ι ΧΕ ΠΤΡΟΥΕΊ

pr. | 21 NAE i.e. NTE

<sup>17</sup> πολιτέγε - πολιτέγμα MS: πολιτέγμα - πολιτέγε Mueller 118 <N>MMAY ed. pr. (Fr., Eng.) 20 <N>NAΓΓΕΛΟΣ ed. pr. 21 ywn(ε) 21CE or wwn εzice ed. pr. 24 <n>oyan ed. pr. 33 noi i.e. nte Thomassen 34 πεγόμεινε, q written over ν.: πεγόμεινε Thomassen 35 μετε [ψ] NEGEPHY MN ΠΜΟΥΧ6] ed. pr.: METE [ATPOYXI MΠΙCAYNE] Thomassen! 126.2 <0γ>ογωηξ ed. pr. 15 (μmin) ed. pr. 20-21 21τοοτ< φ> or 21τη ed.

in heaven asked to associate, so that they might form an association with him upon the earth. Therefore, he is called "the Redemption 20 of the angels of the Father," he who comforted those who were laboring under the Totality for his knowledge, I because he was given the grace before anyone else.

The Father had foreknowledge <sup>25</sup> of him, since he was I in his thought before I anything came into being and since he had I those to whom he has revealed him. I He set the deficiency on the one who <sup>30</sup> remains for certain periods and times, I as a glory for his Pleroma, since I the fact that he is unknown I is a cause I of his production from his <sup>35</sup> agreement [...] <sup>126.1</sup> of him. Just as reception of I knowledge of him is a manifestation of his lack I of envy and the revelation I of the abundance of his sweetness, <sup>5</sup> which is the second glory, I so, too, he has been found I to be a cause I of ignorance, although he is also I a begetter of knowledge.

In a <sup>10</sup> hidden and incomprehensible wisdom | he kept the knowledge to the end, | until the Totalities became weary while searching for | God the Father, whom no one | found through his own wisdom <sup>15</sup> or power. | He gives himself, so that they might receive knowledge of the abundant thought about | his great glory, which | he has given, and (about) the cause, which he has | given, which is his unceasing thanksgiving, <sup>20</sup> he who, from | the immobility of his counsel, | reveals himself eternally | to those who have been worthy of the Father | who is unknown in his nature, so that they <sup>25</sup> might receive knowledge of him, through his desire | that they should come to expe-

AΠΕΙΡΑ' AN ÑΤ'ΙΜΝΤΑΤΟΑΥΝΕ ΜΝ ΝΕΟΜΚΟΟ2' Ι TE NYEI ENTAND MYELE I YEAR TLOOR $τε_{20}$  Μπις λγηε μη Νιπετηληρογογ ετώροπ  $\vec{N}$ 2HT $\vec{Q}$  NEYMAKMEK ETE †СОФІА  $\vec{N}$ ТЕ ПІШТ жекасе елияті 4<sub>1</sub>ше. иншетоялол ялт исе<u>ь</u> ГУІМИХХЄ. ЩМУЛ №3ЬНІ №3НДОЛ ІІ ЙШЬЙДН ЙЙОЛ-35 TPOC OYATU [WHM XEKACE EYNA]XI ñtaπο [λαγcic ηνιπετνανο]γογ ω α ανη [ε THET]  $\parallel \epsilon \gamma \bar{n} \tau \epsilon \gamma | \bar{m} m \epsilon \gamma | \bar{m} \pi i \omega i b \epsilon | m \bar{n} | \pi i 6 n 6 0 \gamma$ P**K**ጀ/127  $_{\parallel}$  win oabyayston whetay $_{\parallel}$ ce. Theammle. EUOYANS I YBYY. TE LWLL. TLALONE. MINELNYL TCOLMN LIMT. NEA MOLE MIEA LE. LIFE ETA2T NEY | MITICAYNE NTEU NEYOYOOM | NTEU ATPOYTEZAC XE TICAYINE оүмитжуеіс. сё<sub>І</sub>молте That we michane. MNE TOYNAME EYE 'APAY' THPOY AYW MIA 20.  $λγω πιογ{2}ω2 μτε στοοτολ μ σ½ 5ολε σσληε.$ **ΠΕ ΠΟΥ**ΜΝὸ Α'ΙΒΑΑ' ΝΝΕΝΤΑΥΟΟΥΜΝΟΥ ΝΟΟΙΡΗ AYW HIMAEIT. AZOYN YHIT I WETE AYW AZOYN λπετ $\bar{r}$  ωο $^{I}$ ρ $\bar{n}$  πωοοπ ετε πεει πε πχιν  $^{II}$  π $^{I}$ τμλ-ЕІН. МУЕ ИУЕІ ЕИТУЗ.КМ І МСМОЛ МІОЛИЎЕІН ETE TWOY TE. NOPHI NTOIKONOMIA NTE TOYW-Ме. Жекусе ебетаян, иу<sub>і</sub>ммше. <u>ш</u>шьнте, ету-25 PETAPXHOI MMAG

те півушлісму етфооц і бомоуоліу увуу бідим одужента песі шел шем правет песі песі песі убороді песі етоду подте. Убороді песі етодіму та петыме та песі етодіму та петыме та песі етодіму та песі етоді е

<sup>28</sup> xε i.e. νδι Thomassen 31 ετε MS: ντε ed. pr. 33 ντε, ν written over c. 33-34 γγμναζε, γ written over c. 35 ννογχί [c] ψω οτ ννογλ[τ] ψι ed. pr. 3

<sup>127.3</sup> ΟΥΒΗΥ, The second γ written over q. 1 14 {2}ω2 ed. pr. 1 πτε i.e. ae 119 In the left margin a horizontal stroke precedes this line. 20 νae i.e. ντε 23 χεκας, The second ε written over ε. 24 εταρε MS: ετερε ed. pr. 28 δε i.e. κε 32 <πε>πνα ed. pr. 1

rience the lignorance and its pains.

Those of whom he first thought I that they should attain knowledge and 30 the good things which are in it, I they were planning — which is the wisdom of the Father, — that they might experience the evil things and might | train themselves in them, 35 as a [...] for a time, [so that they might] receive the enjoyment [of good things] for leternity. 127-1 They hold change and l persistent renunciation and the cause of those who fight against them as an adornment | and marvelous quality of those who 5 are exalted, so that it is manifest that the ignorance of those who will be ignorant of the Father was I something of their own. He who gave them I knowledge of him was one of his powers 10 for enabling them to grasp that knowledge in the fullest sense is I called "the knowledge of I all that which is thought of" and "the treasure" and "the addition for the 15 increase of knowledge," "the revelation of those things which were known at first," and "the path toward harmony and toward the pre-existent one," which is the 20 increase of those who have abandoned the greatness which was theirs in the organization of the will, so that the end might be like the beginning.

<sup>25</sup> As for the baptism which exists | in the fullest sense, into | which the Totalities will descend | and in which they will be, there is no other | baptism apart from this one alone, <sup>30</sup> which is the redemption into | God, Father, Son and | Holy Spirit, when | confession

оу пасте асоун ангрен еттмеу пееі [ете ν να δολι μνετεγλποολε ι νελολ. πε σεποομ. εγβλλ  $\overline{M}^I$ Πλει εγ $\overline{N}$ Τεγ  $\overline{M}$ Μεγ  $\overline{M}$ Πογ $^I$ Χλει  $\overline{T}$ Ε  $\overline{N}$ Χ  $\overline{N}$ Ε  $\overline{M}$ Η  $\overline{$ ета на <sup>1</sup>2те. же сещооп, ете цеег и це тие 50 мен 3<u>и</u> олинтят. иел ябяс шигт. ии итнье.  $^{I}$  MN TN(EYM)  $^{A}$  ETOY  $^{A}$  B  $^{A}$  NO OYN  $^{A}$   $^{C}$   $^{A}$  E  $^{A}$   $^{A}$   $^{A}$ SHT. CHEN ALM EYA  $\underline{b}$  WILLE WHOOM YAM SUN  $OY^{I}ZEYLIC.$  ECLYADYEIL. EAWYISLE WHYA. TEкусе епиутпине. епутк инентулия те ι γραγ. με μιτοο σδολη σδαλ σλώ μιπα νω-ΜΕΥ ΟΥΔΕΙ ΠΕ ΠΙШΤ Ι ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΠΕΕΙ ΝΤΑΥΡ 20MOνοιι μωτά ι δινι ολντ ε. τλω μέει ευττ 5<sub>1</sub>4 μνολμολ<del>ά</del>ς νωμεί δυν ολ<sub>ι</sub>ς τλνε. же піваптісма йтан<sup>ії</sup>шрії йжооц сємоутє 20 APAU LE SECON MNEEL ETEMAYKAKOY ASHY имоц же иее етилтеен этом меен ENTA2  $^{1}$ XI CUTE EYP  $^{1}$ арац. же птажро. ифітине, пееі етемитец 2EEIE I MMEY 2N OYMNTA<T>PIKE MN OYMNTATкім. ЕЛЕМУЗТЕ ММУЛ І ЕЛУМУЗТЕ ММУЛ ИДІ ИЕЕІ  $\bar{N}^{\parallel}$ TA2XI  $\bar{N}$ TATIOCTACIOC CEMOY-ITE: APAG: XE миткарше етве I пебраст. ми тмитатштортр. CEMOYTE APAY AN AE MA NUJEVELET. ETBE

35 ΠΙΜΕΤΕ. ΜΙ  $\uparrow$ ΜΙΤ" ΣΤΠΟϢΕ. ΕΤΕ ΝΑΕ[i Ν]  $\dot{e}$   $\uparrow$ [o] Λ-oΛΑΕΙΝ ΕΝ  $\uparrow$  Αλλλ ΝΕΤΑΣ $\bar{p}$  φορι  $\bar{m}$  ΜΑΛ  $\bar{u}$  ΕΥ $\uparrow$ [o]  $\dot{e}$   $\dot$ 

35-36 ÑAE i.e. ÑTE

<sup>128.1</sup> ΧΟΟΥΕ, Υ written over C. 4 ΝΧΙ i.e. ΝΕΙ ΕΤΑ<2> OΓ ΕΤ<Ν>Α ed. pr. 6 ΤΠΕ2Ο MS: Read ΠΤΕ2Ο ed. pr. 9 (ΔΕ) Attridge 14 ΠΙΤΟΟ MS: ΠΙΟΤΟ ed. pr. 15 ΟΥΔΕΙ MS: ΟΥΕΕΙ ed. pr. 17 2ΝΝ, 2 added in left margin. 21-22 ΚΑΚΟΥ, Ο written over a partially formed λ. 23 ΤΕΕΙΥ, ΕΙΥ Written over erased letters. 25-26 N(†) ΤΜΗΕ ed. pr. 27 λ<Τ>ΡΙΚΕ ed. pr. 30 λΠΟΟΤΑΣΙΟΟ MS: Read λΠΟΚΑΤΑΣΤΑΣΙΟ ed. pr. (Eng.) 32 ΠΣΕΡΑΣΤ, C Written over a partially formed 6. 35 ΕΤΕ, Ε Written over λΕ. [Ν]Ε †[Ο]Υ i.e. ΝΕΤΟΥ 36 λΥΟ <λΥΚΟΥΝΟΥ λΥΟΝ Τhomassen!

<sup>129.1</sup> An angular mark (>) appears in the left margin.

is made through | faith in those names, <sup>35</sup> which are a single name of | the gospel, <sup>128,1</sup> when they have come to believe what has been said to them, | namely that they exist. From | this they have their | salvation, those who have <sup>5</sup> believed that they exist. This | is attaining in an invisible way | to the Father, Son, | and Holy Spirit in an | undoubting faith. And when they <sup>10</sup> have borne witness to them, it is also with a | firm hope that they | attained them, so that the return to them might | become the perfection of those who have believed | in them and (so that) <sup>15</sup> the Father might be one with them, the Father, | the God, whom they have confessed | in faith and who | gave (them) their union with him in | knowledge.

The baptism which we <sup>20</sup> previously mentioned is called I "garment of those who do not I strip themselves of it," for those who I will put it on and those who have I received redemption wear it. It is also <sup>25</sup> called "the confirmation of the I truth which has no fall." I In an unwavering and I immovable way it grasps those I who have received the [restoration] <sup>30</sup> while they grasp it. (Baptism) is I called "silence" because of I the quiet and the tranquility. I It is also called "bridal chamber" I because of the agreement and the <sup>35</sup> indivisible state of those who know I they have known him. It is also called <sup>129.1</sup> "the light which does not set I and is without flame," since it does not give light, I but those who have worn it I are

MM[a]γ I ayw cemoyte apaq an xe πι wn z wa ENHZE ETE HEEL HE HILATMOY AYW CEMOYTE **ΣΡΆ**Υ  $\overline{M}$   үмитжуеіс миетуніт <sub>і</sub> 5ии олимдуците. Ми ΟΥΜΝ[T]ΑΤ(I. ΜΝ ΟΛΜΝΤΆΤΜΑ, ΜΝ ΟΛ[MML]ΑΤΣΙΚΕ WA ΠΑΕΙ ΕΤΟΟΟΠ ΙΝΝΕΤΑ? ΑΙ 2H EY ÑΓΑΡ ΠΕ LKEHOLEEL THOLLE THAT WHAT I MCT , UNOLLE. ечоеі иніцтира і ете пееі пе. кун еммун-MOLLE. | Than Mulben. (NNIDEN) MALTUON | EDE-УХООЛ УЛОИМЕТЕ <u>шита шильнае</u>, едиися 20 изьні имеже. <sub>І</sub> иім. Улм айшсу изьні изьул иім итпе иоляи иім. <sub>І</sub> ялт айшся изьні шийткяbmc <sub>∥</sub> NIM. μγει με μβητε. ετώοομ. <sub>|</sub> {γλm μεει пе пе прите. етфоош.} ₁ ммус. 5уде иедфооц. NUELLE. MATA LE. L'EL LE LELOAQINE. L'EMPA мпете йтац пе. 5и ол<sub>ії</sub>митатаоод ми олицт-ΙΑΤΡ ΝΟΙ ΝΌ ΑΠϢ**ϢΠΕ 2Ν ΝΕΤ-Ι**CΑΥΝΕ ΑΒΑΛ 2ΙΤΝ η εταγτες[ο]  $^{\dagger}$  ΜΜΑ $^{\dagger}$  ετε πεει πε ενταγ $^{\dagger}$   $^{\dagger}$  εχ и]€q

ΜΝ ΠΙΝΟΥΣΟΥ ΔΒΑΧ ΜΜΑΥ ΕΤΕ ΠΙΝΟΥΣΟΥ ΝΔΕ·

<sup>14 2</sup>H MS:  $2H < \gamma >$ , 2 < a >H,  $2H < \tau >$ , or  $2 \in \pi$  ed. pr. 16 thoughte, in written over M. 18 (nnipen) ed. pr. 122  $\overline{n} \uparrow \cdot a$  i.e.  $\overline{n} \not\downarrow a$  (= $\overline{n} \pi c a$ ) 123  $\overline{n} \circ \gamma a$ n MS:  $\overline{n} \in a \gamma$  (?) ed. pr. 126  $\{a \gamma \omega \cdot \in \tau \omega \circ m\}$  ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.):  $\pi \in \pi \kappa \in \mu \tau \in ed$ . pr. (Ger.) 31  $\overline{n} \not\supseteq \omega$ ,  $\omega$  written over 0. 1

<sup>130.1</sup> NKWB i.e.  $N_2WB^{\dagger}_3$  NAE i.e.  $\Delta e^{\dagger}_7$  {2} $W_2$  ed.  $pr.^{\dagger}_8$   $\Delta We<$ XE 2>APAYOY ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) 14 thpoy <eite> ed.  $pr.^{\dagger}_{14-15,16}$  eige i.e. eite 15 NAE i.e.  $N_7TE^{\dagger}_8$ 

made into light. They 5 are the ones whom he wore. (Baptism) is also called, "the leternal life," which is l immortality: and it is called I "that which is, entirely, simply, 10 in the proper sense, what is pleasing, I inseparably and irremovably | and faultlessly and | impeturbably, for the one who exists I for those who have received a beginning." For, what else is there 15 to name it | apart from "God," since it is the Totalities, I that is, even if it is given I numberless names, I they are spoken simply as a reference to it. 20 Just as he transcends every word | and he transcends every voice | and he transcends every mind | and he transcends everything I and he transcends every silence, <sup>25</sup> so it is | [Dittography] | with those who are that | which he is. This is that which they find I it to be. 30 ineffably and linconceivably in (its) visage, for the coming into being in those who I know, through him whom they have comprehended, I who is the one to whom I they gave glory.

## 16. Redemption of the Calling.

Even if on the matter of the election <sup>130.1</sup> there are many more things for lus to say, as it is fitting to lsay, nonetheless, on the l matter of those of the calling — for <sup>5</sup> those of the right are so named l— it is necessary lfor us to return once again to them land it is not profitable lfor us to forget them. We have spoken <sup>10</sup> about them, — If there is enough in lwhat preceded at some length, how have we l spoken? In a partial way, — l since I said about all those who came l forth from the Logos, <sup>15</sup> either from the judgment of l the evil ones or from l the wrath which fights against them and the l

- 20 μτη με η 50 $\lambda$ (ν) μυνετήσει, η μυολήγει μου μυν ολίσημις μυν ολίσημις μυν ολίσημις. Μυ ολίσημε μυν ολίσημε μυ
- 25 Σωβ ετηγνολή  $\| εγλ_b γχιολ ψμοολ γβγγ πε η Συπώμε νε. γβγγ Συ νιγι<math>γ_1$ θες τη γνολολ ελύτελ | ψμελ ψτγγειφε. Ψμολχμο <math>| ελολ γμε η ελολ
- 30 ινωμη  ${\bf y}{\bf e}$ .  ${\bf y}{\bf p}{\bf y}$   ${\bf y}$   ${\bf z}$   ${\bf e}$   ${\bf$
- edolya. Smc emu vyle imoou sy lolesh  $\mu_1$  weylmme emuoldilol. I yshi  $\mu_2$  weylmme elb [sy]e ned.  $\mu_2$  westman  $\mu_2$  we we will a superposition  $\mu_2$  with  $\mu_2$  we will a superposition  $\mu_2$  we will a superposition  $\mu_2$  we will a superposition  $\mu_2$  when  $\mu_2$  we will a superposition  $\mu_2$  we will a superposition  $\mu_2$  when  $\mu_2$  we will a superposition  $\mu_2$  we will a superposition  $\mu_2$  when  $\mu_2$  we will a superposition  $\mu_2$  we will a superposition  $\mu_2$  with  $\mu_2$  with
  - $\frac{1}{2}$  уууу себо йоо ос. Хе олител урхн  $\frac{1}{2}$  йоло бе  $\frac{1}{2}$  уууу себо йоо ос. Хе олител урхн  $\frac{1}{2}$  йоло бе
  - $10 \quad \text{μίσολ πος } \text{1[78]}$  7. σλα 7 ει μμε{νεο}λ 1 ειν 1 μμολπας 1 μυολπας 2 μμολπας 2 μμολμας   - Smol yn xuyl  $_{\parallel}$  kyly niviyæecic yn elny- $_{\parallel}$  cenylese lismb elnynold  $_{\parallel}$  yvy nelynyei nelynxol  $_{\parallel}$  hoc y[by]lol olyelol ne xe. [x]e ol monon nelyse! ybyl  $_{\parallel}$  huyoloc
  - 20  $\parallel$ NOYOY CENAP KOINWNI 2WOY  $\parallel$  AN AMIMTON KATA TMNT2OYO  $\parallel$  MT2MOT. AYW NEEL ENTAY $\parallel$ NTOY ABAX  $2\bar{N}$  TEELEMIBY $\parallel$ MIA  $\bar{N}$ TE TM $\bar{N}$ TMALOYE2
  - $^{25}$  "Ca2ne. εγντεγ μμελ μμις τε. μότιολ ετε τε τε τκ $^{1}$  μπειολεό στος στος τε τκ $^{2}$  μνειολοί μυτι πρεμολοί μυτι πρεμ
  - οληmε. yκωε yεπολ yμελ yμα ολιηφη yεεyολ εμ30 μη ηγει yετελητελ ωμελ yμη ολιηφη yεεyολ ετ-
  - 35 MOLEIT. UDOC OLICHOL  $\underline{u}[ceb]$  uoly5 cy5ne

<sup>19</sup> ΝΑΕ i.e. ΑΕ 20 ΝΝΕΤΧΑC! MS: ANETXAC! Thomassen 23 ATPEQ MS: Read ATPEY ed. pr. 24 ΝΑΕ i.e. ΝΤΕ 29 ΑΕ i.e. ΤΕ 35 ΕΥΡ [2α]Ε or ΕΥΡ [ΠΙΘ]Ε ed. pr. 3

<sup>131.2</sup> ωωπε, ε may be written over an uncertain letter. 9 (π̄2ΟγΟ 6ε) ed. pr. 13 πτε(ΝεΟ)γ Attridge: πτεγογ ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.): (Ν)τε Νε(Ο)γ ed. pr. (Ger.) 26 Μ<π>τ ed. pr. 1

turning away from them, which I is the return to 20 the exalted ones, or from the prayer and I the remembrance of those who pre-existed or from hope and | faith that [they] would receive their salvation | from good work 25 since they have been deemed worthy because I they are beings from the good I dispositions, (that) they have I cause of their begetting I which is an opinion from the one who 30 exists. Still further (I said) that before the | Logos concerned himself with them in an invisible way, willingly, the exalted one added to this thought, because 35 they were [in need] of him, 131.1 who was the cause of I their being. They did not exalt themselves, | when they were saved, as if there were nothing lexisting before them, but they 5 confess that they have a beginning I to their existence and they I desire this: to know him | who exists before them. | Most of all (I said) that they worshipped 10 the revelation of the light | in the form of lightning and | they bore witness that it appeared as <their> salvation.

Not only those who have come forth <sup>15</sup> from the Logos, about whom lalone we said that I they would accomplish the good work, I but also those whom these brought forth I according to the good dispositions <sup>20</sup> will share I in the repose according to the abundance I of the grace. Also those who have been I brought forth from the desire I of lust for <sup>25</sup> power, having the I seed in them which is the I lust for power, will receive I the reward for (their) good deeds, I namely those who acted and those <sup>30</sup> who have the predisposition I toward the good, if they I intentionally desire and wish I to abandon the I vain, temporal ambition <sup>35</sup> and [they] keep the commandment of the

 $\overline{M}$ ПХО $\overline{I}$ С  $\overline{M}$   $\overline{M}$ ПЕЗА АНТІ ПІТАЄІО ПРОС ОУ АЄІЩ PXB·/132 MHW MCEL KYHLONOMI I MILMILILOO, MY ENES TENOY AE OYANARKAION TE ATPN[2]WTPE иму у е прави и пемеры и у те и ші та по та в та по т ми мітформн <sub>І</sub> єщетєть ще, тьитол, щием-ΙΤΆΝΕ ΜΕΨ ΜΑΌΟΛ. ΜΤΕ ΠΙΟΛΑΤΙΕΊΕ. ΜΤΕ ΝΙΟΛием тнроу пас игата т ми иста та т тн-LOA YSMILE. WHYA [WN] I NOAELHA. YAM UIMION [ETE] THEEL HE. HOYMN & ABAY W[HI]CHAT. ENтаүн[а]гте: <приту> пееі патритегац арету LY  $\underline{u}$   $\underline{u}$ εΒΟλ ΝΤΟΙΟΤΟ ΜΠΙΖΑΖ ΝΡΗΤΕ ΤΗΡΟ ΑΥW ΤΙΜΝΤΑΤ-**МОМ МЫ ЦМІВЕ. 15 ТН 1 LT NYXI ЦМОЦЕ УН** μολεει <sub>Μι</sub>ολπλ. μθε γν ελε ολεει <sub>Μι</sub>ολπλ. Τε тархи. има ете ми 1500л ми сбіме олче SMSEY. SI EYEAΘELOC. OATE WY CBBE 131 митатсвве олу[е] ни эс.се, чос олуе ни ьсте λλλ πτηρ $\overline{q}$  |  $2\overline{N}$  πτηρ $\overline{q}$  πεχ(ριστο)ς εω πε прити і мпетенецфооп. єн. йфорп велижонτς είνσωπε. 51 ι εώ με. τφλοιο ψμετε ολδωιδεν (εν) με. εάνγχι μά μμ ολμενελθεδος PXF/133 CENAXI ΜΝΕΥ ΜΙΤΑΡ. ΜΙΟΥΟ ΜΙΙΟΥΟ ΙΝΝ ΟΥΦΥCIC I SUN OAMERE MHW. OAREET  $\underline{d}$  I EN TLOANTSTE. 5 OYAEET $\overline{q}$  21 TN OYCMH. LE TEEL TE TPHTE. | ET-MOOU TE OLEIE MOLML. TE. | LYUCKTYCIC 33 Ολη σμειτενεάπλοομ, κση, ελ<u>υ</u> δσείνε | πσ-CE ETBE TOIKONOMIA. EYAKA $\lambda_{\parallel}$ E.  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$ YYEIQE.  $\underline{\mathsf{M}}$ νεταζώπαε | ελ<u>ι</u> δολε. ενεδιισ εδυφλοικη νε | [λ]γω εγρ ζηεγ ετβε ηετώμεγ | [cen]λ κήμυτέρο μι πιταπρο | [MN] μιολπσειτε. μοι σιιε-15 YOC [[SIK]EDME NYE! QE. NE NYYE!QE |

<sup>132.5</sup> мп(n) ed. pr. 1 пає i.e. птє 18,9,10 пає i.e. птє 1 10 нет<т>астаст ed.  $pr.^{1}$ 14 ENTAYN[A]2TE  $\langle \vec{n}_{2}HT\vec{q} \rangle$  or  $\langle \vec{m}_{M}Aq \rangle$  or  $\langle \vec{n}_{N} \rangle \in MTAYN[A]2TE$ Attridge 16 ενώλ MS: εώλν ed. pr. 28 εώπε <πετε νεγζήζελ πε νλλι> Thomassen 30 21 <τζλε> ed. pr. (Eng.) 32 (εν) Attridge

<sup>133.6</sup> AE i.e. TE 13 [CEN] AXI Attridge: [EYN] AXI ed. pr. 1

Lord <sup>132.1</sup> of glory, instead of the momentary I honor, and inherit I the eternal kingdom.

Now, lit is necessary that we unite 5 the causes and the effects on them I of the grace and the impulses, I since it is fitting that we say what I we mentioned previously about the salvation of all those of the right, 10 of all those unmixed and those mixed, to join them [with] one another. And as for the repose, [which] lis the revelation of [the] form <in> which they believed, 15 (it is necessary) that we should treat it with a I suitable discussion. For when we I confessed the kingdom|which is in Christ, <we> escaped from|the whole multiplicity of forms and from 20 inequality and change. For the end | will receive a unitary existence liust as the beginning is unitary, where there is no | male nor female, nor slave 25 and free, nor circumcision | and uncircumcision, neither angel | nor man, but | Christ is all in all. What is the form | of the one who did not exist at first? 30 It will be found that he will exist. And what is the nature of the one who was a slave? | He will take a place with a 133.1 free man. For, they will receive the vision more and more by nature I and not only by a little word, I so as to believe, only through 5 a voice, that this is the way lit is, that I the restoration to that which used to be is a unity. | Even if some are | exalted because of the organization, since they have been appointed 10 as causes of the things which have come into being, since they are more active as natural forces and since they are desired because of these things, langels and men will receive the kingdom and the confirmation I [and] the salvation. 15 These, then, are the causes. I

TE NETY SOUTH SU CALZ, TANY SILE YEAR, SU ОУМИТАТР ЗНТ. | СИЕУ ЖЕ ПШИРЕ ПЕ МПІАТСОУων[α π]ε πνογτε πε πεει ετε ππογωεχε APAd. ΜΜΟΡΨ Ι ΑΥΜ ΜΠΟΛΜ ΝΕΛ ΆΡΑd. ΆΛΜ AYKW MCWOY MNOYNOYTE. I ENTAYWMWE MMO-OY MUOPTI. YAM M'XOEIC NEEI ETWOOM. I SH ΤΠΕ. ΊΑΜ ΝΕΤΜΌΟΙΙ 3 ΙΆΨ | UKY3, ΝΕΕΙ ΜΕΝ 37ΘΗ  $\bar{M}$ ΠΑΙΤΟΥΟΙΤΟΥ ΑΖΡΗΙ Α[λ]Α ΕΤΙ ΕΟΙΘΙΕΙ  $\bar{M}$ ΑΙλ[ο]Υ АУР МИТРЕ ЖЕ НАН I АЦР АРХЕСӨЛІ ЙТАЩЕ ЛЕІЩ «Вари порат. ечки таби! бы шттфос те[doi N]PWME. EMMOOAL MYL. [LEYOC Y]E NEAMEAE XE  $4\lambda N_2^{-1} [\epsilon_1 x_1 \ N] = 0$ PλΔ/134 μετα νολ. Νολώμι σε νε ναλολαπολ μπολμ LETNYMMON WY NONWYSEIE. NY EI. ETENERMOоп. 3м перцее зу мует арестол. ироляет <a>†20M[0] $\lambda$ 0M[1]a ete teel te oyn 6am  $\overline{M}$ mac 1 24 NEEL EELDE WHAC, TRAY SILLIN ULLOALING A2OYN APAG TE | LICTBLE, ELMMEN EL, E, MYNTI | MMON 10 EZOYN AYGAREY ABOR I ETBE TETENNEYOYWT ммоц 'єм мпма єтммєу алла є[ү† м]пєχ(ριστο)ς πεει ετενεγμεγε [λρλ4] Ιλτρεμωω-HE.  $\mu\mu\nu$  et[hmex]  $\mu\nu$  hms entayer aby  $\mu\nu$ [74] INMMEU ABAN NOYMA NNOY[T]E 121 XAEIC NEEI **ΕΤΕΝΕΥΜΠΟΕ Ι ΜΜΑΥ ΕΥΡ ΘΕΡΑΠΕΥΕ ΜΙΜΑΥ ΕΥΡ** 2ΥΠΗΡΕΤ [M]MAY "NOPEN ENTAYXITOY [A]ΠΟΥ-

16 NETA2 MS: Read пета2 Attridge  $^{\dagger}$  <  $^{\dagger}$  <  $^{\dagger}$  27 qutoy MS: qut $\overline{q}$  Thomassen  $^{\dagger}$  31 ефмооүт <  $^{\dagger}$  сер.  $^{\dagger}$  33 [еүжі N]тоот $\overline{q}$  ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): [авах 21]тоот $\overline{q}$  ed. pr. (Eng.)  $^{\dagger}$ 

134.2 (ΝΑΥΟΥΑϢΟΥ) Thomssen 5 ΝΑΕΙ ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): ΤΑΕΙ ed. pr. (Eng.) (Eng.) (ΤΙΕΕΤΟΥ ed. pr. (Fr.): ΤΕ ΕΤ{ΟΥΝ}6ΟΥ ed. pr. (Eng.) (Ελ.) (ΣΑΣΤΕΘΕΙ ΕΕ ΟΥΝ ΘΑΜ ΜΜΑΣ Μ΄Σ ΤΕΕΙ ΕΤΕ ΟΥΝ ΘΑΜ ΜΜΑΣ ed. pr. (Ger.) 9 ΜΑΥΧΙ, Μ written over λ. 11 ΟΥΜ<Ψ>Τ Thomassen 12 Ε[ΥΥ Μ] Schenke: [ΑΥΧΙ] ed. pr. 14 ΕΤ[ΜΜΕΥ] ed. pr.: ΕΤΧ[ΑCΙ] Thomassen 20 ΕΝΤΑΥ, Α written over λ. 123 ΝΑΕ i.e. ΔΕ

About the <one> who appeared in flesh they believed | without any doubt | that he is the Son of the unknown | God, who 20 was not previously spoken of | and who could not be seen. | They abandoned their gods | whom they had previously worshipped | and the lords who are 25 in heaven and on | earth. Before | he had taken them up, and while he was still | a child, they testified that he had already | begun to preach, 30 and when he was in the tomb | as a dead man the | [angels] thought that he was alive, | [receiving] life 134.1 from the one who had died. | They first desired their numerous services | and wonders, | which were in the temple on their behalf, 5 to be performed continuously <as> the confession. | That is, it can | be done on their behalf through | their approach to him. |

That preparation which they did not accept <sup>10</sup> they rejected | because of the one who had not been sent | from that place, but [they granted to] | Christ, of whom they thought | that he exists in [that] place <sup>15</sup> from which they had come | along with him, a place of gods | and lords whom they served, | worshipped | and ministered to <sup>20</sup> in the names which they had received on loan. | — They were given to the one who is designated | by them properly. — | However, after his | assumption, they had the experience <sup>25</sup> to know that he is their Lord, | over whom no one else is lord. | They gave him their kingdoms; | they rose from their

30 ΟΥΘΡΟΊΝΟς ΑΥϢΕϢΤΟΥ ΑΒ[Αλ] ΝΝΟΥΝΌΡΗΠΕ ΠΕΕΙ MYE YOUNNIE WEN I YNIYYEIQE, ELYNE MILIE NXOOY I NNOYXXEITE MÑ  $\Pi$  IN[OY2 XY] MEYE ET-NANOYU WA[TE....] | [......] .WBHP' AYW NIAT'TE-PAE/135 YOC [ [...] ... ALM LISTS WHETHYNON [ON EN]-TAYEYE NAMEC TAEL TE [ [OE E]T[E]AYNZOYTOY EINE MUONTI MOONG  $x_1$ SCHI E[T]UE. xANTAY **ΣΝΗ2€. Ι ΝΤΗΝΤ[Σ]Τ.ΘΕΒΙΣΑ ΝΤΗΝΤΣΤ.** ΠΥΣΙΝΣ. ΜΠ-10 [CW]NT. EYMHN 330AN ETBH TOY W[3]TOYEL THPOY AMBIOC AYW INCEE[I AB]AY. 2M HBIOC ερενογί[c]ωμ[a mhn] ζιάμ πκας εγρ ζγπηρετι [ .... ] [T]HPOY NTEY EYEIPE MI[MAY]OY NKOINW-NOC.  $\mathbf{y}$ NOAWKO<sub>II</sub>[O5]. WM [N]OA $\mathbf{y}$ IMLMOC WM NOA-[XM]X5. W[E]EI ENTAYEINE WHAY [25]HI YXW ИЕТОУЛЯВ. ЗЯӨН <u>М</u>МЯІ́Т І [ИІ]М.

文ε йрмийше йде иет.[[57]λολ 5mc

20 εсыцэ и йрый пе. ти]и тиедэ уол и 5hi
[50] ολ[...]ine. увэу. 5itu ↓μο[.]·γ[.]·δμ.

22 τελολ μ[ε] ετηγνολή με. μω ↓μυτώβηδ. εсνης μπελε , μμηλολ. μω ↓μυτώβηδ. είε
μιση μπελε , γ[βγγ 5] με μπη , πρεμτε
μιση μπελε , γ[βγγ 5] με μπη , πρεμτε
μιση μπη μπη μπη μπη μπη μπη μπη

20 εγ στι , σωμε. ή[βγγ 5] με μπη μπη μπη

21 μπη μπη μπη μπη μπη

22 μπη μπη μπη μπη

23 εγ στι , σωμε. ή[βγγ 5] με μπη μπη

24 μπη μπη μπη μπη

25 μπη μπη μπη μπη

26 μπη μπη μπη μπη

27 μπη μπη μπη μπη

28 μπη μπη μπη μπη

29 μπη μπη μπη μπη

20 εγ στι , σωμε. ή μπη μπη

20 εγ στι , σωμε. ή μπη

20 εγ στι , σωμε. μπη

20 εγ στι , σωμε. μπη

20 εγ στι , σωμε. μπη

20 μπη μπη μπη

20 μπη μπη μπη

21 μπη μπη μπη

22 μπη μπη

23 μπη μπη μπη

26 μπη μπη

26 μπη μπη

27 μπη

28 μπη

29 μπη

20 μπη

2

30 NAE i.e.  $\Delta e^{\dagger}$  32  $\Pi$ IN[OY2E  $\Delta$ Y] of  $\Pi$ IN[OY2E  $\Delta\Pi$ ] ed.  $pr.^{\dagger}$  33-135.1  $\Omega$ A[TEQX $\Delta$ Y NIATTEXO]Ç [N] $\Omega$ BHP of  $\Omega$ A[TEQ $\Omega$ DHE MN N]E[Q] $\Omega$ BHP ed.  $pr.^{\dagger}$ 

135.1 [MN †MNT] WBHP Thomassen 2 [NWMW] & AYW ed. pr. 2-3 NANOY[OY] OF NANOY[Q] ed. pr. 8 ΘΒΒΙΑΥ, A may be written over H. 9 MΠ[CW]NT ed. pr.: ΜΠ[XW]NT Thomassen 111 ΕΡΕ, P Written over N. 13 [NNPEN T] HPOY ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): [NNCWTH T] HPOY ed. pr. (Eng.) 16 [λW] X2 N[E] EI OF [2A] X2 [X NE] EI ed. pr. 18 XE MS: NXE (=NOI) ed. pr. NAE i.e. NTE NET MS: Read HET Attridge 21 [2N] ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): [N] ed. pr. (Eng.) 10 γ[OYE] INE OF OY[AY] INE ed. pr. 21-22 HO[..]. A EMMEL: HO[λΙΤ] (A) OF HO[NHP] (A) Pr. OF NI[M N] ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.) 23 NI[M] ed. pr. OF NI[M N] ed. pr. (Eng., Fr.) 24 H[E] OF H[] ed. pr. H[H] ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) 129 A[BAA 2]N [HETXI] OF A[BAA 2IT]N [HET†] ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): [CENAXI 2WOY NT] ed. pr. (Eng.): Ε[CNA†] N[ΕΥ N] Thomassen 30 ΕΙΕ OF ΕΤΕ ed. pr. 1 HI[2M] AT Attridge: Π[ICM] AT EMMEL: Π[OYP] AT THOMASSEN 1 AU MALLE ET ed. pr. (Eng.) 1

thrones; | they were kept from their 3° crowns. He, however, revealed himself to them, | for the reasons which we have already spoken of, | their salvation and the [return to a] | good thought until [...] 135-1 [...] companion and the angels | [...] and the abundance of good | [which they did] with it. Thus, | they were entrusted with the services 5 which benefit the elect, | bringing their iniquity | up to heaven. They tested them eternally | for the lack of humility from the inerrancy | of the creation, continuing on their 10 behalf until all come to life and | leave life, while their | bodies [remain] on earth, serving | all their [...], sharing | [with them] in their sufferings 15 [and] persecutions and | tribulations, which were brought | upon the saints in [every] place. |

As for the servants of the | evil <one>, though <sup>20</sup> evil is worthy of destruction, they are in |[...]. But because of the |[...] which is above | all the worlds, which is | their good thought <sup>25</sup> and the fellowship, | the Church will remember them | as good friends | and faithful servants, once she has received | redemption [from the one who gives] requital. <sup>30</sup> Then the [grace]

ейпуле. [nS] ей[уг] [ienoc ubwed] [ienoc ubwed] [ienoc ubwed] [ienoc ubwed] [ienoc ubwed] [ienoc ubwed] [ienoc uexpande] [ienoc

же. сеиу. шеле шиолмеле етупіт. ш-MUTDER THE NET WITH MICH MICHAEL MICH [M] $\Pi$ ETOY NAMEYE EPOY THP $\overline{q}$   $\overline{n}$ 61 NAIWN  $\Pi$  OYTIPO-BOAH NTEY  $\Pi[\varepsilon]$  XEKAC[ $\varepsilon$ ] | MIPHTE | ETEAH X[b(icto)c b u]edioamme. Entageine ab[yy nd]-TXICE. MNYEIH MAE(K)KY[H]CIY [NA] + WHAA NEC  $\overline{M}$   [ne] ei. Tam übmme eat nea un[oa] my ummue MY YNHSE. NE[EI] | ELOANYMMLE USHLOA [EA-20 кш]е йсшоү йпсшк а[пі]ті йнпшта енес-CWK MMA[ $\gamma$ ] A2PHI NOI TOO[M] NTE TAHPWMA <sup>1</sup> 2й тмйтиоб иде й†мйтд фөонос мй [†]мйт-526e. 47e | 47e25 ΤΕ ΤΦΥCΙΟ ΜΠΑΠΟ ΤΗΡΗ ΠΙΝΕΤΕΥΟΥΝΤΕΙΙΟΥ εμπρρε ινελόλ [δη] ολ[σειν] ενττή ολομώ[5] аваў[:] мб[і...] ...... р прнте мпец[ - - ] 30 "[т]е етнаффпе [ - - ] '[а]н мпрнте мпецχ[λειc] [ερ]επωιβε· ογλεετ $\vec{q}$   $\hat{λ}[ν]$  ωρί[οπ] 2ρμ $\hat{j}$  $[Pλζ]/[37 2\bar{N} NENTλγ[ω]βΤΟΥ λ[.] [ - - ]00[..]$ '[---]εε[..] <sup>||</sup>[.]<sup>Δ</sup>ς[---]ε.[..] <sup>|</sup> νεττ- $[---]\dot{y}$  Silolold.  $\underline{M}$   $\underline{M}$   $\underline{L}$   $[\varepsilon ---]$ . y COA  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\underline{W}$  $\pi$ См $^{1}$ [...].[...] хооч. Геренізулікон на-10 ММХЦ МУ фУЕ. УАЛЕКО. ЕИСЕИУ У.[ВУ]У

31-32 †[агапн ет]шооп ог †[хара ет]шооп ed. pr. | 32-33 е[пішеле]ет ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): є[qо мпоүр]от ed. pr. (Eng.) 34 мте †мм<т>† ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): мтес мп† ed. pr. (Eng.) петарас єї[є] ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.): пет<n>ар асей[єї] ed. pr. (Eng.) петарас ей[єї] ed. pr. (Eng.)

136.2 [ $\Pi$ ] $\omega$ [ $\tau$  M] Kasser 12  $\Delta$ B[ $\Delta$ A Nq] Attridge: [ $\Delta$ B $\Delta$ A  $\Delta$ Tq] ed. pr. 13 NTE[K]KA[H] $\omega$ [ $\Delta$ A[H] $\omega$ [ $\Delta$ A[H] Emmel 14  $\Delta$ A[H] $\omega$ [ $\Delta$ A

which is in | the bridal [chamber] and [...|...] in her house [...|...] in this thought | of the giving and the one who [...] <sup>136.1</sup> Christ is the one with her [and the] | expectation of the Father [of] | the Totality, since she will produce for them | angels as guides and <sup>5</sup> servants.

They will I think pleasant thoughts. They are services for her. She will give them their requital for all that which | the aeons will think about. 10 He is an emanation from them, so that, ljust as Christ [did] his | will which he brought [forth and] | exalted the greatnesses of the Church [and] | gave them to her, so 15 will she be a thought for [[these.] And to men he gives [their] | eternal dwelling places, in | which they will dwell, [leaving] I behind the attraction toward <sup>20</sup> the defect, while I the power of the Pleroma pulls them up in the greatness of the generosity and [the] sweetness of the aeon which pre-exists. This 25 is the nature of the entire begetting of those | whom he had when he shone on them in a [light] which he revealed [...]. | Just as his [...] 30 which will be [...] so too his [lord] [[while] the change alone is | in those who have changed. <sup>137.6</sup> which [...] by | him [...] | [...] said, while the hylics will remain until 10 the end for destruction, since they will not give | forth for

AA[b]en. MILEA EMILE. I [NEAN] TICLO. HYVIN THE $ten'[dny]mm[ue e]n. euge ele <math>nel_1[.....]e$ 15 ΝCEWOOT EN "[.....] ANNA NEAYT 2HOY [2M LEOJAYEIM ELEYAMMI[LE NSHL]A. OALMOA EN-CE. |[.... εν] μπαδμ επιε δ[ιε] |[....] ε. σΕ 6ε2 ω 2 3. [ΠΡΑ] ΜΠΙΑ[Μ]Α2ΤΕ. ΕΤΕΥΝΊΤΕΥ  $\overline{M}ME[Y]$   $\overline{M}\PiICABTE^{-1}[...]$   $\overline{M}M$  A2P[E] YOY EEIP XPA-(COA) TAP A[N]OK EEIMHN [N2PH] ZN NIWEXE 25 Мпійол ([У]йєчмеле. беицьє[Сватерос....] [Бун]/138 ейч. — — мі]тиор ([...]ій. — — ] (...]ій. 5 [ - - ]. [..]ογ[ - - - ] Β ΤΗ [P]ογ [ - - - ]ε Ar. re | λος ε[ - - - ]πηψ.ρ | xε λ[....]. [2] λγ [N]CANTILY LEGNATAME [7]EIM 10 NAM N >HICTEIA ETXHK ABAA 2N TIMA INWAEIE. ETCACIA[C]IT. M[UMA] INWEVECT. ELE UIMPCIC [πε] πλε πνούτε πιωτ..]..[.] κλτλ τόομ15 **ετ**cλγ[.....] <sup>||</sup> Νλε †ΜΝτΝΟό [......] 1 TMNT2  $\overline{\lambda}$  66.  $\overline{N}_{\lambda}$  [6.....] 1  $\overline{N}$  TEU EUOYW[N2 MMIN] 1 MMOd YNUML MODE 1 YNUML MODE 1 MODE 1 YNUML MODE 1 MODEABAN 2ΪΤΝ ΤΗ[...]λε. ΠΧΑΙΟ Π[CW]THP. ΠΡΕΨ-C[WT]E NNA TIME2.[.] NAE TARATI[H] THPOY 25 λ[BAλ] | 2ΙΤΝ ΠΝ(ΕΥΜ)λ [E]ΤΟΥλΑΒ Ν[ΤΕΨ] | XIN [T]ENOY WABOY. WA W[ILENEY] | WYE NILENEY. MY 'A'NH2E N[AE] | NAE NENH2E [2]AMHN

137.11  $\lambda\gamma[p]$ en Emmel $^1$ 12 [Neyn] $\lambda$ 7cto Kasser: [entay]cto ed. pr. (Eng.): [neyna]cto ed. pr. (Fr., Ger.) $^1$ 13 [qna] $\omega$  $\omega$ [ne e]n· Emmel $^1$ 14 [ $\omega$ 00π μμα] ed. pr.  $^1$ 15 [2μ πεωη]  $\lambda$ λλ ed. pr.  $^1$ 16-17  $\omega$  $\omega$ [πε ν2μτ] q Emmel:  $\omega$  $\omega$ [πε εγοε] ed. pr.  $^1$ 17-18 ence[cath en] of [cathoy < en>] ed. pr.  $^1$ 19 [Neyna $\omega$ ]e of [ntayt $\omega$  $\omega$ ]e ed. pr.  $^1$ 22 [at] $\omega$ n ed. pr.: [at $\omega$ ] $\omega$ n Emmel $^1$ 23 εείμη, εε written over μπ of μη.  $^1$ 25 [a] $\omega$ eq of [a] $\omega$ ed. pr.: [a] $\omega$ eq ed. pr. (Ger.) $\omega$ 125-27 πρε[cbytepoc ayther p]enq [apaq ed. therefore ed. pr. (Ger.) $\omega$ 125-27 πρε[cbytepoc aytherefore ed. pr. (Ger.) $\omega$ 126 (Ger.) $\omega$ 126 (Ger.) $\omega$ 127 με [α] $\omega$ 13 με την [α] $\omega$ 14 με την [α] $\omega$ 15 με (Ger.) $\omega$ 16 με (Ger.) $\omega$ 16 με (Ger.) $\omega$ 16 με (Ger.) $\omega$ 17 με [α] $\omega$ 18 με την [α] $\omega$ 18 με την [α] $\omega$ 19 με (Ger.) $\omega$ 19 με (Ger.) $\omega$ 19 με την [α] $\omega$ 19 με (Ger.) $\omega$ 29 με (Ger

138.9-10  $\Delta M < N > HCTEIA$  ed. pr. 13  $\overline{N}\Delta E$  i.e.  $\overline{N}TE$   $\overline{N}NOYTE$   $\Pi[\Omega T..].[.]$  Emmel 14 KATA, K written in the left margin.  $\overline{E}TCAY[T\overline{N}$   $\Delta BAA$   $\Delta PAY]$  Thomassen 15  $\overline{N}\Delta E$  i.e.  $\Delta E$  or  $\overline{N}TE$   $\overline{E}$  M  $\overline{E}$  M  $\overline{E}$   $\overline{E}$ 

their [names], if | [they would] return once again to that which | [will not be]. As they were | [...] they were not 15 [ ...] but they were of use [ [in the] time that they were | [in it] among them, although they were not [...] at first. If [...] to do something else concerning 20 the control which I they have of the preparation. | ... | before them. | — For though I continually use these words. I have not understood 25 his meaning. — Some | [elders...] him | [greatness.] 138.6 all [...] angels | [...] word | and [the sound of] a trumpet | he will proclaim the great 10 complete amnesty from the beauteous east, in the bridal chamber which is the love of God the Father [...] according to the power which [...] 15 of the greatness [...] the sweetness of [...] of him, since he reveals himself to the greatnesses [...] his goodness [...] 20 the praise, the dominion, [and] the [glory] | through [...] the Lord the Savior, the Redeemer of all those belonging to the one filled with Love, through his Holy Spirit <sup>25</sup> from now through all | generations forever | and ever. Amen.